



**DELHI UNIVERSITY**  
**LIBRARY**

# DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl No, P 111 D. 9 H7

Ac No 46217

Date of release for loan

11 APR 1963

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 06 nL will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

---



**AN**  
**ANGLO-SAXON READER**





AN  
ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED  
WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY  
ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1947

*Printed in Great Britain at the University Press, Cambridge*  
*(Brooke Crutchley, University Printer)*  
*and published by the Cambridge University Press*  
*Cambridge, and Bentley House, London*  
*Agents for U S A , Canada, and India Macmillan*

*First Edition* 1919

*Reprinted* 1922

„ 1925

„ 1930

„ 1939

„ 1947

## PREFACE

THE War has left its mark on this book. Five years ago I started to work at it with Bernard Pitt, late lieutenant in the Border Regiment, and we gave all our spare time in the winter months of 1914-15 to a review of the whole corpus of Anglo-Saxon literature with very distinct aims: to ascertain whether there was any suitable material that had not been drawn upon in earlier works of the same character, to attain to a greater variety of contents than was to be found in some of the books then in use, to exclude, so far as possible, everything that was not intrinsically interesting, and finally to represent as many sides as we could of the life of our forefathers. We had just completed our survey and made a tentative list of contents, when Pitt, who thought "all is naught compared with the war," accepted a commission in the army. A year later, on the 30th of April, 1916, he was killed in France. I am thankful to say that this book still bears traces of his work. "The importance of having the right stuff in the *Reader* is immense," he wrote in one letter, and I most gratefully acknowledge the pains he took that it should be found there. If the aims briefly set out above have been in any measure attained, the credit is largely due to him. In particular I associate with him the story of "Paulinus and his vegetables" and the Preface to Alfred's "Blooms." Beyond the great service that he rendered in the choice of pieces, I had no further help from him except some notes on *Deor*.

The tentative list mentioned above was submitted for criticism to Dr Henry Bradley and to Prof Chadwick. The former accompanied a general benediction with the suggestion of the addition of the "charter" of the Stolen Belt (xvi 5), which was therefore transferred from my list of "doubtfuls." Prof Chadwick urged that the large portions of Old English literature which were translated from the Latin were much less interesting than the original documents, and

suggested that some change should be made along those lines I gladly adopted this good advice. Two pieces from Bede were in consequence omitted, and a few more charters added.

I believe that Dr Sweet carried his *Anglo-Saxon Reader* through to completion unaided. But I confess that I was almost appalled at the labour which now confronted me in the collation of texts, the writing of notes, and the compiling of the glossary. At this juncture my old friend, G Ainslie Hight of Oxford, nobly came to the rescue, and made the first draft of the glossary for me. I take, of course, sole responsibility for the book as it stands, and I have so thoroughly worked over the whole of the glossary more than once that I seem to have made it my own. But this has only served to deepen my gratitude to Mr Hight, as will readily be believed by those, and perhaps by them alone, who have learnt what is involved in making a glossary to a book even of this size by making one themselves. This book, then, represents to me the memory of one friend who is gone, and the kindness of another who is happily still living.

*The Texts* The general aims which guided the selection have been already stated. In two instances, *Beowulf* and the *Riddles*, the choice of pieces was partly determined by the fact that an *Anthology of Old English Poetry* was planned at the same time as this *Reader*. The beginner is recommended to read first the Early West Saxon prose extracts, and in poetry *The Battle of Maldon*, these have been more fully annotated and more carefully glossed than the other texts. There have been, it need hardly be said, no silent alterations of the readings of the MSS—with the solitary exception that *ond*, 'and,' is for convenience printed everywhere whether the MSS have *ond* or *and*. In a few words quantities are liable to vary: in particular, *ne* may be long when accented, short when unaccented, it has been deemed best to ignore this refinement in a book of this character.

In the matter of variant readings, universal agreement is not possible, and even the youngest editor is not quite infallible. My general rule has been not to depart from the readings of the MSS when they make sense. A good example

is *Apollonys* ll 35-6, where Zupitza's emendations of *hēold* for *hlōd* and *āwriton* for *āwriten* will be preferred by some readers, they are given in the Notes. The question, in what cases was the MS reading to be emended, was a difficult one, and I may have to fall back on Emerson's dictum, that "a foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little minds." Ungrammatical forms have been rejected. But all rejected readings are given at the foot of the page, they should not be overlooked, when preferred, they can be restored to the text. It will appear inconsistent to reject *nytenyssæ* in *Ælfric's Colloquy* l 117 and to retain *heofonæs* in *Solomon and Saturn* l 18. On the other hand, it may be urged that the former appears to be a mere freak of the scribe, whilst the latter is one of several marks of dialect or of late date. Again, *u* (= *f*) has been removed in what may be described as a bad text, xvi 6, and retained in what is on the whole a good text, xvi 10.

It is entirely a coincidence, due to the intrinsic worth of the documents, that seven of the "Charters" are also to be found in Miss Harmer's valuable collection, *English Historical Documents*. I had not come across her collection—and I am almost certain that Pitt had not—when our list was made. Immediately I saw her book, I wrote and acquainted her with the facts.

*The Notes*. Here I conceive that it is not incumbent upon me to say much. It has been my honest endeavour to hit the happy mean between the needs of the private student and those of the more fortunate class-student. In all conscience there is plenty of scope left for the teacher and lecturer. For one thing I have barely set foot in the domains of the grammarian and the philologist.

*The Glossary*. In common with all other learners of Anglo-Saxon, I owe to Dr Sweet a great debt—exceeded only by my personal debt to my late master, Professor Skeat. But when, as a private student, I started work on his *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, the glossary made me despair, until I committed it to memory. Probably that was the best thing to do, but, if so, it was a counsel of perfection that I cannot very well

pass on. My first aim, then, was to compile a glossary that could be readily used, that would not baffle the learner, but would give him all the help that it seemed legitimate to give—and no more. Two things I conceived to be illegitimate—to lumber the glossary with all kinds of grammatical forms that ought to be already known, such as personal pronouns and parts of verbs, and to appropriate to every passage in which a particular word occurs the special sense which that passage requires. These two restrictions appear to be equally important, and probably need no defence. Thus the glossary is a miniature dictionary, and the invaluable logical processes, involved in selecting the right meaning of words for each passage in which they occur, are not lost. On the other hand, where it seemed necessary, further help is given.

One innovation must be mentioned. Wherever sufficient justification could be found, in oneness of notion conveyed, in oneness of the corresponding modern form, or in convenience of glossing, two or more words are printed as one. The simplification this entails for both the compiler and the user of the glossary is great. It is true that *āðer oððe* or *nalæs ðæt-ānðæt* is not a joy for ever. But *nalæs ðæt ān ðæt* is not much more beautiful, and to the glossarist it is a hideous monster. Again, when a word, say a pronoun, is used with the function of another part of speech, say an adverb, it is here glossed separately as an adverb—thus *ðæs*, adverb and conjunction, need not be sought for (and not found) under the pronoun *sē*.

It is essential that the student should familiarise himself with the instructions at the head of the glossary, and should use the special cautions referring to the glossary, printed in black type, which are given in the Notes on several extracts. Words are glossed under forms that actually occur in the *Reader*, when, as often happens, varying forms occur, the word is glossed under what was deemed to be the best form, and the varying forms, when not printed, are covered by the references given.

The learner is advised to make free use of the glossary

for one thing, by a reference to a particular passage under the crucial word many a note has been saved. As one example VII 270-3, the outstanding difficulty here lies in the words *bā ān*, 'those things only', if the word *ān* is turned up, the reference to this passage will be found under the required meaning 'only'.

The difficulty of glossing words beginning with *ge-* cannot be altogether surmounted, and some allowance must be made. American editors usually gloss all words beginning with *ge-* under *ge-*. This is too simple a solution, it involves, for example, the glossing of *gecoren* under *gecēosan*, but *gecoren* is usually the past participle of *cēosan*, and exceptionally of *gecēosan*. The past participles of *cēosan* and *gecēosan* are the same, as are those of *āscian* and *geāscian*, and of *sittan* and *gesittan*, although the verbs they come from may differ very considerably in meaning. In cases of doubt, therefore, both the simple verb and the *ge-* compound must be looked up. A past participle with the *ge-* prefix will always be found glossed under the simple verb unless there is good reason for regarding it as the past participle of the compound verb. It may make this clearer if I take one or two examples. *Ge-coren* occurs in III 166, VII 149 and 311 the first two occurrences are glossed under *cēosan* because the meaning is simply 'chosen', in the third passage the meaning is 'decided,' a meaning which seems to be peculiar to the compound *gecēosan*. *Gewunod*, 'accustomed,' occurs in XI 27, it is glossed under *gewunian* because the simple verb has not the meaning 'be wont'. *Gesetenne* in I 167 is glossed under *gesittan* because *sittan* is not a transitive verb.

I have now left only the pleasant but impossible task of thanking those who have helped me—impossible because I can only say 'Thank you,' and the cold print conveys nothing of what I would convey. In addition to those whose names are connected with special notes, I have consulted Dr Henry Bradley, the Right Reverend Monsignor Scott of Cambridge, Dr Bendel Harris, and the Reverend Charles Vine of Ilford about matters on which they could speak with authority, and



to them all, named here or in the Notes, I offer cordial thanks for information given with a readiness and courtesy most delightful. After the debt to Mr Hight which makes me bankrupt, I owe a great one to three friends between whose kindnesses I will make no attempt to distinguish. Dr Craigie, the Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Dr Chambers, the librarian of University College, London, and Prof Max Drennan of Johannesburg, all undertook to read proof of the Notes with a willingness exceeded only by their ability and acumen. Dr Craigie must forgive a passing reference to the delightful modesty of his acceptance "I have no doubt that it will be for my own good." They were an unsurpassable trio, for, without design or instruction, each of them took a line of his own to the great gain of the book. To each of them I tender heartfelt thanks.

I am sorry I have no pathetic rhyme in which to bid farewell to my "little book." But if it brings me kind critics, new friends, and no enemies, it will not have served me ill, and I shall not miss my reward.

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE,

*October 1919*

# CONTENTS

## I EARLY WEST SAXON PROSE

|                                              | TEXT | NOTES |
|----------------------------------------------|------|-------|
| <del>1</del> THE CHRONICLE (755—897 A D) . . | 1    | 199   |
| <del>2</del> ALFRED'S OROSIUS . .            | 11   | 208   |
| 3 CURA PASTORALIS . .                        | 22   | 212   |

## II LATER PROSE

|                                     |     |     |
|-------------------------------------|-----|-----|
| 4 APOLLONIUS OF TYRE                | 28  | 215 |
| 5 ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY                 | 39  | 218 |
| 6 SOLOMON AND SATURN                | 45  | 221 |
| <del>7</del> THE ALFREDIAN BEDE . . | 48  | 222 |
| 8 ALFRED'S BOETHIUS . .             | 61  | 227 |
| 9 GREGORY'S DIALOGUES . .           | 65  | 228 |
| 10 THE CHRONICLE (921—1012 A D)     | 69  | 230 |
| 11 ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES                | 81  | 233 |
| 12 SERMO LUPI                       | 86  | 235 |
| 13 THE HARROWING OF HELL            | 91  | 237 |
| 14 LAWS                             | 97  | 238 |
| 15 THE BENEDICTINE RULE             | 102 | 239 |
| 16 CHARTERS . . . .                 | 105 | 240 |
| 17 LEECHDOMS                        | 123 | 252 |
| 18 PREFACE TO ALFRED'S BLOOMS       | 126 | 253 |

## III POETRY

|                                    |     |     |
|------------------------------------|-----|-----|
| 19 CHARMS . .                      | 128 | 253 |
| 20 RIDDLES                         | 132 | 256 |
| 21 GNOMIC VERSES                   | 137 | 259 |
| 22 DEOR                            | 140 | 260 |
| 23 THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE           | 142 | 262 |
| <del>24</del> THE WANDERER . .     | 144 | 263 |
| 25 WALDERE                         | 148 | 264 |
| <del>26</del> BEOWULF              | 150 | 266 |
| 27 JUDITH                          | 164 | 270 |
| 28 THE DREAM OF THE ROOD           | 170 | 272 |
| 29 THE PHOENIX                     | 173 | 273 |
| 30 JULIANA                         | 175 | 274 |
| 31 ST GUTHLAG                      | 177 | 275 |
| 32 THE LATER GENESIS               | 180 | 275 |
| 33 THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH       | 185 | 277 |
| <del>34</del> THE BATTLE OF MALDON | 188 | 278 |
| 35 SOLOMON AND SATURN              | 198 | 283 |
| GLOSSARY                           | 284 |     |



## I. THE CHRONICLE

755 Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtūnscīre, ond hē hǣfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lengest wunode. Ond hiene þā Cynewulf on Andréd adrǣfde, ond hē þēr wunade oþþæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes 5 flōdan, ond hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Ond se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht wip Bretwālum. Ond ymb xxxi wifit þæs þe hē rice hǣfde, hē wolde adrǣfan āne æþeling sē wæs Cyneheard hāten, ond se Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Ond þā geāscode hē þone cyning 10 lýtle werode on wifcýþþe on Merantūne, ond hine þær berād, ond þone būr ūtan beēode, ær hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām cyninge wǣrun. Ond þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode, ond þā unhēanlice hine werede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ond þā ūt rǣsde on hine ond hine 15 miclum gewundode, ond hie eālle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, oþþæt hie hine ofslægenne hǣfdon. Ond þā on þæs wifes gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse, ond þā þider urnon swāhwelcswā þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Ond hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh 20 gebēad, ond hiera nǣnig hit geþicgean nolde, ac hie simle feohtende wǣran oþ hie alle lægon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gisle, ond sē swiþe gewundad wæs.

Ðā on morgenne gehierdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas þe him beaftan wǣrun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs, þā ridon 25 hie þider ond his aldorman Ōsric ond Wiferþ his þegn ond þā men þe hē beaftan him lǣfde ær, ond þone æþeling on þære byrig mēttun þær se cyning ofslægen læg (ond þā gatu him tō belocen hǣfdon), ond þā þærtō ēodon. Ond þā gebēad hē

30 him hiera āgenne dōm fēos ond londes, gif hie him þæs rices  
 ūþon, ond him cýþlon þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron,  
 þāþe him from noldon. Ond þā cuædon hie þæt him nænig  
 mæg lēofra nūre þonne hiera hlāford, ond hie nāfre his  
 banan folgian noldon, ond þā budon hie hiera mægum þæt  
 35 hie gesunde from ēodon. Ond hie cuædon þæt tæc ilce hiera  
 gefērum geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun, þā  
 cuædon hie þæt hie hie þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre  
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun'. Ond hie þā  
 ymb þā gatu feohende wæron oþþæt hie þæinne fulgon, ond  
 40 þone æþeling ofslōgon ond þā men þe him mid wærun alle  
 būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes godsunu, ond hē his  
 feorh generede, ond þērh hē wæs oft gewundad.

855 Hēr hāþne men ærest on Scēapige ofer winter  
 sātun. Ond þy ilcan gēne gebōcude Æþelwulf cyning  
 45 tēoþan dæl his londes ofer al his rice Gode tō lofe ond him  
 selfum tō ēcere hālo, ond þy ilcan gēare fērde tō Rōme mid  
 micelre weorþnesse, ond þēri wæs xii mōnaþ wunende, ond  
 þā him hāmweard fōr. Ond him þā Carl Francna cyning his  
 dohtor geaf him tō cuēne, ond æfter þām tō his lēodum  
 50 cuōm, ond hie þæs gefægene wærun. Ond ymb ii gēar þæsðe  
 hē of Francum cōm hē gefōr, ond his lic līp æt Wintanceastre,  
 ond hē ricsode nigontēoþe healf gēar. Ond se Æþelwulf wæs  
 Egbrehting, Egbryht Ealhmunding, Ealhmund Easing,  
 Eafa Eopping, Eoppa Ingilding, Ingild wæs Īnes brōþur  
 55 Westseaxna cyninges, þæsþe eft fērde tō Sēe Pētre ond þær  
 eft his feorh gesealde, ond hie wæron Cēurēdes suna, Cēnrēd  
 wæs Cēolwaling, Cēolwald Cūþing, Cūþa Cūþwining,  
 Cūþwine Cēaulning, Cēawlin Cynricing, Cynric Cerdicing,  
 Cerdic Elesing, Elesa Easing, Esla Gīwising, Gīwis Wiging,  
 60 Wig Frēawining, Frēawine Fīþogāring, Fīþogār Bronding,  
 Brond Bældæging, Bældæg Wōdening, Wōden Frēalāfing,  
 Frēalāf Finning, Fin Godwulfing, Godwulf Gēating, Gēat  
 Tætwaing, Tætwa Bēawing, Bēaw Sceldwaing, Sceldwea  
 Heremōding, Heremōd Itermoning, Itermon Hrāþraing, sē  
 65 wæs geboren in þære earce, Noe, Lamach, Matusalem, Enoh,  
 Iared, Maleel, Camon, Enos, Sed, Adam, primus homo et  
 pater noster est Xps Amen.

871 Hēr cuōm se here tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ond þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp þā gemētte hie Æpelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þær wiþ gefeaht 70 ond sige nam þæs ymb iii niht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfiēd his brōþur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæddon, ond wiþ þone here gefuhton, ond þær wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hond, ond Æpelwulf aldorman wearþ ofslægen, ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald. Ond 75 þæs ymb iii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ alne þone here on Æccesdūne, ond hie wærun on twām gefylcum on ōþrum wæs Bachsecg ond Halfdene þā hæþnan cyningas, ond on ōþrum wæron þā eorlas. Ond þā gefaht se cyning Æþerēd wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, 80 ond þær wearþ se cyning Bagsecg ofslægen, ond Ælfiēd his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ond þær wearþ Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gionega, ond Ōsbearn eorl, ond Fīæna eorl, ond Hæeld eorl, ond þā hergas bēgen gefliemde, ond fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ond on feohtende 85 wæron of niht. Ond þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfiēd his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Basengum, ond þær þā Deniscan sige nāmon. Ond þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Meretūne, ond hie wærun on twām gefylcum, ond hie 90 bûtū gefliemdon, ond longe on dæg sige āhton, ond þær wearþ micel wælsiht on gehwæpere hond, ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald, ond þær wearþ Hēahmund biſc ofslægen, ond fela gōdra monna. Ond æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida. 95

On þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning, ond hē rīcsode v gēar, ond his lic līþ æt Winburuan þā fēng Ælfiēd Æpelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rice. Ond þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wiþ alne þone here lýtle werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine longe on dæg gefliemde, 100 ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

On þæs gēares wurdon viii folcgefoht gefohten wiþ þone here on þý cynerice besūþan Temese, bûtan þām þe him Ælfrēd. þæs cyninges brōþur ond ānlipig aldorman ond cyninges þegnas ott rāde onridon, þe mon nā ne rimde, ond 105

þæs gēares wærun ofslægene viii eorlas ond ãn cyning  
 Ond þý gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone here

891 Hēr fōr se here ēast, ond Earnulf cyning gefeaht  
 wiþ ðæm rādehere, ær þā scipu cuðmon, mid Eastfancum  
 110 ond Seaxum ond Bāgerum, ond hine gefliemde

Onð þrie Scottas cuðmon to Ælfræde cyninge on ānum  
 bāte būtan ælcum gerēþrum of Hibernia, þonon hi hi bestælon  
 forþon þe hi woldon for Godes lufan on elþiðidignesse bēon, hi  
 ne rōhton hwær Se bāt wæs geworht of þridðan healfre  
 115 hýde þe hi on fōron, ond hi nāmon mid him þæt hi hæfdun  
 tō seofon nihtum mete, ond þā cōmon hie ymb vii niht tō  
 londe on Cornwālum, ond fōron þā sōna tō Ælfiðde cyninge  
 þus hie wæron genemnde Dubslane ond Macbethu ond  
 Maehmun Onð Swifneþ, se betsta lāreow þe on Scottum  
 120 wæs, gefōr

Onð þý ilcan gēare ofer Éastron, ymbe gangdagas oþþe  
 ær, ætēowde se steorra þe mon on Bōclæden hæf comēta, same  
 men cwepaþ on Englisc þæt hit sie feaxede steorra, forþæm  
 þær stent lang lēoma of hwilum on āne healf, hwilum on  
 125 ælce healf

893 Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla here, þe wē gefyrn  
 ymbe spræcon, eft of þæm ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan,  
 ond þær wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hie āsettan him on ænne  
 siþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle, ond þā cōmon ūp on Lamen  
 130 mūþan mid eel hunde scipa Se mūþa is on easteweardre  
 Cent æt þæs miclan wuda eastende þe wē Andred hātað Se  
 wudu is eastlang ond westlang hundtwelftiges mila lang oþþe  
 lengra, ond þritiges mila brād Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe  
 spræcon, lið ūt of þæm wealda On þā ēa hi tugon ūp hiora  
 135 scipu oþ þone weald iii mila fram þæm mūþan ūtewardum,  
 ond þær ābræcon ān geweorc, inne on þæm fæstenne sæton  
 fēawa cirlice men on, ond wæs sāmworht

þā sōna æfter þæm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on  
 Temese mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond  
 140 se oþer here æt Apuldre

894 On þýs gēare, þæt wæs ūmb twelf mōnað þæsþe hie  
 on þæm ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ond

Eastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas geseald, ond East-  
 engle foregīsla vi, ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā  
 oþre hergas mid ealle herige út fōron, þonne fōron hie, oþþe 145  
 mid, oþþe on heora healfe. Ond þā gegaderade Ælfrēd  
 cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt hē gewicode betwuh þām twām  
 hergum, þærþær hē niehst 1ȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne  
 ond for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan  
 gif hie ænigne feld sēcan wolden. þā fōron hie siþþan æfter 150  
 þām wealda hlōpum ond floccadum, bi swāhwapeire efes swā  
 hit þonne fierdlēas wæs, ond hie mon ēac mid oþrum floccum  
 sohte mæstra daga ælce, oþþe on dæg oþþe on niht, ge of  
 þære fierde, ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde se cyning his  
 fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hie wæron simle healfe æt 155  
 hām, healfe ūte, būtan þām monnum þe þā burga healdan  
 scolden. Ne cōm se here ofter eall ūte of þām setum þonne  
 tuwwa oþre siþe þā hie ærest tō londe cōmon, ær sio fierd  
 gesamnod wære, oþre siþe þā hie of þām setum faran woldon  
 þā hie gefēngon micle herehȳð, ond þā woldon ferian 160  
 norþweardes ofer Temese in on Eastseaxe ongēan þā scipu  
 þā forrād sio fierd hie foran, ond him wið gefeahht æt Fearn-  
 hamme, ond þone here gefliemde, ond þā herehȳpa āhreddon,  
 ond hie flugon ofer Temese būton ælcum forda, þā ūp be  
 Colne on ānne iggað. þā besæt sio fierd hie þær ūtan þā 165  
 hwile þe hie þā lengest mete hæfdon, ac hie hæfdon þā  
 heora stemn gesetenne, ond hiora mete genotudne, ond wæs  
 se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære mid þære scire þe mid him  
 fiededon. þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sio oþeru fierd  
 wæs hāmweardes, ond ðā Deniscan sæton þær behindan, 170  
 forþām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefehte, þæt  
 hi hine ne melton ferian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað ond on  
 Eastenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan, ond  
 sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsæton ān geweorc 175  
 on Defnascīre be þære norþsæ, ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron  
 ymbsæton Exancester. Ðā se cyng þæt hīerde, þā wende hē  
 hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre þære fierde, būton  
 swiþe gewaldenum dæle eastweardes þæs folces

þā fōron forð oþþe hie cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid 180



þæm burgwarum ond þæm fultume, þe him westan cōm, fōron  
 east tō Bēamflēote Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his  
 heige, þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt, ond ēac se micla here wæs  
 þā þærtō cumen, þe ær on Limene mūþan sæt æt Apuldre  
 185 Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ond  
 wæs þā út āfaren on hergaþ, ond wæs se micla here æt hām  
 þā fōron hie tō ond gefliemdon þone here, ond þæt geweorc  
 ābræcon, ond genāmon cal þæt þærbinna wæs, ge on fēo,  
 ge on wifum, ge ēac on bearnum, ond brōhton eall intō  
 190 Lundenbyrig, ond þā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oðpe forbærn-  
 don, oðpe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton oðpe tō Hiðfesceastre  
 Ond Hæstenes wif ond his suna twēgen mon brōhte tō þæm  
 cyninge, ond hē hi him eft āgeaf, forþæm þe hiora wæs oðer  
 his godsunu, oðer Æðerēdes ealdormonnes Hæfdon hi hiora  
 195 onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme, ond hē him hæfde  
 geseald gīslas ond āðas, ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde,  
 ond ēacs wā þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wif Ac sōna  
 swā hie tō Bēamflēote cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs,  
 swā hergode hē his rice, þone ilcan ende þe Æperēd his  
 200 cumpæder healdan sceolde, ond eft oðre siþe hē wæs on  
 hergað gelend on þæt ilce rice, þāþā mon his geweorc  
 ābræc

þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið  
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sǣde, ond se here þā burg beseten  
 205 hæfde, þā he þærtō gefaren wæs, þā eodon hie tō hiora  
 scipum

þā hē þā wið þone here þær west ābiȝgod wæs, ond þā  
 heigas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig on East-  
 seaxum ond þær geweorc worhtun, fōron bēgen ætgædere  
 210 ūp be Temese, ond him cōm micel ēaca tō, ægþerge of  
 Eastenglum, ge of Norphymbrum, fōron þā ūp be Temese  
 oppæt hie gedydon æt Sǣferne, þā ūp be Sǣferne þā gega-  
 derode Æperēd ealdormon ond Æpelm ealdorman ond  
 Æpelnōþ ealdorman ond þā cinges þegnas, þe þā æt hām æt  
 215 þæm geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig beēastan Pedredan,  
 ge bewestan Sǣlwuda ge beēastan, ge ēac benorþan Temese  
 ond bewestan Sǣfern, ge ēac sum dæl þæs Norðwǣlcynnes  
 þā hie þā ealle gegaderode wæron, þā offōron hie þone here

hindan æt. Buttingtūne on Sæferne stape, ond hine þær utan  
 besæton on ælce healde on anum fæstenne þā hie ðā tela 220  
 wucena sæton on twā healde þære ēa, ond se cyng wæs west  
 on Defnum wiþ þone sciphære, þā wæron hie mid metelieste  
 gewægde, ond hæfdon micne dāl þāra horsa freten, ond þā  
 ðpre wæron hungre acwolen þā eodon hie ut tō ðam  
 monnum, þe on easthealde þære ēa wicodon, ond him wiþ 225  
 gefuhton, ond þā Cristnan hæfdon sige Ond þær wearð  
 Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond ēac monige ðpre  
 cyninges þegnas, ond þāra Deniscra þær wearð swiþe mycel  
 wæl geslegen, ond se dæl þe þær āweg cōm wurdon on  
 flēame generede þā hie on Eastseaxe cōmon tō hiora 230  
 geweorce ond to hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sio lāf eft of  
 Eastenglum ond of Norðhymbrum micelne here onforan  
 winter, ond befæston hira wif ond hira scipu ond hira feoh  
 on Eastenglum, ond fōron ānstrecas dāges ond nihtes, þæt  
 hie gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wirhēalum, sēo is 235  
 Lēgaceaster gehāten þā ne mehte sēo fird hie nā hindan  
 offaran, ær hie wæron inne on þæm geweorce, besæton þeah  
 þæt geweorc utan sume twēgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes  
 eall þæt þær būton wæs, ond þā men ofslōgon þe hie foran  
 forrīdan mehton būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall for- 240  
 bærndon ond mid hira horsum fretton on ælcere efenehðe  
 Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þasþe hie ær hider ofer sē  
 cōmon

895 Ond þā sōna after þām on ðys gēre fōr se here of  
 Wirhēale in on Norðwēalas, for þām hie ðær sittan ne mehton, 245  
 þæt wæs forðþe hie wæron benumene ægðerge þæs cēapes  
 ge þæs cornes ðe hie gehergod hæfdon þā hie ðā eft ut of  
 Norðwēalum wendon mid þære herelhyðe þe hie ðær genumen  
 hæfdon, þā fōron hie ofer Norðhymbra lond ond Eastengla,  
 swāswā sio fird hie geræcan ne mehte, oþþæt hie cōmon on 250  
 Eastseaxna lond eastewearð on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære  
 sē, þæt is Meresīg hāten

Ond þā se here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster  
 beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hie ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah

255 Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, ond hira  
monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Deniscan, þe on  
Meresige sǣton, tugon hira scipu ūp on Temese ond þā ūp  
on Lȳgan þæt wæs ymb twā gēl þasþe hīe hider ofer sǣ

260 cōmon

896 On þȳ ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena here  
geweorc be Lȳgan xx mila bufan Lundenbyrig þā þæs on  
sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara ond ēacswā ōpres  
folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Deniscana geweorc, ond  
265 þær wurdon gefliemde, ond sume fēower cyninges þegnas  
ofslagene þā þæs on hǣrfæste þā wicode se cyng on  
nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwile þe hīe hira corn gerypon, þæt  
þā Deniscan him ne mehton þæs ripes forwiernan þā sume  
dæge rād se cyng ūp be þære ēa, ond gehāwade hwær mon  
270 mehte þā ēa forwȳcan, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt  
bengan, ond hīe þā swā dydon, worhton ðā tū geweorc on  
twā healfre þære ēas Ðā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongun-  
nen hǣfdon ond þærtō gewicod hǣfdon, þā onget se here þæt  
hīe ne mehton þā scyfu ūt bengan, þā forlēton hīe hīe, ond  
275 ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbyrge be Sǣtern,  
ond þær geweorc worhton Ðā rād sēo fird west æfter þām  
herige, ond þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, ond  
þā ealle þe hīe ǣlǣdan ne mehton tōbræcon, ond þā þe þær  
stǣlwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton Ond þā  
280 Deniscan hǣfdon hira wif befæst innan Ēastengle ær hīe ūt  
of þām geweorc fōron þā sǣton hīe þone winter æt  
Cwātbyrge þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þasþe hīe on Limene  
mūdan cōmon hider ofer sǣ

897 Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr se here,  
285 sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre, ond þā þe feohlēase  
wæron him þær scipu begēton, ond sūð ofer sǣ foron tō  
Sigene

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcyn ealles for swiðe  
gebrocod, ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām þrim  
290 gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ond monna, ealles swiþost mid þām-  
þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna, þe þær on londe

wæron, forðferdon on þām þrym gēarum þāra wæs sum  
 Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescastre, ond Cēolmund ealdormon  
 on Cent, ond Beorhtulf ealdormon on Ēastseaxum, ond  
 Wulfrēd ealdormon on Hāmtūnscīre, ond Ealhheard biscop 295  
 æt Dorceastre, ond Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ond  
 Beornulf wicgerāfa on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges  
 horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan  
 nemde

þý ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum ond on 300  
 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūðstæðe mid  
 stælhergum, ealra swiþust mid ðām æscum þe hie fela gēara  
 ær timbredon þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang scipu  
 ongēn ðā æscas, þā wæron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā  
 ðōru, sume hæfdon lx āra, sume mā, þā wæron ægðerge 305  
 swittran ge unwealtran ge ēac hieran þonne þā ðōru, nāron  
 nāwðerne on Frēsisc gescāpene ne on Demisc, būte swā him  
 sellum ðūhte þæt hie nytwyrdoste bēon meahten þā æt  
 sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær vi scipu tō Wiht,  
 ond þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðerge on Defenum ge wellwær 310  
 be ðām sārman þā hēt se cyng faran mid nigonum tō  
 para niwena scipa, ond forlōdon him þone mūðan foran on  
 ūtermere þā fōron hie mid þrim scipum ūt ongēn hie, ond  
 þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þām mūðan on dīȝum, wæron  
 þā men uppe on londe of āgāne þā gefēngon hie þāra þrēora 315  
 scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūtewardum, ond þā men ofslōgon,  
 ond þæt ān oðwand, on þām wæron ēac þā men ofslāgene  
 būton fifum, þā cōmon forðȝ onweg ðe ðāra oþerra scipu  
 āsæton þā wurden ēac swiðe unēaðelice āseten þrēo āsæton  
 on ðā healfe þæs ðeopes ðe ðā Deniscan scipu āseten wæron, 320  
 ond þā ðōru eall on oþre healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō  
 ðōrum Ac ðā þæt wæter wæs āebbad fela furlanga from  
 þām scipum, þā ēodan ðā Deniscan from þām þrim scipum  
 tō þām ðōrum þrim þe on hira healfe beebbad wæron, ond hie  
 þā þær gefuhton þær wearð ofslāgen Lucumon cynges 325  
 gerāfa, ond Wulfheard Frīsa ond Æbbe Frīsa ond Æðelhere  
 Frīsa, ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna, Frē-  
 siscra ond Engliscra lxxi, ond þāra Deniscena cxx þā cōm

þæm Deniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær þā Crīstnan melton  
 330 hira ūt āscūfan, ond hīe forðy ūt oðrēowon þā wæron hīe  
 tōþæm gesārgode, þæt hīe ne mehton Sūðseaxna lond ūtan  
 berōwan, ac hira þær tū sē on lond wearp, ond þā men mon  
 lædde tō Winteceastre tō þæm cynge, ond hē hīe oðer āhōn  
 hēt Ond þā men cōmon on Eastengle, þe on þæm ānum  
 335 scipe wæron, swiðe forwundode

Ðy ilcan sumera forwearð nō lās þonne xx scipa, mid  
 monnum mid ealle, be þām sūðriman

Ðy ilcan gēre forðfērde Wulluc cynges horsðegn, sē wæs  
 ēac Wealhgeirfa.

## II. ALFRED'S *OROSIUS*

### 1 CENTRAL EUROPE

Nū hæbbe wē scortlice gesæd ymbe Asia londgemæro, nū wille wē ymbe Eurōpe londgemæro āreccan swā micel swā wē hit fyrmest witon. From þære ic Dana is west of Rīn þā ēa, sēo wilð of þām beorge þe mon Alpīs hǣtt and irnð þonne norðryhte on þæs gārsecges earm þe þæt lond 5 ūton ymblið þe mon Bryttania hǣtt, and eft sūþ oð Dōnua þā ēa, þære æwielme is nēah Rīnes ofre þære ie and is sūþan ēast irnende wīþnorþan Crēca lond ūt on þone Wendelsæ, and norþ of þone gārsecg þe mon Cwēnsæ hǣt binnan þām sindon monega þēoda, ac hit mon hǣt eall Germania 10

þonne wīþnorþan Dōnua æwielme and beēastan Rīne sindon Ēastfrancan, and besūþan him sindon Swāfas, on oþre healfe þære ie Dōnua, and besūþan him and beēastan sindon Bāgware, se dæl þe mon Regnesburg hǣtt, and ryhte beēastan him sindon Bāme, and ēastnorþ sindon 15 þyringas, and benorþan him sindon Ealdseaxan, and benorþanwestan him sindon Frisan. Bewestan Ealdseaxum is Ēlfe mūpa þære ie, and Frisland, and þonan westnorþ is þæt lond þe mon Ongle hǣt, and Sillende, and, sumne dæl, Dene, and benorþan him is Afdrede, and ēastnorþ Wilte, þe 20 mon Hæfeldan hǣtt, and beēastan him is Wineda lond, þe mon hǣtt Sysyle, and ēastsūþ, ofer sum dæl, Maroara. Ond hīe, Maroara, habbaþ bewestan him þyringas, and Bēhēmas, and Bāgware healfe, and besūþan him, on oþre healfe Dōnua þære ie, is þæt land Carendie sūþ of þā beorgas þe 25 mon Alpīs hǣt. To þām ilcan beorgan licgaþ Bāgwara landgemæro and Swāfa. þonne beēastan Carendran londe, begeondan þām wēstenne, is Pulgara land, and beēastan

þām is Crēca land, and beēastan Maroara londe is Wisle  
 30 lond, and beēastan þām sind Dacia, þāpe rū wāron Gotan  
 Benorþanēastan Maroara sindon Dalamentsan, and beēastan  
 Dalamentsan sindon Horithi, and benorþan Dalamentsan  
 sindon Surpe, and bewestan him Sysyle Benorþan Horithi  
 is Mægþa land, and benorþan Mægþa londe Serimende of þā  
 35 beorgas Riffen Bewestan Sūþ-Denum is þæs gārsecges  
 earm þe līþ ymbūtan þæt land Brettania, and benorþan him  
 is þæs sēs earm þe mon hāt Ōstsā, and beēastan him and  
 benorþan sindon Norþ-Dene, ægþeige on þām mārā landum  
 ge on þām iglandum, and beēistan him sindon Afdiede,  
 40 ond besūþan him is Ælfe mūpa þære ie, and Ealdseaxna  
 sum dæl Norþ-Dene habbaþ benorþan him þone ilcan sēs  
 earm þe mon hāt Ōstsā, and beēastan him sindon Ōsti þā  
 lēode, and Afdiede besūþan Ōsti habbaþ benorþan him  
 þone ilcan sēs earm ond Winedas ond Burgendan, ond  
 45 besūþan him sindon Hæfeldan Burgendan habbaþ þone  
 ylcan sēs earm bewestan him, ond Swēon benorþan, and  
 beēastan him sint Serimende, and besūþan him Surfe Swēon  
 habbaþ besūþan him þone sēs earm Ōsti, and beēastan him  
 Serimende, and benorþan him ofer þā wēstenne is Cwēnland,  
 50 ond bewestannorþan him sindon Scilde-Finnas, ond bewestan  
 Norþmenn.

## 2 OHTHERE'S VOYAGES

Ōlthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfiēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra  
 Norðmonna norþmest būde Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þām  
 lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ Hē sǣde þeah þæt þæt  
 55 land sie swiþe lang norþ þonan, ac hit is eal wēste, būton  
 on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wicrað Finnas on huntoðe  
 on wintra ond on sumera on fiscope be þære sǣ

Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe  
 þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþþe hwæðer ænig mon benorðan  
 60 þām wēstenne būde þā fōr hē norþryhte be þām lande, lēt  
 him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā

widsæ on ðæt bæcbord, þrie dagas, þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest farap þā fōr hē þāgiæt norþryhte swā feor swā hē meahste on þēm oþrum þum dagum gesiglan þā bēag þæt land þær ēastryhte, oþþe sēo sē in on ðæt lond, 65 hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā east be lande swāswā hē meahste on fēower dagum gesiglan þā sceolde hē ðær biðan ryhtnorþanwindes, forðæm þæt land bēag þær sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sē in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæðer þā 70 siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swāswā hē mehte ou fit dagum gesiglan Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on þæt land þā cirdon hie ūp in on ðā ēa, forþēm hie ne dorston forþ bi þære ēa siglan for unfriþe, forþēm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on oþre healfe þære ēas Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, 75 siþþan hē fion his āgnum hām fōr, ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas, ond him wæs ā widsæ on ðæt bæcbord þā Beornas hæfdon swiþe wel gebūd hira land, ac hie ne dorston þæron cuman Ac þāra 80 Ter-Finna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewicodon oþþe fisceas oþþe fugeleras

Fela spella him sædon þā Beornas ægþerge of hiora āgnum lande ge of þēm landum þe ymb hie ūtan wæron, ac hē nyste hwæt þas sōþes wæs, forþēm hē hit self ne 85 geseah þā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beornas spræcon nēah ān geþeode Swiþost hē fōr sīder, lōðacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þēm horshwælum, forðæm hie habbað swiþe æpele bān on hiora tōpum (þā tēð hie bihton sume þēm cyninge), ond hiora hȳd bið swiðe gōd tō scriþapum Se 90 hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas, ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan elna lang Ac on his āgnum lande is se betsta hwælhuntað, þā bēoð eahta ond fēowertiges elna lange, ond þā mæstan fiftiges elna lange, þāra hē sæde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum

95

Hē wæs swyðe spēdig man on þēm æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wiltrum, hē hæfde þāgyt, ðā hē þone cyping sohte, tāmra dēora unbebohtra syx hund (þā dēor hi hātað 'brānas'), þāra wæron syx stælbrānas, ðā



100 beoð swýðe dýre mid Finnum, forðæm hý fōð þā wildan  
 hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þæm fyrstum mannum on þæm  
 lande, næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera ond twēntig  
 scēapa ond twēntig swýna, ond þæt lýtle þæt hē erede hē  
 erede mid horsan Ac hyra ār is mæst on þæm gafole þe ðā  
 105 Finnas him gyldað þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum ond on  
 fugela feðerum ond hwales bāne, ond on þæm sciprāpum þe  
 beoð of hwæles hýde geworht ond of sēoles Æghwile gylt  
 be hys gebyrdum Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes  
 fell ond fif hrānes ond ān beran fel, ond tyn ambra feðra,  
 110 ond berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, ond twēgen sciprāpas  
 ægþer sý syxtig elna lang, oþer sý of hwæles hýde geworht,  
 oþer of sēoles

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýðe lang ond  
 swýðe smæl Eal þæt his man āperoððe ettan oððe erian  
 115 mæg, þæt hið wið ðā sǣ, ond þæt is þeah on sumum stōwum  
 swýðe clūdig, ond hegað wilde mōras wiðēastan ond wiðuppon  
 emnlange þæm býnum lande On þæm mōrum eardiað  
 Finnas Ond þæt býne land is easteward brādost, ond  
 symle swā norðor swā smæle Eastewerd hit mæg bion  
 120 syxtig mila brād oþþe hwēne brādre, ond middeward þritig  
 oððe brādre, ond norðeward, hē cwæð, þær hit smalost wære,  
 þæt hit mihte beon þreora mila brād tō þæm mōre, ond  
 se mōr syðþan on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg  
 on twām wucum oferfēran, ond on sumum stōwum swā biād  
 125 swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran

Ðonne is tōemnes þæm lande sūðewardum, on oðre  
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland oþ þæt land norðeward, ond  
 tōemnes þæm lande norðewardum Cwēna land þā Cwēnas  
 hergiað hwilum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwilum þā  
 130 Norðmen on hý Ond þær sint swiðe micle meras fersce  
 geond þā mōras, ond berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land  
 on ðā meras, ond þanon hergiað on ðā Norðmen, hý habbað  
 swýðe lýtle scypa ond swýðe lēohte

Ōnthere sǣde þæt sio scir hātte Hālgoland þe hē on  
 135 būde Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde benorðan him  
 þonne is ān port on sūðewardum þæm lande, þone man hāt

Scīringesheal, þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseghan on  
 anum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wicode ond ælce dæge hæfde  
 ambyrne wind, ond ealle ðā hwile hē sceal seggan be lande  
 Ond on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Iraland, ond þonne ðā 140  
 igland þe synd betux Īralande ond þissum lande, þonne is þis  
 land oð hē cynið tō Scīringesheale, ond ealne weg on þæt  
 bæcbord Norðweg Wiðsūðan þone Scīringesheal fylð swýðe  
 mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt lond, sēo is biādre þonne ænig man  
 ofer sēon mæge Ond is Götland on ðære healfe ongēan, ond 145  
 siððan Sillende Sēo sǣ lið mænig hund mila ūp in on þæt  
 land

Ond of Scīringesheale hē cwæð þæt hē seglode on fif  
 dagan tō þēm porte þe mon hætt æt Hǣpum, sē stent betuh  
 Winedum ond Seaxum ond Angle, ond hýrð in on Dene 150  
 Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Scīringesheale, þā wæs him  
 on þæt bæcbord Denemearc, ond on þæt stēorbord wiðsǣ, þrý  
 dagas Ond þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him  
 wæs on þæt stēorbord Götland ond Sillende ond iglanda fela  
 (on þēm landum eardodon Engle ær hī þider on land cōman), 155  
 ond hym wæs ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā igland þe  
 in Denemearc hýrað

### 3 WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣddum, þæt hē wære on  
 Trūsō on syfan dagum ond nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne  
 weg yrnende under segle Weonodland him wæs on stēor- 160  
 bord, ond on bæcbord him wæs Langaland ond Lǣland ond  
 Falster ond Scōnēg, ond þās land eall hýrað tō Denemearcan  
 "Ond þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, ond þā habbað  
 him sylfe cyning þonne æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs  
 þās land, þā synd hātene ærest B<sup>1</sup>ēcingaæg ond Mēore ond 165  
 Eowland ond Gotland, on bæcbord, ond þās land hýrað tō  
 Swēon Ond Weonodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð  
 Wislemūðan Sēo Wisle is swýðe mycel ea, ond hio tōlið  
 Witland ond Weonodland, ond þæt Witland belimpeð tō

170 Estum, ond sēo Wisle lið út of Weonodlande; ond lið in  
 Estmere, ond se Estmere is hūru fiftene mila brād þonne  
 cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmere of ðām mere ðe Trūsō standeð  
 in staðe, ond cumað út samod in Estmere Ilfing ēastan of  
 Estlande ond Wislesūðan of Winodlande Ond þonne benimð  
 175 Wisle Ilfing hire naman, ond ligeð of þām mere west ond  
 norð on sē, forðy hit man hæf Wislemūða

þæt Estland is swyðe mycel, ond þær bið swyðe manig  
 burh, ond on ælcere byrig bið cyning, ond þær bið swyðe  
 mycel hung and fiscnað Ond se cyning ond þā ricostan  
 180 men drincað mýran meolc, ond þā unspēðigan ond þā þēowan  
 drincað medo þær bið swyðe mycel gewinn betwēonan him  
 Ond ne bið ðær nānig ealo gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið  
 medo genōh Ond þær is mid Estum dēaw, þonne þær bið  
 man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unforbærned mid his mægum ond  
 185 frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum twēgen, ond þā kyningas ond  
 þā ðære hēahðungene men swā micle leng swā hi mārān  
 spēda habbað, hwilum healf gēar, þæt hi bēoð unforbærned  
 ond lugað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum Ond ealle þā hwile  
 þe þæt lic bið inne þær sceal bēon gedrync ond plega, oð ðone  
 190 dæg þe hi hine forbærnað þonne þy ylcan dæge þe hi hine  
 tō þām āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hi his feoh, þæt þær  
 tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce ond þām plegan, on fif oððe  
 syx, hwylum on mā, swāswā þæs fēos andefn bið Alecgāð  
 hit ðonne, forhwega on āure mile þone mæstan dæl fram  
 195 þām tūne, þonne ðerne, ðonne þone þridan, oþþe hyt eall  
 ālēd bið on þære ānre mile, ond sceall bēon se læsta dæl  
 nýhst þām tūne ðe se dēada man on lið Þonne sceolon  
 bēon gesamnode ealle ðā menn, ðe swytostc hors habbað on  
 þām lande, forhwega on fif milum oððe on syx milum fram  
 200 þām fēo þonne ærnað hý ealle tōweard þām fēo, ðonne  
 cymeð se man se þæt swytostc hors hafað tō þām ærestan  
 dæle ond tō þām mæstan, ond swā ælc æfter oðrum oþ hit  
 bið eall genumen, ond sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nýhst  
 þām tūne þæt feoh gærneð Ond þonne rideð ælc hys  
 205 weges mid ðan fēo, ond hyt mōtan habban eall, ond forðy  
 þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dýre Ond þonne hys

gestreon bæð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine út  
 ond forbærneð mid his wæpnun and hrægle. Ond swiðost  
 ealle hys spēda hȳ forspendað mid þan langan legere þæs  
 dēadan mannes inne, ond þæs þe hȳ be þām wegum ālecgiað, 210  
 þe ðā fremdan tō ærnað ond nimað. Ond þæt is mid Estum  
 þēaw, þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man bēon forbærned, ond  
 gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan miclum  
 gebētan. Ond þær is mid Estum ān mægð þæt hī magon  
 cyle gewyrcean, ond þȳ þær hegað þā dēadan men swā lange 215  
 ond ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle him on. Ond þēah  
 man āsette twēgen fūtels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð  
 þæt ægþer bið oferfiores, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter."

## 4 CYRUS

Cirus, Persa cyning, þe wē ær beforan sægdon, þā hwile  
 ðe Sabini ond Rōmāne wunnon on þām westdæle, þā hwile 220  
 wonn hē ægþerge on Scipie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde mæst  
 ealne þone eastdæl āwēst, ond æfter ðām find gelædde tō  
 Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ænigū oþeru burg. Ac  
 hiene Gandes sēo ēa þæs oferfæeldes longe gelette, forþæmpe  
 þær scipa nēron. þæt is ealra fersca wætera mæst būton 225  
 Ēufiāte. þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid sunde þā  
 ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncnum, ac hiene se strēam  
 fordrāf. Ðā gebēotode Cirus ðæt hē his ðegn on hie swā  
 gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grom wearð on his mōde ond wiþ  
 þā ēa gebolgen, þat hie mēhte wifmon be hiere cnēowe 230  
 oferwadan, þær hēo ær wæs nigon mila brād þonne hēo flōdu  
 wæs. Hē þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond hie ūpp forlēt an  
 fēower hund ēa ond on LX, ond siþþan mid his fīde þærofer  
 fōr. Ond æfter þām Ēufiāte þā ēa, sēo is mæst eallra fersca  
 wætera ond is irnende þurh middewearde Babylonia burg, hē 235  
 hie ēac mid gedelfe on monige ēa ūpp forlēt, ond siþþan  
 mid eallum his folce on ðære ēa gong on þā burg færendo  
 wæs, ond hie gerāhte

214 Eastum

216 hine

218 oþer

Swā ungeliefedlic is ænigum menn þæt tō gesecgenne,  
 240 hū ænig mon mehte swelce burg gewyrcean swelce sio wæs,  
 oðþe eft ābrecað - Membrað se ent angan ærest timbran  
 Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him, ond Sameramīs  
 his cwēn hīe geendade æfter him on middeweardum hiere  
 rice. Sēo burg was getimbred an fildum lande ond on  
 245 swiþe ernum, ond hēo wæs swiþe lēger an tō lōcianne, ond  
 hēo is swiþe ryhte fēowerscýte. Ond þæs wealles micelness  
 ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tō secgenne, þæt is, þæt hē  
 is I elna brād ond II hund elna hēah, ond his ymbgong is  
 hundseofontig mila ond seofeða dæl ānre mile, ond hē is  
 250 geworht of tigelan ond of eorðtyrewan. Ond ymbūtan þone  
 weall is se mæsta dīc, on þām is iernende se ungefōglecesta  
 strēam, ond wiðūtan þām dīce is geworht twēgea elna hēah  
 weall, ond bufan ðām mārān wealle, ofer ealne þone ymb-  
 gong hē is mid stānenum wighūsum beworht. Sēo ilce burg  
 255 Babylonia, sēoðe mæst wæs ond ærest ealra burga, sēo is nū  
 lāst ond wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ær wæs ealra  
 weorca fæstast ond wundeilecast ond mæiast, gelice ond hēo  
 wære tō biene āsteald eallum middangearde, ond ēac swelce  
 hēo self sprecende sie tō eallum monecynne ond cweþe "Nū  
 260 ic þuss gehroren eam ond aweg gewiten, hwæt! gē magan on  
 mē ongietan ond onenūwan þæt gē nānuht mid ēow nabbað  
 fæstes ne stronges þætte þurhwunigean mæge."

On ðām dagum þe Cīrus, Peisa cyning, Babylonia ābræc,  
 265 sēa wæs Croesus, se līpa cyning, mid fīrde gefaren Babylonia  
 tō fultome, ac þā hē wiste þæt hē him on nānum fultome  
 bēon ne mæhte, ond þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē him  
 hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rice. Ond him Cīrus wæs  
 æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng ond ofslōg. Ond nū ūre  
 Crīstne Rōma bespucð þæt hiere weallas for ealdunge  
 270 brosmien, nales nā forþæmþe hīo mid forherunge swā ge-  
 bismrad wære swā Babylonia wæs, ac hēo for hiere crīsten-  
 dōme nūgiet is gescild, ðæt ægþerge hīo self ge hiere anweald  
 is mā hīeosende for ealddōme Sonne of æniges cyninges  
 nīede

275 Æfter þām Cīrus gelædde fīrd on Scīppe, ond him ðær

an giong cyning mid firde ongēan fōr ond his mōdor mid  
 him, Damaris pā Cirus fōr ofer pæt londgemāre, ofer pā  
 ēa þe hātte Araxis, him pær se gionga cyning þæs oferfær-  
 eldes forwiernan mehte, ac hē forþæm nolde þy hē mid his  
 folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswican mehte, siþþan hē 280  
 binnan ðæm gemāre wære ond wicstōwa nāme Ac pā  
 Cirus geāhsade pæt hiene se gionga cyning pær sēcean wolde,  
 ond ēac pæt pæm folce seldsiene ond uncrūce wæron wīnes  
 dryncas, hē forþæm of ðære wicstōwe afor on āne digle  
 stōwe, ond pær beæftan forlēt eall pæt pær līdes wæs ond 285  
 swētes, pæt pā se gionga cyning swiðor micle wēnende wæs  
 ðæt hie þonon flēonde wæren þonne hie æmigne swicdōm  
 cýþan dorsten. Pā hie hit pær swā æmnenne mēttan, hie  
 ðær pā mid mucclie bliðnesse būton gemetgunge pæt win  
 drincende wæron, oð hi heora selfra lýtcl gewæld hæfdon 290  
 Hē pā, Cirus, hie pær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg, ond  
 siþþan wæs farende pær ðæs cyninges mōdor mid pæm twām  
 dælum þæs folces wunende wæs, pā hē þone ðriddan dæl mid  
 ðæm cyninge beswicen hæfde Hio pā, sēo cwēn Damaris,  
 mid micclre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna 295  
 þencende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrēcan mehte, ond pæt ēac mid  
 dædum gelæste, ond hiere folc on tū tōdædde ægþerge  
 wifmen ge wæpnedmen, forþonþe pær wifmenn feohtað  
 swā-ameswā wæpnedmen. Hio mid pæm healfan dæle  
 beforan pæm cyninge farende wæs swelce hēo flēonde wære, 300  
 oð hio hiene gelædde on an micel slæd, ond se healf dæl  
 wæs Ciruse æfter fylgende. pær wearp Cirus ofslāgen ond  
 twā þusend monna mid him Sēo cwēn hēt pā ðæm cyninge  
 pæt hēafod of æccorfan ond beweorpan on āne cylle, sē  
 wæs āfyllen monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð, “ pū, þe þyrstende 305  
 wære monnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þine fylle.”

## 5 CLEOPATRA

Æfterþæmþe Rōmeburg getimbred wæs vii hunde wintra  
 ond x, fēpg Octavianus tō Rōmāna onwealde, hiora unþonces,  
 æfter Iuluses slege his mæges, forþonþe hiene hæfde Iulius

310 him ær mid gewritum gefæstnod, þæt hē æfter him tō eallum  
 his gestrēonum fēuge, forþonþe hē hiene for mægrædenne  
 gelærde ond getyde. Ond hē siþþan v gefeoht ungefērlice  
 þurhteah, swā Iulus dyde ær ān wiþ Pompeius, oðer wæs  
 wið Antonius þone consul, þridde wið Cassus ond wið Brutus,  
 315 feorðe wið Lepidus, þēhþe he raþe þæs his frēond wurde.  
 Ond hē ēac gedyde þæt Antonius his fiēond wearð ond þæt  
 hē his dohtor sealde Octauiane tō wīfe, ond ēac þæt Octa-  
 uianus sealde his swostor Antoniusē.

Siþþan him geteah Antonius tō gewcaldon ealle Asiam.  
 320 Æfter þām hē forlēt Octavianuses swostor, ond him selfum  
 onbēad gewin ond openne fēondscipe, ond hē him hēt tō  
 wīfe gefeccan Cleopatron þā cwēne, þā hæfde Iulus ær ond  
 hiere forþām hæfde geseald ealle Ēgypti. Raðe þæs Octa-  
 uianus gelædde fird wiþ Antonius, ond hiene raðc gefliemde  
 325 þæsþe hie togædere cōmon. Þæs ymb III niht hie gefuhton  
 ūt on sē. Octavianus hæfde xxx scipa ond cc þāra miclena  
 þrierðrena, on þām wāron farende eahta legian. Ond  
 Antonius hæfde eahtatig scipa, on þām wāron farende x  
 legian, forþon swā micle swā hē lēs hæfde, swā micle hie  
 330 wāron beteran ond mārān, forþon hie wāron swā geworht  
 þæt hie mon ne mehte mid monnum oferhlēstan þæt hie  
 nāren x fōta hēa bufan wætere. Þæt gefeoht wearð swiþe  
 mære, þēhþe Octavianus sige hæfde. Þēr wæs Antoniuses  
 folces ofslagen xii m, ond Cleopatra his cwēn wearð  
 335 gefliemed, swā hie togædere cōman, mid hiere here. Æfter  
 þām Octavianus gefeaht wið Antonius ond wið Cleopatron  
 ond hie gefliemde. Þæt wæs on þære tide cālendās Āgustus,  
 ond on þām dæge þe wē hātað "hlāfmæsse", siþþan wæs  
 Octavianus Āgustus hāten, forþonþe hē on þære tide sige  
 340 hæfde.

Æfter þām Antonius ond Cleopatro hæfdon gegaderod  
 sciphære on þām Rēadan Sē. Ac þā him mon sæde þæt  
 Octavianus þiderweard wæs, þā gecierde eall þæt folc tō  
 Octavianuse, ond hie selfe oþflugon tō ānum tūne lýt-  
 345 werode. Hio þā, Cleopatra, hēt ādelfan hiere byrgenne, ond  
 þāeroninnan ēode. Þā heo þāeron gelegen wæs, þā hēt hio

niman ipnath þā nādran ond dōn tō here earme, þæt hio  
 hie ābite, forþon þe here þūhte þæt hit on þām lime unsārast  
 wære, forþon þe þære nādran gecynd is þæt ælc uht þaspe  
 hio ābitt scæl his lif on slæpe geendian, ond hio þæt forþām 350  
 dyde þe hio nolde þæt hie mon drife beforan þām triumphan  
 wiþ Rōme weard þā Antonius geseah þæt hio hie tō dēape  
 gerede, þā ofsticade hē hiene selfne, ond bebēad þæt hiene  
 mon on þā ilcan byrgenne tō here swā sōmcucre ālegde þā  
 Octavianus þider cōm, þā hēt hē niman oþres cynnes nādran, 355  
 missillus is hāten, sio mæg ātēon ælces cynnes ātor ūt of  
 men, gif hio mon tidlice tō bringð, ac hio wæs gefaren ær  
 hē þider cōme Siþþan Octavianus begeat Alexandriam,  
 Ēgypta hēafedburg, ond mid here gestrēone hē gewelgade  
 Rōmeburg swā swiþe þæt mon ælcne cēap mehte be twie- 360  
 fealdan bet gecēapian þonne mon ær mehte



### III *CURA PASTORALIS*

#### 1 ALFRED'S PREFACE

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum  
luflice ond frēondlice    Ond ðe cȳðan hāte, þæt mē cōm swiðe  
oft on gemynd hwelce wiotan iū wæron geond Angelcynn  
ægðerge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra, ond hū gesæ-  
5 liglica tida þā wæron geond Angelcynn, ond hū þā kyingas  
þe ðone anwald hæfdon ðæs folces Gode ond his ærendwrecum  
hīrsumedon, ond hū hī ægðerge hiora sibbe ge hiora sīdo ge  
hiora anwald innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac ūt hiora æðel  
rȳmdon, ond hū him ðā spēow ægðerge mid wīge ge mid  
10 wiðdōme, ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas, hū georne hie wæron  
ægðerge ymb lāre ge ymb leornunga, ge ymb ealle þā  
ðēowutdōmas þe hie Gode dōn sceoldon, ond hū mon  
ūtanbordes wiðdōm ond lāre hider on lond sōhte, ond hū  
wē hī nū sceoldon ūte begietan gif wē hie habban sceoldon  
15 Swā clāne hio wæs oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðætte swiðe  
fēawe wæron behionan Humbre þe hiora ðēnunga cūðen under-  
standan on Englisc oððe furðum ān ærendgewrit of Lædene  
on Englisc āreccan, ond ic wēne ðætte nāuht monige be-  
geondan Humbre nāren, swā fēawe hiora wæron ðætte ic  
20 furðum āne ānlēpne ne mæg geðencean besūðan Temese  
ðāðā ic tō rice fēng    Gode ælmehtegum si ðonc ðætte wē  
nū æmigne onstāl habbað lārēowa    Forðūm ic ðe bebēode  
ðæt ðū dō swā ic gelife ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðe þissa woruld-  
ðinga tōþhēm geæmettīge, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone  
25 wiðdōm þe ðe God sealde, ðærðær ðū hine befæstan mæge,  
befæste    Geðenc hwelc witu ūs þā becōmon for ðisse

worulde, þāþā wē hit nōhwæðerne selfe ne lufedon ne ēac  
 ððrum monnum ne lifdon, ðone naman āne wē lufedon  
 ðætte wē Cristene wæren, ond swiðe fēawe þā ðēawas

Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic 30  
 geseah, ærþāmpe hit eall forheigod wære ond forbærned, hū  
 þā cirican geond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ond bōca  
 gefylda, ond ēac micel menigu Godes ðeowa, ond þā swiðe  
 lýtle feorme ðāra bōca wiston, forþāmpe hie heora nānwuht  
 ongietan ne meahton, forþāmpe hie nāron on hiora āgen 35  
 geðēode āwritene Swelce hie cwæden “ Ūre ieldran, ðāpe  
 ðās stōwa ær hioldon, hie lufedon wiððm ond ðurh ðone hī  
 begēaton welan ond ūs lifdon Hēr mon mæg giet gesion  
 hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfteispyrgan, forðām  
 wē habbað nū ægðer forlæten ge þone welan ge þone wiððm, 40  
 forðāmpe wē noldon tō ðām spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan ”  
 Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, þā wundrode ic swiðe swiðe þāra  
 gōdena witena, þe giū wæron geond Angelcynn ond þā bēc  
 ealla befullan geleornod hæfdon, þæt hī hiora þā nāne  
 dæl noldon on hiora āgen geðīode wendan Ac ic þā sōna 45  
 eft mē selfum andwyrde ond cwæð “ Hie ne wendon þætte  
 æfne men sceoldon swā reccelēase weorðan ond sio lār swā  
 oðfeallan, for ðære wilnunga hī hit forlēton, ond woldon  
 ðæt hēr þý mārā wiððm on londe wære ðý wē mā geðīoda  
 cūðon ”

50

Ðā gemunde ic hū sio æ was ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode  
 funden, ond eft, þāþā hie Crēcas geleornodon, þā wendon hī  
 hie on hiora āgen geðīode ealle, ond ēac ealle ðore bēc  
 And eft Lædenware swāsame, siððan hī hie geleornodon, hī  
 hie wendon ealla ðurh wise wealhstōðas on hiora āgen 55  
 geðēode Ond ēac ealla ððra Crīstena ðīoda sumne dæl  
 hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wendon Forðý mē ðyncð  
 betre, gif iow swā ðyncð, þæt wē ēac suma bēc, ðā þe  
 niedbeðearfosta sien eallum monnum tō witanne, þæt wē þā  
 on ðæt geðēode wenden þe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond 60  
 gedōn, swā wē swiðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume gif wē  
 þā stalnesse habbað, ðætte eal sio gioguð þe nū is on Angel-  
 cynne friora monna, þāra þe þā spēða hæbben þæt hie ðiēm  
 befeolan mægen, sien tō leornunga oðfæste þā hwile þe

65 hi tō nānre ðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first þe hie wel  
cunnen Englisc gewrit ārædan, lāre mon siððan furiður on  
Lædengeðeode þā þe mon furðor lāran wille ond tō hierran  
hāde dōn wille

Ðā ic þā gemunde hū sio lār Lædengeðeodes ær ðysum  
70 oðfeallen wæs geond Angelcynn ond ðeah monege cūðon  
Englisc gewrit ārædan, þā ongan ic, ongemang oðrum mis-  
licum ond monigfaldum biſgum ðisses kynerices, þā bōc  
wendan on Englisc þe is genemned on Læden Pastoralis ond  
on Englisc Hirdebōc, hwilum word be worde, hwilum ondgīt  
75 of andgite, swāswā ic hie geleornode æt Plegmunde minum  
ærcebiſcepe ond æt Assere minum biſcepe ond æt Grimbolde  
minum mæsseprēoste ond æt Iðhanne minum mæsseprēoste  
Siððan ic hie þā geleornod hæfde, swāswā ic hie forstōð  
ond swā ic hie andgītfullicost āreccean mæhte ic hie on  
80 Englisc āwende, ond tō ælcum biſcepstole on minum rice  
wille āne onsendan, ond on ælcere bið ān æstel, sē bið on  
fiftegum moncessa. Ond ic biſbiode on Godes noman þæt  
nān mon ðone æstel from þære bēc ne dō, ne þā bōc from  
þæm mynstre, uncūð hū longe þær swā gelæriede biſcopas  
85 ſien, swāswā nū, Gode ðonc, welhwær sindon, forðy ic  
wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðære stowe wāren, būton se biſcop  
hie mid him habban wille, oððe hio hwær tō lāne sīe, oððe  
hwā oðre biwrite.

## 2 HŪ SE LĀRĒOW SCEAL BĒON ON HIS WEORCUM FYREST

Se lārēow sceal bēon on his weorcum hēalīc, ðæt hē on his  
90 life gecyðe lifes weg his hieremonnum, ðætte sio heord, sēþe  
folgað ðæm wordum ond ðæm ðeawum ðæs hīdes, mæge bet  
gān æfter his ðeawum ðonne æfter his wordum. Forðæm  
bebiæt sio hāhge æ ðæt se sācerd scyle onfōn ðone swiðran  
bōg æt ðære offrunge, ond sē sceolde bēon āsyndied from  
95 ðæm oðrum flæsce. Ðæt ðonne tācnað ðæt ðæs sācerdes  
weorc seculon bion āsyndied from oðerra monna weorcum,  
nalles nāðætān ðæt hē gōd dō gemong oðrum monnum, ac

ēac synderlice, swāswā hē on geðyncðum bið furðor ðonne  
 ððre, ðæt hē ēac sīe on his weorcum ond ðēawum swā micle  
 furður. Eac him mon sceolde sellan ðā brēost ðæs nēates 100  
 tōēacan ðām bōge ðæt is, ðæt hē geleornige ðæt he selle  
 Gode his āgne brēost, ðæt is his ingeðanc, nalles nāðetān  
 ðæt hē on his brēostum ðence ðætte ryht sīe, ac ēac ðā  
 spane, þe his ðēawa giemað, tō ðām ilcan mid his gōdum  
 bisenum. Ne wilnige hē nānes corðices ofer ðæt, ne hē him 105  
 ne ondrāde nānne eorðlicne ege ðisses onweardan lifes,  
 ac geðence hē ðone incundan ege Godes, ond forsio ælce  
 ðliccunge ðisses middangeardes ond ēac his ege for ðære  
 wynsuman swētnesse Godes. Forðon ðurh ðā ūplican stefne  
 wæs beboden on ðære æ ðæt se sācerd sceolde bēon fæste 110  
 bewāfed on bām sculdrum mid ðām mæssehrægle. Ðæt  
 hrægl wæs beboden ðæt sceolde bion geworht of purpuran  
 ond of twiðlēm derodine ond of twispunnenum twīne  
 linenum, ond gerēnod mid golde ond mid ðām stāne  
 iācincta, forðēmðæt wære getācnod on hū mīsecum ond 115  
 on hū monigfealdum mægenum se sāceid sceolde scīnan  
 beforan Gode monnum tō bisene. Ærest ealra glengea ond  
 fyrmest sceolde scīnan gold on his hrægle. ðæt is, ðætte on  
 his mōde scīne ealra ðinga fyrmest ondgīt wīsdōmes. Tōēacan  
 ðām golde, ealra glengea fyrmest on his hrægle wæs beboden 120  
 ðæt sceolde bion se gīm iācinctus, sē is lyfte onlicost on  
 hiwe. Sē ðonne tācnað ðætte eal, ðætte ðæs sācerdes ondgīt  
 ðurhfaraū mæge, sīe ymb ðā hefoulican lufan, næs ymbe  
 idelne gīp, ðylæs him losige ðæt hefenlice ondgīt forðēmþe  
 hē sīe gehæfted mid ðām luste his selves heringe. Eac ðām 125  
 golde ond ðām line wæs ongemong purpura, ðæt is kynelic  
 hrægl, forðēm hit tācnað kynelicne onwald. Be ðām  
 geðence se sācerd, ðonne he ððre men hēalice lārð, ðæt hē  
 ēac on him selfum hēalice ofðrysce ðā lustas his unðēawa,  
 forðēmþe hē kynelic hrægl hæfð, ðæt hē ēac sīe kyning 130  
 ofer his āgne unðēawas ond ðā kynelice oferswīðe. On  
 ðæs sācerdes hrægle wæs, tōēacan golde ond iācincte ond  
 purpuran, dyrodine twēgra blēo. Ðæt tācnað ðætte eal ðā  
 gōd ond ðā mægenu þe hē dō bion gewlītegode mid ðære lufan  
 Godes ond monna beforan ðām ēagum ðæs ēcean Dēman, 135

ðætte se spearca ðāra gōdra weorca, þe hēr twiŋclað beforan  
 monnum, birne hēalice ligge on ðære incundan lufan beforan  
 ðæm diglan Dēman Sio lufu ðonne, hio lufað ætsomne  
 ægðerge God ge his nihtan, hio scinð swiðe smicere on twæm  
 140 blēom swæswæ twēgea blēo godweb Sē ðonne sēpe swæ  
 higað ealneweg tō andweardnesse his Scippendes ond āgie-  
 melēasað þā giemenne his nihtena, oððe eft swæ singallice  
 folgað ðære giemenne his nihtena ðæt hē āgiemelēasað ðā  
 godcundan lufe, ðonne hæfð hē ānforlæten ðæt twēgea blēo  
 145 godweb, ðæt hē habban sceolde on ðæm hālgan hrægle, gif hē  
 āuðer ðissa forlæet Ac ðonne ðæt mōd bið āðened on þā lufan  
 ægðerge Godes ge his nihtena, ne bið hit ðonne nōhtes wan  
 būton forhæfdnesse ānre, ðæt hē his lichoman swence ond  
 hlænige, forðon is beboden, tōēacan ðæm twi blēon god-  
 150 webbe, ðæt scyle bēon twiðlāwen twin on ðæm mæsse-  
 gierclan Of ðære eorðan cymeð ðæt fleax, ðæt bið hwites  
 hīwes Hwæt mæg ðonne elles bēon getācnod ðurh ðæt  
 fleax būton lichoman clænnes, sio sceal scinan of clænre  
 heortan? Forðæm bið gefæstnod ðæt geðlāwene twīn tō  
 155 ðæm white ðæs mæssehrægles, forðæm sio clænnes bið ðonne  
 tō fulbeorhtum white becumen, ðonne ðæt flæsc bið geswenced  
 ðurh forhæfdnesse, ond ðonne betweox oðrum mægenum  
 bið ðeonde sio earnung ðæs geswenctan flæsces, swæswæ on  
 ðæm mæssehrægle scinð ongemang oðrum blēom ðæt twyðlā-  
 160 wene twīn

### 3. ALFRED'S CONCLUSION

Ðis is nū se waterscipe ðe ūs wereda God tō frōfre gehēt  
 foldbūendum Hē cwæð ðæt hē wolde ðæt on worulde forð  
 of ðæm innoðum ā libbendu wætru flēowen, ðe wel on hine  
 gelifden under lyfte Is hit lýtrel twēo ðæt ðæs waterscipes  
 165 welsprynge is on hefonrice, ðæt is Hālg Gæst, ðonan hine  
 hlōðan hālgre ond gecorene, siððan hine gieredon ðā ðe Gode  
 hierdon ðurh hālgan bēc, hider on eorðan geond manna mōd  
 missenlice Sume hine weriað on gewitlocan, wisdōmes stream,

welerum gehæftað, ðæt hæ on unnyt út ne tōflōweð, ac se  
wæl wunað on weres biēostum ſurh Dryhtnes giefre diop 170  
ond stille Sume hine lætað ofer landſcare riðum tōrinnan,  
nis ðæt rædlic ſing, gif swā hlūtor wæter hlūd ond undiop  
tōflōweð æfter feldum, oð hit tō fenne wierð Ac hladað iow  
nū drincan, nū iow Dryhten geaf ðæt iow Gregorius gegiered  
hafað tō durum iowrum Dryhtnes welle Fylle nū his fætel 175  
sē ðe fæstne hider kylle brōhte, cume eft hræðe Gif hēr  
ſegna hwelc ðýrelne kylle brōhte tō ðýs burnan, bēte hine  
georne, ðýlæs he forſcāde ſcīroſt wætra, oððe him lifes drync  
forloren weorðe.

## IV APOLLONIUS OF TYRE

Apollonius cwæð " Ic gehirde secgan, þæt ic wære  
fordēmed " Stranguilio cwæð " Ilwā fordēmda þē ? " Apollo-  
nius cwæð " Antiochus se cyngc Fordām, gif hit gewurðan  
mæg, ic wille mē bedihlian on ēowrum ēðle " Ðā cwæð  
5 Stranguilio " Hlāford Apolloni, ūre ceaster is þearfende ond  
ne mæg þīne æðelborennesse ācuman, forðonðe wē þoliað  
þone heardestan hungor ond þone rēðestan, ond mīnre  
ceasterwaru nis nān hǣlo hiht, ac se wælcwesta *dēað* stent  
ætforan ūrum ēagum " Ðā cwæð Apollonius " Mīn se  
10 lēofesta frēond Stranguilio, þanca Gode þæt hē mē fliman  
hider tō ēowrum gemæran gelædde Ic sille ēowrum ge-  
ceasterwarum hundtēontig þūsenda mittan hwætes, gif gē  
mīnne flēam bedighað " Midþīpe Stranguilio þæt gehiude,  
hē hine āstrehte tō his fōtum ond cwæð " Hlāford Apolloni,  
15 gif þū þissere hungrigan ceasterware gehelpest, nāþætānþæt  
wē willað þīnne flēam bedighian, ac ēac, swilce þē nēod gebirað,  
wē willað campian for ðīnre hǣlo "

Ðā āstāh Apollonius on þæt dōmsetl on ðāre strāte ond  
cwæð tō ðām andweardan ceasterwarum " Gē Tharsysce  
20 ceasterwaran, ic Apollonius, se Tiusca ealdorman, ēow cýðe,  
þæt ic gelife þæt gē willan bēon gemīndige þissere fīem-  
fulnessse ond mīnne flēam bedighian Wite gē ēac þæt  
Antiochus se cyngc mē āflīmed hæfð of mīnum earde, ac  
for ēowre ge-æðle, gefultumigendum Gode, ic eom hider  
25 cūmen Ic sille ēow sōðlice hundtēontig þūsenda mittan  
hwætes tō ðām wurðe þe ic hit gebohte on mīnum lande "  
Ðāðā þæt folc þæt gehirde, hī wæron blīðe gewordene ond him

8 Not in MS  
ceasterwaran

12 mitia  
20 men

14 Apollini  
22 Not in MS

15 hungrige  
24 gefultumigend

georne þancodon, ond tō geflites þone hwæte ūp bāron  
 Hwæt! <sup>30</sup> ðā Apollonius forlēt his þone wurðfullan cynedōm,  
 ond manges naman þār genam mā þonne gifendes, ond  
 þæt wyrð, þe hē mid þām hwæte genam, hē āgeaf sōna  
 agēan tō ðære ceastre bōte þæt folc wearð ðā swā fagen his  
 cystignessa ond swā þancful, þæt hig worhton him āne  
 anlicnesse of āre, ond on ðære strāte stōd, ond mid þære  
 swiðran hand þone hwæte hlōd, ond mid þām winstran fēt <sup>35</sup>  
 þā mittan trād, ond þāron þus āwriten "Ðās gife sealde  
 seo ceasterwaru on Tharsum Apollonio þām Tiriscan, for-  
 ðamþe hē þæt folc of hungre ālēsde ond heora ceastre  
 gestaðolode"

Æfter þisum hit gelamp binnon fēawum mōnðum þæt <sup>40</sup>  
 Stranguho ond Dionisiade, his wif, gelædon Apollonium  
 ðæt hē ferde on scipe tō Pentapolim, þære Cirimiscan birig,  
 ond cwædon þæt hē mihte þā bediglad bēon ond þār  
 wunian. Ond þæt folc hine þā mid unāsecgendlicre wurð-  
 mynte tō scipe gelæddon, ond Apollonius hī bæd ealle <sup>45</sup>  
 grēton, ond on scip āstāh. Midþiþe hig ongunnon þā  
 rōwan ond hī forðweird wæron on heora weg, þā wearð ðære  
 sē smiltnes āwænd færinga betwux twām tidum, ond wearð  
 micel rēownes āweht, swā þæt sēo sē cnyste þā heofonlican  
 tungla ond þæt geweale þāra yða hwaðerode mid windum <sup>50</sup>  
 þā tōcācan cōman ēastnorðerne windas, ond se angrislica  
 sūðwesterna wind him ongēan stōd, ond þæt scip eal tōbærst.  
 On ðissere egeslican rēownesse Apollonius gefēran ealle  
 forwurdon tō dēaðe, ond Apollonius āna becōm mid sunde  
 tō Pentapolim, þām Cirimiscan lande, ond þā ūp ēode on <sup>55</sup>  
 ðām strande. þā stōd hē nacod on þām strande, ond behēold  
 þā sē ond cwæð "Ēalā! þū sū Neptune, manna berēafigend  
 ond unscāðigra beswicend, þū eart wælrēowra þonne Antio-  
 chus se cyngc. For minum þingum þū gehēolde þās wælrēow-  
 nesse, þæt ic þurh ðē gewurde wædla ond pearfa, ond þæt se <sup>60</sup>  
 wælrēowesta cyngc mē þy ēað fōrdōn mihte. Hwider mæg ic  
 nū faran? hwæs mæg ic biddan? oððe hwā gifð þām un-  
 cūðan lifes fultum?"

30 nam  
 55 pentapolim

36 gifu  
 60 gewurðe

38 Not in MS  
 61 wælrēownessa, eaðe

48 smiltnessa  
 62 gif



Midþipe hē þās þingc wæs sprecende tō hīm sifum, þā  
 65 fēringa geseah hē sumne fiscere gān, tō þām hē beseah,  
 ond þus sārlice cwæð "Gemiltsa mē, þū ealda man, sý  
 þæt þū sý Gemiltsa mē nacodum, forlidenum, næs nā  
 of earmlicum birdum geborenum Ond, ƿæsðe ðū gearo  
 forwite hwām ðū gemiltsige, ic eom Apollonius, se Tiusca  
 70 ealdrman"

Ðā, sōna swā se fiscere geseah þæt se iunga man æt  
 his fōtum læg, hē mid mildheortnesse hine ūp āhōf, ond  
 lædde hine mid hīm tō his hūse, ond ƿā ēstas him beforan  
 legde þe hē him tō bēodenne hæfde Þāgiet he wolde be his  
 75 mihte mārān ārfæstnesse him gecyðan, tōslāt þā his wæfels  
 on twā, ond sealde Apollonige þone healfan dēl þus cwe-  
 ðende "Nim þæt ic þē tō sillenne habbe, ond gā intō ƿāre  
 ceastre Wēn is þæt þū gemēte sumne þe þē gemiltsige  
 Gif ðū ne finde nænne þe þē gemiltsian wille, wænd þonne  
 80 hider ongēan, ond gemiltsunige unc bām mīne litlan æhta,  
 ond far ðē on fiscnoð mid mē þeahhwæðre ic mynegie  
 þē, gif ðū, fultumendum *Gode*, becymst tō ðinum ærran  
 wurðmynte, þæt þū ne forgite minne þearfendlican ge-  
 gylan"

85 Ðā cwæð Apollonius "Gif ic þē ne gefence þonne mē  
 bet bið, ic wisce þæt ic eft forlidenesse gefare ond þinne  
 gelican eft ne gemēte"

Æfter þisum wordum hē ēode on ðone weg þe him  
 getæht wæs, oððæt hē becōm tō þāre ceastre geate ond  
 90 ƿārin ēode Midþipe hē þōhte hwæne he byddan mihte  
 lifes fultum, þā geseah hē ænne nacodne cnapan geond þā  
 strāte yrnan, sē wæs mid ele gesmerod ond mid scitan  
 begird ond bær iungia manna plegan on handa, tō ðām  
 bæðstede belimpende, ond clöpode micelre stæfne ond cwæð  
 95 "Gehyre gē, ceasterwaran, gehyre gē, ælðeodige, frige ond  
 þeowe, æðele ond unæðele se bæðstede is open"

Ðāðā Apollonius þæt gehirde, hē hine unscriðde þām  
 healfan scicelse ðe hē on hæfde ond ēode intō ðām þwēale,  
 ond, midþipe hē behēold heora ānra gehwīlcne on heora

67 gemiltsa

75 fæstnesse

78 þæt

82 Not in MS

83 mine

85 apollinius, and elsewhere

95 gehyran

weorce, hē sōhte his gelican, ac hē ne mihte hine þār findan 100  
 on ðām floce Ðā færinga cōm Arcestrates, ealie þære  
 þeode cyninge, mid micelre mænig his manna ond in ēode on  
 þæt bæð Ðā āgan se cyngc plegan wið his gefērian mid  
 þōðere; ond Apollonius hine gemængde, swāswā God wolde,  
 on ðæs cyninges plegan ond yrnende þone ðōðor gelæhte ond, 105  
 mid swiftre rædnesse geslegene, ongēan gesænde tō ðām  
 plegendan cyngc Eft hē agēan āsænde, hē rædlice slōh,  
 swā hē hine nǣfre feallan ne lēt Se cyngc ðā oncnēow  
 þæs rungan snelnesse, þæt hē wiste þæt hē nǣfde his gelican  
 on þām plegan þā cwæð hē tō his gefēran “Gāð ēow 110  
 heonon, þes cniht, þæsþe mē þincð, is mīn gelica” Ðāðā  
 Apollonius gehyde þæt se cyning hyne herede, hē arn  
 rædlice ond genēalæhte tō ðām cyngc, ond mid gelæredre  
 handa hē swang þone top mid swā micelre swiftnesse þæt  
 ðam cyngc wæs gepūht swilce hē of ylde tō iuguðe gewænd 115  
 wære Ond æfter þām on his cynesetle hē him gecwæmlice  
 tēnode, ond, þāðā hē üt ēode of ðām bæðe, hē hinc lǣdde be  
 þære handa, ond him þā siððan þanon gewænde þæs weges þe  
 hē ær cōm

Ðā cwæð se cyningc tō his mannum, siððan Apollonius 120  
 āgan wæs “Ic sweinge þurh ðā gemēnan hǣlo þæt ic mē  
 nǣfre bet ne baðode þonne ic dide tōdæg, nāt ic þurh  
 hwilces runges mannes þēnunge” Ðā beseah hē hine tō  
 ānum his manna ond cwæð “Gā ond gewite hwæt se runga  
 man sý þe mē tōdæg swā wel gehīrsumode” Se man ðā 125  
 ēode æfter Apollonio Midþiþe hē geseah þæt hē wæs mid  
 borhgum scicelse bewæfed, þā warnde hē ongēan tō ðām  
 cyngc ond cwæð “Se runga man þe þū æfter āxsodest is  
 foiliden man” Ðā cwæð se cyng “Ðurh hwæt wāst ðū  
 þæt?” Se man him andswerode ond cwæð “þeah hē hit 130  
 sulf forswige, his gegirra hine geswutelað” Ðā cwæð se  
 cyngc “Gā rædlice ond sege him þæt ‘se cyngc bit ðē þæt  
 ðū cume tō his gereorde’” Ðā Apollonius þæt gehyrde, hē  
 þām gehyrsumode ond ēode forð mid þām men, oðþæt hē  
 becōm tō ðæs cynges healle Ðā ēode se man in beforan tō 135

ðām cyngc ond cwæð "Se forlidenæ man is gumen þe ðū æfter sændest, ac hē ne mæg for scame in gān būton scrūde" Ðā hēt se cyngc hine sōna gescridan mid wurðfullan scrūde, ond hēt hine in gān to ðām gereorde

- 140 Ðā ēode Apollonius in ond gesæt þār him getæht wæs, ongēan ðone cyngc Ðār wearð ðā sēo þēnung in geboren, ond æfter þām cynelic gebēorscipe, ond Apollonius nān ðinge ne æt, ðeahðe ealle ðāre men æton ond bliðe wæron, ac hē behēold þæt gold ond þæt seolfor ond ðā dēorwurðan
- 145 rēaf ond þā bēodas ond þā cynelican þēnunga Ðāðā hē þis eal mid sārnesse behēold, ðā sæt sum eald ond sum æfestig ealdorman be þām cyngc Midþiþe hē geseah þæt Apollonius swā sārlice sæt ond ealle þinge behēold ond nān ðinge ne æt, ðā cwæð hē to ðām cyngc "Ðū gōða cyngc, efne þes man,
- 150 þe þū swā wel wið gedēst, hē is swiðe æfestful for ðinum gōðe" Ðā cwæð se cyngc "þē misþincð, sōðlice þes runga man ne æfestigað on nānum ðingum ðe hē hēr gesiðð, ac hē cýð þæt hē hæfð fela forloren" Ðā beseah Arcestrates se cyngc bliðum andwitan to Apollonio ond cwæð "Ðū runga
- 155 man, bēo bliðe mid ūs, ond gehiht on God þæt þū mōte silf to ðām sēlran becuman"

Midþiðe se cyning þās woid gecwæð, ðā fāringa þār ēode in ðæs cynges runge dohtor ond cyste hyre fæder ond ðā ymbsittendan þā hēo becōm to Apollonio, þā ge-  
 160 wænde hēo ongēan to hie fæder ond cwæð "Ðū gōða cyningc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, hwæt is þes runga man þe ongēan ðē on swā wurðlicum setle sit mid sārlicum andwitan? Nāt ic hwæt hē besorgað" Ðā cwæð se cyningc "Lēofe dohtor, þes runga man is forliden, ond hē  
 165 gecwēmd e mē manna betst on ðām plegan, forðām ic hine gelaðode to ðysum ūrum gebēorscipe Nāt ic hwæt hē is ne hwanon hē is, ac gif ðū wille witan hwæt hē sý, āxxa hine, forðām þē gedafenað ðæt þū wite" Ðā ēode þæt mæden to Apollonio ond mid forwandigendre spræce cwæð "Ðeah ðū  
 170 stille sý ond unrōt, þeah ic þīne æðelborenesse on ðē gesēo Nū þonne, gif ðē to hefig ne þince, sege mē þīne naman ond þīn gelymp ārece mē" Ðā cwæð Apollonius "Gif ðū for

nēode āxsas: æfter mīnum namon, ic secge þē ic hine forlēas  
on sǣ, gif ðū wilt mine æðelborennesse witan, wite ðū  
þæt ic hig forlēt on Tharsum” Ðæt mǣden cwæð “Sege 175  
mē gewislicor, þæt ic hit mæge understandan” Apollonius  
þā sōðlice hyre ārehte ealle his gelymp, ond æt þære spræce  
ende him fēollon tēaras of ðām ēagum Midþýpe se cyngc  
þæt geseah, hē bewænde hine ðā tō ðære dohtor ond cwæð  
“Lēofe dohtor, þū gesingodest midþýpe þū woldest witan 180  
his naman ond his gehimp, þū hafast nū geedniwod his  
ealde sār Ac ic bidde þē þæt þū gife him swāhwætswā ðū  
wille” Ðā ðā þæt mǣden gehirde þæt hire wæs ālyfed fram  
hire fæder þæt hēo ær hyre silf gedōn wolde, ðā cwæð hēo tō  
Apollonio “Apolloni, sōðlice þū eart ure, forlæt þīnc 185  
murnunge, ond, nū ic mīnes fæder lēafe habbe, ic gedō  
ðē weligne”

Apollonius hire þæs þancode, ond se cyngc blissode on  
his dohtor welwillendnesse, ond hyre tō cwæð “Lēofe  
dohtor, hāt feccan þīne hearpan, ond gecīg ðē tō þīne frýnd, 190  
ond āfīrsa fīam þām ungan his sārnesse” Ðā ēode hēo út  
ond hēt feccan hire hearpan, ond sōua swā hēo hearpan  
ongan, hēo mid winsumum sange gemængde þære hearpan  
swēg Ðā ongunnon ealle þā men hī herian on hyre swēg-  
cræft, ond Apollonius āna swigode Ðā cwæð se cyningc 195  
“Apolloni, nū ðū dēst yfele, forðamþe ealle men heriað mīne  
dohtor on hyre swēgcræfte, ond þū āna hī swigende tǣlst”  
Apollonius cwæð “Ealā! ðū gōða cyngc, gif ðū mē geliist,  
ic secge þæt ic ongite, þæt sōðlice þīn dohtor gefēol on  
swēgcræft, ac hēo næfð hine nū wel geleornod Ac hāt mē nū 200  
sillan þā hearpan, þonne wāst þū nū þæt þū gīt nāst”  
Arcestrates se cyning cwæð “Apolloni, ic oncnūwe sōðlice  
þæt þū eart on eallum þīngum wel gelǣred” Ðā hēt se  
cyng sillan Apollonige þā hearpan Apollonius þā út ēode,  
ond hine scrīdde ond sette ænne cynehelm uppon his hēafod 205  
ond nam þā hearpan on his hand, ond in ēode, ond swā stōð  
þæt se cyngc ond ealle þā ymsittendan wēndon þæt hē  
nære Apollonius, ac þæt hē wære Apollines, ðāra hǣðenra

god. Ðā wearð stiles ond swige geworden· innon ȝāre  
 210 healle, ond Apollonius his hearpenægl genam, ond hē þā  
 hearpestrengas mid cræfte āstirian ongan ond þāre hearpan  
 swēg mid winsumum sange gemængde. Ond se cyngc silf  
 ond ealle þe þār andwearde wāron micelre stefne cliopodon  
 ond hine herodon. Æfter þisum forlēt Apollonius þā  
 215 hearpan, ond plegode, ond fela fægera þinga þār forð tēah,  
 þe þām folce ungecnāwen wæs ond ungewunelic, ond heom  
 eallum þearle licode ælc þāra þinga ðe hē forð tēah.

Sōðlice, midþýpe þæs cynges dohtor geseah þæt Apollo-  
 nius on eallum gōdum cræftum swā wel wæs getogen, þā  
 220 gefēol hyre mōd on his lufe. Ðā æfter þæs bēorscipes  
 geendunge cwæð þæt mæden tō ðām cyngc “Lēofa fæder,  
 þū lȳfdest mē litle ær þæt ic mōste gifan Apollonio swā-  
 hwætswā ic wolde of þinum goldhorde.” Arcestrates se cyng  
 cwæð tō hyre “Gif him swāhwætswā tū wille.” Hēo ȝā  
 225 swā ðe bliðe út ēode ond cwæð “Lārēow Apolloni, ic gife þē  
 be mines fæder lēafe twā hund punda goldes ond fēower  
 hund punda gewihtes seolfres, ond þone mæstan dæl dēor-  
 wurðan rēafes, ond twēntig ȝēowa manna.” Ond hēo þā  
 þus cwæð tō ðām þēowum mannum “Berað þās þinge mid  
 230 ēow, þe ic behēt Apollonio minum lārēowe, ond lecgað innon  
 būre beforan minum frēondum.” Þis wearð þā þus gedōn  
 æfter þāre cwēne hāse, ond ealle þā men hire gife herodon ðe  
 hig gesāwon. Ðā sōðlice geendode se gebēorscipe, ond þā  
 men ealle ārison, ond grētton þone cyngc ond ȝā cwēne ond  
 235 bādon hig gesunde bēon, ond hām gewændon. Æac swilce  
 Apollonius cwæð “Ðū gōða cyngc ond earmra gemiltsigend,  
 ond þū cwēn lāre lufigend, bēon gē gesunde.” Hē beseah æc  
 tō ðām þēowum mannum, þe þæt mæden him forgifen hāfde,  
 ond heom cwæð tō “Nīmað þās þing mid ēow, þe mē sēo  
 240 cwēn forgeaf, ond gān wē sēcan ure gesthūs þæt wē magon ūs  
 gerestan.”

Ðā ādrēd þæt mæden þæt hēo nāfre eft Apollonium  
 ne gesāwe, swā raðe swā hēo wolde, ond ēode þā tō hire  
 fæder ond cwæð “Ðū gōða cynningc, licað ȝē wel þæt

Apollonius, þe þurh ùs tōdæg gegōdod is, þus heonon fare, 245  
 ond cuman yfele men ond berēafian hine?" Se cyngc  
 cwæð "Wel þū cwæde Hāt him findan hwār hē hine  
 mæge wurðlicost gerestan" Ðā dide þæt mæden swā hyre  
 beboden wæs, ond Apollonius onfēng þære wununge ðe hym  
 getæht wæs, ond ðārin ēode Gode þancigende, ðe him ne 250  
 forwyrnde cynelices wurðscipes ond frōfres Ac þæt mæden  
 hæfde unstillen niht mid þære lufe onæled þāra worda ond  
 sanga þe hēo gehyrde æt Apollonige, ond nā leng hēo ne  
 gebād ðonne hit dæg wæs, ac ēode sōna swā hit lēoht wæs  
 ond gesæt beforan hire fæder bedde Ðā cwæð se cyngc 255  
 "Lēofe dohtor, for hwi eart ðū þus ærwacol?" Ðæt mæden  
 cwæð "Mē āwehton þā gecneordnessa þe ic girstandæg  
 gehyrde Nū bidde ic ðe forðām, þæt þū befæste mē ūrum  
 cuman Apollonige tō lāre" Ðā wearð se cynyngc þearle  
 gebhssod, ond hēt feccan Apollonium ond him tō cwæð 260  
 "Mīn dohtor girnð þæt hēo mōte leornian æt ðe ðā gesæligan  
 lāre ðe þū canst, ond, gif ðū wilt þisum þingum gehyrsum  
 beon, ic swerige ðe þurh mīnes rīces mæгна þæt,  
 swāhwætswā ðū on sǣ forlure, ic ðe þæt on lande ge-  
 staðelige" Ðā ðā Apollonius þæt gehyrde, hē onfēngc þām 265  
 mædenne tō lāre, ond hire tæhte swā wel swā hē silf  
 geleornode

Hyt gelamp ðā æfter þisum binnon fēawum tīdum þæt  
 Arcestrates se cyngc hēold Apollonius hand on handa, ond  
 ēodon swā ūt on ðære ceastre stræte Þā æt nýhstan cōmon 270  
 ðār gān ongēan hý þrý gelārede weras ond æþelborene,  
 þā lange ær girndon þæs cynynges dohtor Hī ðā ealle þrý  
 tōgædere ānre stefne grētton þone cyngc Ðā sinercode se  
 cyng, ond heom tō beseah ond þus cwæð "Hwæt is þæt,  
 þæt gē mē ānre stefne grētton?" Ðā andswerode heora 275  
 ān ond cwæð "Wē bādon gefirn þýnre dohtor, ond þū ùs  
 oftrædlice mid elcunge geswænctest, forðām wē cōmon  
 hider tōdæg þus tōgædere Wē syndon þýne ceastergewaran  
 of æðelum gebyrdum geborene Nū bidde wē þe þæt þū  
 gecðose þe ænne of ùs þrym, hwilcne þū wille þe tō āðume 280  
 habban" Ðā cwæð se cyngc "Nabbe gē nā gōdne tīman

256 leofa.

257 gecneordnessa, but the o erased.

273, 275 stefna.

ārēdodne; min dohtor is nū swiðe bisy ymbe hyre leor-  
 nunga Ac, þēlāþe ic ēow ā leng slæce, āwritað ēowre  
 naman on gewrite ond hire morgengife, þonne āsænde  
 285 ic þā gewrita minre dohtor, þæt hēo sylf gecēose hwilcne  
 ēower hēo wille" Ðā didon ðā cnihtas swā, ond se cyngc  
 nam ðā gewrita ond geinseglode hī mid his ringe, ond  
 sealde Apollonio þus cweðende "Nim nū, lārēow Apolloni,  
 swā hit þē ne mislīcyge, ond bryng þinum lārīncgmædene"  
 290 Ðā nam Apollonius þā gewrita ond ēode tō ðære cynelican  
 healle

Midþāmppe þæt mæden geceah Apollonium, þā cwæð  
 hēo "Lārēow, hwi gæst ðū āna?" Apollonius cwæð  
 "Hlæfdige, nim ðās gewrita, ðe þin fæder þē sænde, ond  
 295 ræd" Ðæt mæden nam, ond rædde þāra þrēora cnihta  
 naman, ac hēo ne funde nā þone naman þāron þe hēo  
 wolde Ðā hēo þā gewrita oferræd hæfde, ðā beseah hēo  
 tō Apollonio ond cwæð "Lārēow, ne ofþincð hit ðē gif ic þus  
 wer gecēose?" Apollonius cwæð "Nā, ac ic blissige swiðor  
 300 ðæt þū miht, ðurh ðā lāre þe þū æt mē underfēnge, þē silf  
 on gewrite gecyðan hwilcne heora þū wille Mīn willa is,  
 þæt þū ðē wer gecēose þar ðū silf wille" Þæt mæden cwæð  
 "Ealā! lārēow, gif ðū mē lufodest, þū hit besorgodest" Æfter  
 þisum wordum hēo mid mōdes ānrædnesse āwīāt ððer  
 305 gewrit ond þæt geinseglode, ond sealde Apollonio, Apollo-  
 nius hit þā ūt bær on ðā stræte ond sealde þām cyngc  
 Ðæt gewrit wæs þus gewriten "þū gōda cyngc ond min  
 se lēofesta fæder, nū þin mildheortnes mē lēafe sealde, þæt ic  
 silf mōste cēosan hwilcne wer ic wolde, ic secge ðē tō sōðan,  
 310 þone forlidenan man ic wille Ond gif ðū wundrige þæt  
 swā scamfæst fēmne swā unforwandigendlice ðās word  
 āwīāt, þonne wite þū þæt ic hæbbe þurh weax āboden,  
 ðe nāne scame ne can, þæt ic silf ðē for scame secgan ne  
 mihte"

315 Ðā ðā se cyningc hæfde þæt gewrit oferræd, þā niste hē  
 hwilcne forlidenne hēo nemde, beseah ðā tō ðām þrim  
 cnihtum ond cwæð "Hwile ēower is forliden?" Ðā cwæð

heora ān sē hātte Ardalius "Ic eom forliden" Se oðer him andwilde ond cwæð "Swīga ðū Ādl þē fornime, þæt þū ne bēo hāl ne gesund Mid mē þū bōccræft leornodest, 320 ond ðū nǣfie būton þāre ceastre geate fram mē ne cōme, hwār gefōre ðū forlidenesse?" Midðipe se cyngc ne mihte findan hwilc heora forliden wære, hē beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð "Nim ðū, Apolloni, þis gewrit ond iǣd hit Eaðe mæg gewurðan þæt þū wite þæt ic nāt, ðū ðe þār 325 andweard wære" Ðā nam Apollonius þæt gewrit ond iǣdde, ond, sōna swā hē ongeat þæt hē gelufod wæs fram ðām mædene, his andwlita eal ārēodode Ðā se cyngc þæt geseah, þā nam hē Apollonies hand, ond hine hwōn fram þām cnihtum gewænde, ond cwæð "Wāst þū þone for- 330 lidenan man?" Apollonius cwæð "Ðū gōða cynng, gif þin willa bið, ic hine wāt" Ðā geseah se cyngc þæt Apollonius mid rōsan rude wæs eal oferbræded þā ongeat hē þone cwyde, ond þus cwæð tō him "Blissa, blissa, Apolloni, forðānipe mīn dohtor gewilnað þæs, ðe mīn willa is Ne 335 mæg sōðlice on þillicon þingon nān þinc gewurðan būton Godes willan" Arcestrates beseah tō ðām þrym cnihtum ond cwæð "Sōð is þæt ic ēow ǣr sǣde, þæt gē ne cōmon on gedafenlicre tide mýnre dohtor tō biddanne, ac þonne heo mæg hi fiam hyre lāre geðemtigan, þonne sǣnde ic ēow 340 word"

Ðā gewændon hi hām mid þissere andsware And Arcestrates se cyngc hēold forð on Apollonius hand, ond hine lǣdde hām mid him, nā swilce hē cuma wære, ac swilce hē his aðum wære Ðā æt nýxstan forlēt se cyng 345 Apollonius hand ond ēode āna intō ðām būre, þār his dohtor inne wæs, ond þus cwað "Lēofe dohtor, hwæne hafast þū ðē gecoren tō gemæccan?" Ðæt mæden þā fēol tō hyre fæder fōtum ond cwæð "Ðū ārfæsta fæder, gehýr þinre dohtor willan ic lufige þone forlidenan man ðe wæs þurh 350 ungelymp beswicen Ac, þilǣsþe þē twēonige þāre spiǣce, Apollonium ic wille, mīnne lārēow, ond, gif þū mē him ne silst, þū forlætst ðīne dohtor" Se cyng ðā sōðlice ne mihte ārafman his dohtor tēaras, ac ārǣrde hi ūp ond hire tō



355 cwæð "Læofe dohtor, ne ondræst þū ðe æniges þinges, þū  
 hafast gecoren þone wer þe mē wel licað" Eode ða út, ond  
 beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð "Lārēow Apolloni, ic smēade  
 mīnre dohtor mōdes willan, ða ārehte hēo mē mid wōpe  
 betweox ððre spiæce þās þinge, þus cweðende 'þū geswōre  
 360 Apollonio, gif hē wolde gehīrsumian minum willan on lāre,  
 þæt þū woldest him geornian swāhwætswā sēo sæ him  
 ætbræd Nū, forðā mþe hē gehyrsom wæs þine hāse ond  
 minum willan, ic tōi æfter him .'"

## V. ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY

*Discipulus* Wē cildra biddaþ þē, ēalā lārēow, þæt þū tæce ūs sprecan rihte, forþām ungelæiede wē syndon ond gewæmmodlice wē sprecað

*Magister* Hwæt wille gē sprecan?

*D* Hwæt rēce wē hwæt wē sprecan, būton hit riht 5  
spriæc sý ond behēfe, næs idel oþþe fracod?

*M* Wille gē bēon beswungen on leornunge?

*D* Lēofre ys ūs bēon beswungen for lāre þænne hit  
ne cunnan, ac wē witan þē bilewitne wasan, ond nellan  
onbelædan swincgla ūs būton þū bi tōgenýdd fram ūs 10

*M* Ic æxie þē hwæt sprycst þū? hwæt hæfst þū  
weorkes?

*D* Ic eom gēanwyrde mænuc, ond ic singe ælce dæg  
seofon tīda mid gebrōþrum, ond ic eom bysgod on rædinga  
ond on sange, ac þeahhwæþere ic wolde betwēnan leornian 15  
sprecan on Ledengereorde

*M* Hwæt cunnon þās þīne gefūian?

*D* Sume sint yrþlincgas, sume scēphyrdas, sume ox-  
anhyidas, sume ēac swylce huntan, sume fisceras, sume  
fugeleras, sume cýpmenn, sume scēowyrhtan, sealteras, 20  
bæceras

*M* Hwæt sægest þū, yrþlincg? hū begæst þū weorc  
þin?

*Arator* Ealā lēof hlāford, þearle ic deorfe Ic gā ūt  
on dægdræd þýwende oxon tō felda, ond iucie hig tō syl 25

Nys hyt swā steare winter þæt ic dreie lūtan æt hām for  
ege hlāfordes mīnes, ac, geuikodan oxan, ond gefæstnodon  
sceare ond culre mid þære sylf, ælce dæg ic sceal erian fulne  
æcer oþþe mære

30 *M* Hælst þū ænigne gefēran?

*A* Ic hæbbe sumne cnapan þýwende oxan mid gādisene,  
þe ēac swilce nū hās ys for cylde ond hræame

*M* Hwæt mære dēst þū on dæg?

*A* Gewyslice þænne mære ic dō ic sceal fyllan binna  
35 oxan mid hig, ond wæterian hig, ond scearn heora beran üt

*M* Hig! hig! micel gedeorf ys hyt

*A* Gēa, lēof, micel gedeorf hit ys forþām ic neom  
frēoh

*M* Ys þes of þīnum gefērum?

40 *D* Gēa, he ys

*M* Canst þū ænig þing?

*Venator* Ænne cræft ic cann.

*M* Hwylcne?

*V* Huntia ic com

45 *M* Hwæs?

*V* Cīnges

*M* Hū begæst þū cræft þīnne?

*V* Ic brēde mē max ond sette hig on stōwe gehæppre,  
ond getahte hundas mīnc þæt wildēor hig elton, oþþæt hig  
50 þe cuman tō þām nettan unforsecēawodlice, ond þæt hig swā  
bēon begrynodo ond ic ofslēa hig on þām maxum

*M* Ne canst þū huntian būton mid nettum?

*V* Gēa, būtan nettum huntian ic mag

*M* Hū?

55 *V* Mid swiftum hundum ic betæce wildēor

*M* Hwilce wildēor swýþost gefēhst þū?

*V* Ic gefō heortas ond bāras ond rān ond rāgan ond  
hwilon haran

*M* Wære þū tōdæg on huntnoþe?

|                |               |                     |           |
|----------------|---------------|---------------------|-----------|
| 29 neper       | 34 binnan     | 35 wæterian, secan. | 37 ge     |
| 39 þas         | 43 hwylcne ys | 55 betæce           | 56 gefeht |
| 57 geteo, raun | 59 huntfolde  |                     |           |

*V* Ic næs, forþām Sunnandæg ys, ac gyrstandæg ic was 60  
on huntunge

*M* Hwæt gelæhtest þū ?

*V* Twēgen heortas ond ænne bār

*M* Hū gefēncge þū hig ?

*V* Heortas ic gefēng on nettum ond bār ic ofslōh 65

*M* Hū wære þū dyrstig ofstikian bār ?

*V* Hundas bedrifon hyne tō mē, ond ic þær tōgēanes  
standende fārlice ofstikode hyne

*M* Swýþe þrýste þū wære þā.

*V* Ne sceal hunta forhtfull wesan forþām mislice wildēor 70  
wunað on wudum

*M* Hwæt dēst þū be þinre huntunge ?

*V* Ic sylle cyncge swāhwætswā ic gefū, forþām ic eom  
hunta hys

*M* Hwæt sylþ hē þē ? 75

*V* Hē scrýt me wel ond fētt, ond hwilon sylþ mē hois  
oppe bēah þæt þē lustlicor cræft minne ic begancge

*M* Hwylcne cræft canst þū ?

*Piscator* Ic eom fiscere

*M* Hwæt begytst þū of þinum cræfte ? 80

*P* Bigleofan ond scrūd ond feoh

*M* Hū gefēhst þū fixas ?

*P* Ic āstige min scyp, ond wyrpe max mīne on ēa, ond  
ancgīl—*vel* ās—ic wyrpe ond spytan, ond swāhwætswā hig  
gehæftað ic genime 85

*M* Hwæt gif hit unclāne bēoþ fixas ?

*P* Ic ūtwyrpe þā unclānan ūt ond genime mē clāne  
tō mete

*M* Hwār cýpst þū fixas þīne ?

*P* On ceastre 90

*M* Hwā bigþ hi ?

*P* Ceasterwara. Ic ne mæg swā fela gefōn swā ic mæg  
gesyllan

*M* Hwílce fixas gefēhst þū ?

- 95 *P* Ælas ond hacodas, mynas ond ælepūtan, sceotan ond  
lampredan, ond swāhwylceswā on wætere swymmaþ sprotæ  
*M* For hwi ne fixast þū on sǣ?  
*P* Hwilon ic dō, ac seldon, forþām micel rēwyrt mē ys  
tō sǣ
- 100 *M* Hwæt fēht þū on sǣ?  
*P* Hærincgas ond leaxas, mereswȳn ond stirian, ostran  
ond crabban, muslan, pinewincian, sǣcoccas, fage ond flōc  
ond lopystran, ond fela swylces  
*M* Wilt þū fōn sumne hwæl?  
105 *P* Nīc  
*M* For hwi?  
*P* Forþām plyhtlic þinge hit ys gefōn hwæl Gebeorh-  
liere ys mē faran tō ēa mid scype mȳnan, þæne faran mid  
manegum scypum on huntunge hianes
- 110 *M* For hwi swā?  
*P* Forþām lēofre ys mē gefōn fisc þæne ic mæg ofslēan,  
[þonne fisc] þe nāþætān mē, ac ēac swylce mine gefēran,  
mid ānum slege mæg besencean oþþe gecwylman  
*M* Ond þeah mænige gefōþ hwēlas, ond ætberstaþ  
115 fiēcnyssæ, ond micelne sceat þanon begytaþ  
*P* Sōþ þū segst, ac ic ne geþristige for mōdes mines  
nytenyssæ  
*M* Hwæt sægst þū, mangere?  
*Mercator* Ic secge þæt behēfe ic eom ge cingce ond  
120 ealdormannum, ond weligum, ond eallum folce  
*M* Ond hū?  
*Mer* Ic āstige mīn scyp mid hlæstum minum ond rōwe  
ofer sǣlice dēlas, ond cȳpe mīne þinge, ond biege þincg  
dȳrwyrðe þā on þisum lande ne bēoþ ācennede, ond ic hit  
125 tōgelæde ēow hider mid micclan plihte ofer sǣ, ond hwȳlon  
forhidenesse ic polie mid lyre ealra þinga mīnra, unēaþe cwic  
ætberstende  
*M* Ilwylce þinc gelædst þū ūs?  
*Mer.* Pællas ond sidan, dēowyrðe gymmas ond gold,

selcūpe rēaf ond wyrtgemange, win ond ele, ylþesbān ond 130  
mæstþinge, ær ond tin, swefel ond glæs, ond þylces fela

*M* Wilt þū syllan þinge þine hēr eal swā þū hi  
gebohtest þær

*Mer* Ic nelle Hwæt þænne mē fremode gedeorf mīn ?  
Ac ic wille heora cýpan hēr luflicor þonne ic gebicge þær, 135  
þæt sum gestrēon mē ic begyte, þanon ic mē āfēde ond mīn  
wif ond mīne sunu

*M* Þū, cnapa, hwæt dydest tōdæg ?

*Discipulus* Manega þinge ic dyde On þisse niht, þāþā  
cnyll ic gehýrde, ic ārās of mīnon bedde ond ēode tō cyrcean, 140  
ond sang ūhteang mid gebroþrum, æfter þā wē sungon be  
eallum halgum ond dægiedlice lofsangas, æfter þysum prim  
ond seofon seolmas mid lētanian, ond capitolmæssan, syþþan  
underntīde, ond dydon mæssan be dæge, æfter þisum wē  
sungan middæg, ond æton ond druncon ond slēpon, ond eft 145  
wē ārison ond sungon nōn, ond nū wē synd hēr ætforan þē  
gearuwe gehýran hwæt þū ūs secge

*M* Hwænne wylle gē syngan æfen oþþe nihtsang ?

*D* Þonne hyt tīma byþ

*M* Wære þū todæg beswungen ?

150

*D* Ic næs, forþām wærlice ic mē hēold.

*M* Ond hū þine gefēian ?

*D* Hwæt mē āhsast be þām ? Ic ne deær yppan þē  
digla ūre Ānra gehwylc wāt gif hē beswungen wæs  
oþþe nā

155

*M* Hwæt ytst þū on dæg ?

*D* Gýt flæscmettum ic brūce, forðām cild ic eom under  
gyrda drohtniende

*M* Hwæt mære ytst þū ?

*D* Wyrta ond ægra, fisc ond cýse, buteran ond bēana 160  
ond ealle clāne þinge ic ete mid micclre þancunge

*M* Swýþe waxgeorn eart þū, þonne þū ealle þinge etst  
þe þē tōforan gesette synd

*D* Ic ne eom swā micel swelgere þæt ic ealle cynn  
metta on ānre gereordinge etan mæge

165

135 wille, cypen    140 on, cycean    142 lofsanges    144 undertīd,  
mæssa,    145 druncon    153 deor

*M* Ac hū?

*D* Ic brūce hwilon þisum mettum, *hwilon* oþrum, mid sýfernesse, swāswā dafnað munuce, næs mid oferhropse, forþām ic eom nān 'gluto'

170 *M* Ond hwæt drincst þū?

*D* Ealu, gif ic hæbbe, oþþe wæter, gif ic næbbe ealu

*M* Ne drincst þū wīn?

*D* Ic ne eom swā spēdig þæt ic mæge bigcean mē wīn, ond wīn nys drenc cilda ne dysgria, ac ealdra ond wīsia.

175 *M* Hwær slæpst?

*D* On slæperne mid gebroþrum

*M* Hwā āwecþ þē tō ūhtsancge?

*D* Hwilon ic gehyre cynll ond ic ārise, hwilon lārðow min āwecþ mē stīþlice mid gyrdre

167 Not in MS

171 eala,

176 slæpern.

178 erise

## VI. SOLOMON AND SATURN

### 1 DIALOGUE

Hēr kið hū Saturnus ond Saloman fettodon ymbe heora  
wisdōm þā cwæð Saturnus tō Salomane

Saga mē hwēr God sēte þā hē geworhte heofonas ond  
eorðan

Ic þē secge hē sætt ofer *winda* feðerum 5

Saga mē hwilc word ærust forð eode of Godes mūðe?

Ic þē secge "Fiat lux et facta lux"

Saga mē for hwilcum ðingum heofon sý geliāten heofon

Ic þē secge forþon hē behelað eall þæt hym beufan byð

Saga mē hwæt is God? 10

Ic þē secge þæt ys God þe ealle ðing on hys gewældum  
hafað

Saga mē on hū fela dægum God geworhte ealle gesceafta

Ic þē secge on VI dægum God gescēop ealle gesceafta  
on þām ærostan dæge hē gescēop læoht, on þām æfteran 15  
dæge hē gescēop þā gesceapu ðe þisne heofon healdað, on  
þām þridan dæge hē gescēop sǣ ond eorðan, on þām fēorðan  
dæge hē gescēop heofonæs tunglon, ond on ðām V dæge hē  
gescēop fixas ond fugelas, ond on ðām VI dæge hē gescēop  
deor ond nȳtenu, ond Adām, ðone ærostan man 20

Saga mē hwanon wæs Adāmes nama gesceapen?

Ic þē secge fram IIII steorrum.

Saga mē hwæt hāttan þāge?

Ic þē secge Arthox, Dux, Arōtholem, Minsymbrie

Saga mē þæt andwore þe Adām wæs of geworht, se 25  
ærusta man

|           |         |            |                |        |
|-----------|---------|------------|----------------|--------|
| 1 fettode | 2 cwæt  | 8 sage     | 5 MS illegible | 6 sage |
| 13 fela.  | 23 hwæ. | 26 ærostan |                |        |



Ic ðē secge of viii punda gewihte

Saga mē hwæt hātton þāge?

Ic ðē secge þæt æroste wæs foldan pund, of ðām him  
 30 wæs flēsc geworht, ðōer wæs fýres pund, þanon hym wæs  
 þæt blōd rēad ond hāt, tridde wæs windes pund, þanon hym  
 wæs sēo æðung geseald, fēorðe wæs wolcnes pund, þanon  
 hym wæs his mōdes unstaelfæstnes geseald, fífte wæs gyfe  
 pund, þanon hym wæs geseald sefa ond geðang, syxste wæs  
 35 blōstmena pund, þanon hym wæs ēagena myssenlicnes geseald,  
 seoforðe wæs dēawes pund, þanon him becōm swāt, eahtoðe  
 wæs sealtes pund, þanon him wæron þā tēaras sealte

Saga mē on hwlcere ylde wæs Adām, ðā hē gesceapen  
 wæs?

40 Ic þē secge hē wæs on xxx wintra yldo

Saga mē hū lang wæs Adām on lānge gesceapen?

Ic ðē secge he wæs vi ond cx ynca lang

Saga mē hū fela wintra leofode Adām on þissere  
 worulde?

45 Ic þē secge hē leofode ix hund wintra ond lxx wintra  
 on geswince ond on yrmðe, ond syððan tō helle fērde, ond  
 þār grimme witu ðolode v þūsend wintra ond twā hund  
 wintra ond viii ond xx wintra

## 2 APOTHEGMS

Ne bēo þū tō slæpor ne tō idelgeorn, forðāmpe se slæp  
 50 ond þæt idel fēt unðēawas ond unhælo þæs lichoman

Ne hopa þū tō swiðe tō ðām ðe þē mon gehāte Ðær  
 lýtel gehāten bið, þær bið lýtel ālogen

Ðonne þū eald sie ond manegra caldra cwydas ond lāra  
 geāxod hæbbe, gedō hi ðonne ðā giongan tō witanne

55 Ne hopa ðū tō oþres monnes dēaðe, uncūð hwā lengest  
 libbe

Gif ðū bearn hæbbe, lār þā cræftas þæt hie mægen be  
 þām libban, uncūð hū him æt æhtum gesæle. Cræft bið  
 betere þonne æhta.

Bēo gehealden on ðām þe ðū hæbbe, unpleolice hit bið 60  
on lýtum scipe ond lýtum wætre þonne on miclum scipe  
ond miclum wætre

Bisga þē be sumum menn, forþāmpē ælces monnes lif  
bið sumes monnes lār.

Leorna ā hwætlugu, ðēah ðē þīne gesælða forlætan, ne 65  
forlætt þē nō þīn cræft

Gif ðū hwylcne cræft cunne, begā þone georne Swāswā  
sorga ond embhogan geȳcað monnes mōd, swā geȳcð se cræft  
his āre

Ne trūwa þū nō smyltum wætre, ne bilwitne monn ne 70  
forsioh Oft stille wæter staðu breceð

Liorna manega bēc ond gehȳr monig spell, wite ðēah  
hwylcum þū gelȳfan scyle Feola wrītað menn ungelyfedlicea.

Gif ðū nylle nānum olæcan, forlæt þonne eal ðæt þū āge  
būton wiste ond wæda ond tō swylcum weorcum tōl swylce 75  
ðū cunne Olæce þonne Gode ānum, ond ne wilna nānes  
monnes olæcunga

## VII THE ALFREDIAN *BĒDE*

### 1 THE PREFACE

1c, Bēda, Cristes þēow ond mæsseprēost, sende grētan  
þone lēofestan cyning Cēolwulf Ond ic ðē sende þæt spell  
þæt ic niwan āwrāt be Angelþēode ond Seaxum, ðē sylfum  
tō ræðanne ond on ēmtan tō smēageanne, ond ēac on mā  
5 stōwa tō writanne ond tō lēranne, ond ic getrēowige on  
ðine geornfulnysse, forþon ðū eart swýðe gýmende ond  
smēagende ealdra manna cwidas ond dæda ond ealra swýþost  
þāra mæriena wera ure þēode Forðon þis gewrit, oððe hit  
gōd sagað be gōdum mannum, ond sē ðe hit gehýreð hē  
10 onhyreþ þām, oððe hit yfel sagaþ be yfelum mannum, ond  
sē ðe hit gehýreð hē flyhð þæt ond onscunaþ Forþon hit  
is gōd gōðne tō herianne ond yfelne tō lēanne, þæt sē geðeo  
sēþe hit gehýre, gif se oðer nolde, hū wurð hē elles gekēred?  
For þinre ðearfe ond for þinre ðeode ic þis āwrāt, forþon ðē  
15 God tō cynninge gecēas, þē gedafenað þine þēode tō lēranne

### 2 EDWIN AND CEFI

þā se cyning þā þās word gehýrde, þā ondsvarode hē  
him ond cwæð, þæt hē æghwæþerge wolde ge sceolde þām  
gclēafan onfōn þe hē lærde, cwæð hwæþere, þæt hē wolde  
mid his frēondum ond mid his wytum gesprec ond geþeaht  
20 habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gefasian woldan, þæt hī  
ealle ætsomne on lifes willan, Crīste, gehālgade wēran þā  
dyde se cyning swāswā hē cwæð, ond se bisceop þæt gefafade  
þā hæfde hē gesprec ond geþeaht mid his witum ond  
syndiglice wæs fram him eallum frignende, hwylc him

þúhte ond gesawen wære þeos niwe lār, ond þære godcund- 25  
 nesse bigong þe þær læred wæs Him þā ondsvarode his  
 ealdorbisceop, Cefí wæs hāten "Geseoh þū, cyning, hwele  
 þeos lār sie þe ūs nū bodad is Ic þē sōðlice andette þæt  
 ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes  
 ne nyttnesse hafað sio æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond 30  
 beōdon Forþon nānig þīnra þegna nēodlicor ne gelust-  
 fullicor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bigange þonne  
 ic, ond nōhtþonlæss monige syndon, þāþe mārān gyfe ond  
 fremsumnesse æt þē onfēgon þonne ic ond on eallum þingum  
 mārān gesynto hæfdon Hwæt! ic wāt, gif ūre goda ðenige 35  
 mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hie mē mā fultumian, forþon  
 ic him geornlicor þeodde ond hȳrde Forþon mē þynces  
 wislic, gif þū gesēo þā þing beteran ond strangran þe ūs  
 nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn"

þæs wordum oþer cyninges wita ond ealdormann ge- 40  
 þafunge sealde, ond tō þære spræce fēug ond þus cwæð  
 "þyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif manna  
 on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tide þe ūs uncūð is, swylce  
 þū æt swāsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum ond  
 þegnum on wintertide, ond sie tȳr onlēled ond þīn heall 45  
 gewyrmed, ond hit rine ond sniwe ond styrne ūte, cume  
 ān spearwa ond hradlice þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh oþre  
 duru in, þurh oþre ūt gewite Hwæt! hē on þā tid þe hē  
 inne bið ne bið hrinen mid þȳ storine þæs wintres, ac þæt  
 bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond þæt læste fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra 50  
 on þone winter eft cymed Swā þonne þis monna lit tō  
 medmiclum fæce ætȳweð, hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt  
 þær æfterfylige, wē ne cunnun Forðon, gif þeos niwe lār  
 oðwiht cūðlicre ond geisenlicre bienge, heo þæs wyrþe is, þæt  
 wē þære fylgen" þeossam wordum gelicum oðre aldormen 55  
 ond ðæs cyninges geþeahteras spræcan

þāgēn tōætȳhte Cefí ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus  
 þone bisceop geornlicor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende,  
 þām þe hē bodade þā hēt se cyning swā dōn þā hē þā  
 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð "Geare 60  
 ic þæt ongeat, þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beōdan, forþon

43 B swylc, Ca swa gelic swa

swā micle swā ic geornlicor on þām bigange þæt sylfe sōð  
 sōhte, swā ic hit læs mētte Nū þonne ic openlice ondette,  
 þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scineð þæt ūs mæg þā gyfe  
 65 syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces lifes hēlo Forþon ic þonne  
 nū lēre, cyning, þæt þæt templ ond þā wigbedo, þāse wē  
 būton wæstmum ænigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrafe  
 forlēosen ond fyre forbærne” Ono hwæt! hē þā wæs, sē  
 cyning, openlice ondettende þām biscope ond him eallum,  
 70 þæt hē wolde fæstlice þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Cristes  
 gelēafan onfōn

Midþyþe hē þā, sē cyning, from þām foresprecenan  
 biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālgnesse þe hēo ær  
 biēdon, hwā ðā wigbed ond þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda  
 75 mid heora hegum, þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest  
 āidligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondswarede hē “Efne  
 ic Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse beōode,  
 tō bysene ðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan þonne ic  
 seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic from þām sōðan Gode onfēng?”  
 80 Ond hē ðā sōna from him āwearp þā idlan dysignesse þe hē  
 ær beōode, ond þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wæpen sealde  
 ond stōdhors, þæt hē mehte on cuman ond dēofolgyld  
 tōweorpan, forþon þām biscope heora hālgnesse ne wæs  
 ālyfed þæt hē mōste wæpen wegan ne elcor būton on myran  
 85 ridan þā sealde se cyning him sweord þæt hē hine mid  
 gyrde, ond nōm his spere on hond ond hlēop on þæs cyninges  
 stēdan ond tō þām dēofulgeldum fērde þā ðæt folc hine þā  
 geseah swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste,  
 ac þæt hē wēdde Sōna þæsþe hē nēalēhte tō þām herige,  
 90 þā scēat hē mid þy spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þām  
 herige, ond wæs swiðe gefēonde þære ongytenesse þæs sōðan  
 Godes bigonges Ond hē ðā hēht his gefēran tōweorpan  
 ealne þone heig ond þā getimbro ond forbærnan Is sēo  
 stōw gyt ætēawed, gū ðāra dēofulgilda, nōht feor ēast from  
 95 Eoforwicceastre begeondan Deorwentan þære ēa, ond gēn  
 tōdæge is nemned Godmundingahām, þær se biscop þurh  
 þæs sōðan Godes inbryrðnesse tōwearp ond fordyde þā wigbed  
 þe hē seolfa ær gehālgode.

## 3 THE PASSING OF CHAD

þā fērde Theodor biscop geond ealle Ongolcynnes mægðe,  
 ond biscopas hālgode in gelimplecum stōwum Ond þā þing, 100  
 þe hē unfulfiemed gemette, mid heora fultume hē ðā rihte  
 ond bētte Betweoh þon, þā hē Ceddān biscop mid wordum  
 prēade þæt hē rihtlice gehālgad ne wære, þā ondswarede hē  
 ēaðmōdre stefne “Gif þū þæt wāst, þæt ic unrihtlice  
 biscophāde onfēng, ic lustlice from þære þegnunge gewite, 105  
 forþon ic þy hāde mec sylfne nāfre wyrðne dēmdē, ac for  
 intingan hysumnesse ic hāten gefafode þæt ic þone hād  
 underhñāh, þeahðe ic unwyrðe wære” þā hē ðā gehyrde  
 þā ēaðmōðnesse his ondsware, cwað hē þæt hē þone biscophād  
 forlætan ne scolde Ac he eft his hādunge mid circlīce rihte 110  
 gefylde

In ðā tid wæs in Myrcna mægðe Wulfhere cyning Ðā,  
 forðfērdum Gearomonne biscope, bæd hē Theodor biscop þæt  
 hē him ond his lēodum biscop funde ond sealde þā ne wolde  
 hē him nēowne biscop hālgian, ac bæd Ōswēo, Norðanhymbra 115  
 cyning, þæt hē him Ceaddan, gehālgodne biscop, sealde, sē  
 ðā in his mynstre, þæt is in Læstinge, in stulnesse lifde  
 Ðā onfēng Ceadda biscopdōm Myrcna þeode ætgædre ond  
 Lindesfearena, ond hē sōna æfter bisene hāligra fædra in  
 micelre fulfremednesse lifes þone biscophād hēold ond þegnade 120  
 Sealde him ond geaf Wulfhere se cyning fiftig hida in  
 Lindisse him mynster on tō getumbrenne in þære stōwe þe is  
 nemned æt Bearwe In þæm mynstre nūgēn oð tōdæge þā  
 swaðe āwuniað regollices lifes þe hē þær gesette

Hæfde hē biscopsetl in þære stōwe þe nemned is 125  
 Licedfeld, þær hē forðfērde ond bebyrged is þær gēn  
 tōdæge setl is Myrcna mægðe þāra æfterfylgendra biscopa  
 Getumbrede hē eac sundorwic nōht feor from þære cirican,  
 bī ðæm hē deāgolice mid fēaum brōðrum, þæt is seofonum  
 oððo eahtum, hē gewunade, þæt hē him gebæd ond his bēc 130  
 rædde swā oft swā hē from þæm gewinne þære þegnunge  
 godcundre lāre æmetig wæs

þā hē ðā in þære mægðe tū gēr ond þridde healf þā  
 cirican wuldorlice hēold ond rihte, ðā cwōm sēo tid, ðy

135 *ūplican dōme stāhtigende, bi þære spriceð Ecclesiastes sēo*  
*bōc Tempus mattendi lapides et tempus colligendi* "þætte  
 tid wære stānas tō sendenne ond tid tō somnienne" þā  
 cwōm micel wæl ond moncwild godcundlice sended, þæt  
 þurh lichoman dēað þā lifigendan stānas þære cirican of  
 140 eorðlicum setlum tō þēm heofonlican timbre gebær Midþy  
 þā monige of þære gesomnunge þæs ilcan ārwyrdan biscepes  
 of lichoman alædde wæron, þā cwōm his tid þæt hē scolde of  
 middangearde tō Drihtne fēran þā gelomp sume dæge þæt  
 hē wæs in þēm foresprecenan wicum mid āne brōðer wunende,  
 145 þæs noma wæs Owine His ðore gefēran fore gelimplicum  
 intingum hwurfon tō cirican in þæt mynster Wæs hē, se  
 ilca Owine munuc, micelic geearnunge mon, ond mid hlūtre  
 ingehygdre þæs ūplecan edlēanes wæs iū middangeard forlæ-  
 tende, ond hē wæs þurh all medeme ond Gode gecoren, ond  
 150 him Drihten synderlice his dēagolnisse onwīāh Cwōm hē  
 mid Æðelþryfe of Ēastenglum, ond hē wæs hire þegna ond  
 huses ond hire geferscipes ofer all aldormon Ðā Godes  
 gelēafa þā wēox ond haat wæs, þā pōhte hē þæt hē sceolde  
 worulde wiðsacan, ond þæt unāswundenlice swā gedyde, ond  
 155 hine middangeardes þingum tōþon ongyrede ond genacodade  
 þæt hē eal forlēt þāðe hē hæfde, nemne his ānfealdne  
 gegyrcelan, ond cwōm tō Læstingaēa tō þēm mynstre þæs  
 aarwyrdan biscepes Bær him æte ond adesan on honda,  
 tācnode in þon, þæt hē nales tō īdelnesse, swā sume ðore,  
 160 ac tō gewinne in þæt mynster ēode, ond þæt sylfe ēac swylce  
 mid dædum gecyðde Ond forþonþe hē lýt genihtsumade  
 in smēaunge ond in leornunge hālgia gewrita, hē þy mā  
 mid his hondum wonn, ond worhte þā þing þe nýðþearfleco  
 wæron þæs is tō tæcne, þæt hē mid þone biscop in þēm  
 165 foresprecenan wicum for his ārwyrdnesse ond for his georn-  
 fullnesse betweoh þā brōðor wæs hæfd Ðonne hēo inne  
 heora leornunge ond heora bēcrædon beðodon, þonne wæs  
 hē ūte wyrrende swāhwætswā þearf gesewen wæs

Ðā hē þā sume dæge hwæthwugu swelces ūte dyde,  
 170 ond his gefēran tō byrig tō cirican ēodon swā hēo gelōmlice  
 dydon, ond se biscop āna in þære cirican oðþe in bēcrædinge  
 oððe in gebedum geornful wæs, þā gehyrdre hē semninga,

swāswā hē eft æfter þon sægde, þā swētestan stefne ond þā fægrestan singendra ond blissiendra of heofonum oð eorðan āstigan Ðā stefne ond þone song hē cwæð þæt hē ærest 175 gehyrde from ēastsūðdæle heofones, þæt is from hēanisse þære winterlecan sunnan ūpgonges ond þonon tō him sticce-mælum nēalæcton, oð þæt hē biwōm tō þeacan þære cirican þe se biscop in wæs, ond in gongende ealle gefylde ond in ymbhwyrfte ymbsealde Ond hē þā geornlice his mōd āðenede 180 in þā þing ðe hē gehyde þā gehyrde hē eft, swāswā healfre tide fæce, of hrōfe þære ilcan cirican ūp āstigan þone ilcan blissesong, ond þy ylcen wege þe hē ær cwōm ūp oð heofonas mid unāsecgendre swētnesse eft hweorfan Ðā wunade hē ðær sum fæc tide wundrende ond wāfende, ond mid 185 behygdige mōde þōhte ond smēade hwæt þā þing bēon sceolden Ðā ontýnde se biscop þæt ēaghþýrel þære cirican ond mid his honda slōg tūcen, swāswā his gewuna wæs gif hwylc mon ūte wære, þæt hē in tō him ēode Ðā ēode hē sōna in tō him Cwæð hē, se biscop, him tō “Gong hræde 190 tō cirican ond hāt ūre seofon brōðor hider tō mē cuman, ond þū ēac swelce mid wæs” þā hēo þā tō him cwōmon, þā monade hē hēo ārest þæt hēo betwēonan him þæt mægen lufan ond sibbe, ond betweohn eallum Godes monnum, geornlice hēolde, ond ēac swelce þā gesetenesse þæs regollican 195 þeodscipes, þe hý from him geleornodon ond on him gesāwon, oðþe in þāra forðgelēoredra fædia dædum oðþe godcundum gemcte, þæt hēo þā ungewēigedre geornfulnisse fylgdeu ond læsten Æfter þon hē underþeodde ond him sægde þæt se dæg swiðe nēah stōde his forðfōre, ond þus cwæð “Se lēofa 200 cuma ond se lufendleca, sēðe gewunade ūre brōðor nēosan, sē cwōm swelce tōdæge tō mē ond mec of worulde eigde ond laðode Forðon gē þonne nū eft hweorfað tō cirican ond biddað ūre brōðor, þæt hēo mīne forðfōre mid heora gebedum ond bēnum Drihtne bebēoden, ond swelce ēac heora seolfra 205 forðfōre, þære tīd is uncūð, þæt hēo gemynen mid wæccenum ond gebedum ond mid gōdum weorcum forecuman”

Midþy hē ðā þās word ond pyses gemetes monig tō him sprecende wæs, ond hēo, onfongenre his blætsunge, swiðe



- 210 unrōte ūt from him ēodon, ðā hwearf se āna in tō him sēðe  
þone heofonlican song gehýrde, ond hine ēaðmōdlice on eorðan  
āstreahte fore þone biscop, ond þus cwæð "Min fæder, mōt  
ic þē ðhtes āhsian?" Cwæð hē "Āhsa þæs þū wille" þā  
cwæð hē "Ic þē lā' halsie ond bidde fore Godes lufan, þæt  
215 þū mē gesege hwæt se song wære blissiendra, þe ic gehýrde,  
of heofenum cumendra ofer þās cirican ond æfter tide eft  
hweorfendra tō heofenum" Ondswarede hē, se biscop "Gif  
þū songes stefne gehýrde ond þū heofonlic weorod ongēate  
ofer ūs ēac cuman, ic ðē bebēode on Drihtnes noman þæt  
220 þū þæt nānegum men cýðe ne sege ær minre forðfore  
Ic þē sōðlice sege þætte þæt wæron engla gāstas þe þær  
cwōmon, þā mē tō þām heofonlecan mēdum cigdon ond  
laðodon, þā ic symle lufade ond wilnade Ond æfter seofon  
dagum hēo eft hweorfende ond cumende mē gebēhton þæt  
225 hī mē þonne mid him lādan woldon" þæt wæs swā sōðlice  
mid dæd gefylled swā him tō cweden wæs þā wæs hē sōna  
gehrinen lichomlicre untrymnesse, ond sēo dāghwāmlice  
wēox ond hefigade Ond þā ðý seofþan dæge, swā him  
gehāten wæs, æfterþonþe hē his forðfore getrymede mid  
230 onfongennesse þæs drihtenlecan lichoman ond blōdes, þætte  
sēo hālgc sāwl wæs onlýsed from þæs lichoman hehgnessum  
ond mid engla lāttēowdōme ond gefērsceipe, swā riht is tō  
gelyfanne, þā ēcan gefēan ond þā heofonlecan ēadignesse  
gestāh ond gesōhte
- 235 Is þæt hwelc wundor, þēahðe hē þone dæg his dēaðes,  
oðþe mā þone Drihtnes dæg, bliðe gesāwe, þone hē symle  
sorgende bād oðþæt hē cwōme? Forðon betweohn monige  
geearnunge his mægena, in forhæfednesse ond in ēaðmōdnesse  
ond in godcundre lāre ond in gebedum ond in wilsumlicre  
240 þearfednisse, ond ēac oðerra mægena, þæt hē wæs swā swiðe  
Drihtnes ege underþeoded ond swā swiðe his þāra nēhstena  
dōgra gemyndig in eallum his weorcum þætte (swāswā mē  
sum brōðor sægde of þām þe mē in gewritum týdon ond  
lærdon, ond sē wæs in his mynstre ond in his lārēowdome  
245 āfēded ond gelæred, wæs his noma Trumberht, sægde hē),  
gif hē æt leorninga sæte oððe elles hwæt dyde, gif semninga  
māre blæd windes āstāh, þæt hē sōna instæpe Drihtnes

mildheortnesse gecigde ond þā miltse bæd monna cynne  
 Gif þonne swiðra wind ārās, þonne tȳnde hē his hēc, ond forþ  
 læat in his ondwlitan, ond geornlice in his gebede hlēoðrade, 250  
 ond þonne hē gēn, gif strengra storm ond genip swiðor  
 þrēade, ond lēgete ond þunorrāde eorðan ond lyfte brēgdon  
 ond fyrhton, þonne ðode hē tō cirican ond bighigdelice in  
 gebedum ond on sealmsonge fæste moode āwunade, oððæt  
 þære lyfte smyltnis eft hwearf ond cwōm. 255

## 4 CÆDMON

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndriglice  
 mid godecundre gife gemæred ond geweorðad, forþon hē  
 gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcan, þāse tō æfestnisse ond  
 tō ār læstnisse belumpon, swā ðette swāhwætswā hē of  
 godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē æfter 260  
 medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan swētnisse  
 ond inbrydnisse geglencde ond in Englisgereorde wel  
 geworht forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēopsongum monigra  
 monna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse ond tō geþeodnisse  
 þæs heofonlican lifes onbænde wæron. Ond eac swelce 265  
 monige oðre æfter him in Ongelþeode ongunnon æfeste lēoð  
 wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him þæt gelice dōn mehte, forþon  
 hē nales from monnum ne þurh mon gelæred wæs þæt hē  
 þone lēoðræft leornade, ac hē wæs godecundlice gefultumod  
 ond þurh Godes gife þone songcræft onfēng. Ond hē forðon 270  
 næfre nōht lēasunge ne idles lēopes wyrcan meahte, ac efne  
 þā ān þāse tō æfestnesse belumpon ond his þā æfestan  
 tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hē, se mon, in weoruldhāde geseted oð þā tide þe  
 hē wæs gelyfdre ylde, ond næfre nænig lēoð geleornade 275  
 Ond hē forþon oft in gebēorscipe þonne þær wæs blisse  
 intunga gedēmed, þæt heo ealle sceolden þurh endebyrdnesse  
 be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan,  
 þonne ārās hē for scome from þām symble ond hām ðode tō  
 his hūse. ⁊ þā hē þæt þā sumre tide dyde, þæt hē forlēt 280  
 hūs þæs gebēorscipes ond ut wæs gongende tō nēata scipenē,

þāra heord him wæs þære neahte beboden, þā hē ðā þær in  
 gelimplicre tide his leomu on rešte geseſette, ond onslēpte, þā  
 stōð him sum mon æt purh swefn, ond hine hālette ond grätte  
 285 ond hine bē his noman nemnde "Cedmon, sing mē hwæt-  
 hwugu" þā ondswarede hē ond cwæð "Ne cōn ic nōht  
 singan, ond ic forþon of þeossum gebēorscipe æt eode ond  
 hider gewāt, forþon ic nāht singan ne cūðe" Eft hē cwæð,  
 290 sode mid him sprecende wæs "Hwære þū meahst mē singan"  
 þā cwæð hē "Hwæt sceal ic singan?" Cwæð hē "Sing  
 mē frumsceaf" þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon  
 hē sōna singan in herenēsse Godes Scyppendes þā fers ond  
 þā word þe hē næfre gehyrde, þāra endebyrdnes þis is

295 "Nū wē scydon herigan heofonrices Wuld,  
 Meotodes meahst ond his mōðgeþanc,  
 weorc Wuldorfeader, swā hē wundra gehwæs,  
 300 ece Drihten, on onstealde  
 Hē ærest scop eorðan bearnum  
 heofon to hrōfe, hālig Scyppend,  
 þā middangard monucynnes Wuld,  
 ece Drihten, after teode,  
 310 firum foldan Frēa ælmihtig" x 31.1.1/31

þā ðās liē from þām slæpe, ond eal þā þe hē slæpende  
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, ond þām wordum sōna  
 305 monig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes songes tōgeþeodde  
 þā cōm hē on morgenne to þām tūngerēfan, þe his ealdormon  
 wæs, sægde him hwylce gife hē onfēng, ond liē hine sōna  
 to þære abbudissan gelædde, ond hine þæt cūðde ond sægde  
 þā hēht hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelæredestan men ond þā  
 310 leorneras, ond him ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn ond  
 þæt lēoð singan, þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt  
 oððe hwonon þæt cumen wære, þā wæs him eallum gesegen,  
 swāswā hit wæs, þæt him wære from Drihtne sylfum heofonlic  
 gifu forgifen þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig  
 315 spell ond godecundre Gāre word, bebudon him þā, gif hē  
 meahste, þæt hē in swinsunge lēoþsonges þæt gehwyrðde  
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wisan onfongne, þā eode hē hām to his  
 hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þy betstan lēoðe  
 geglenged him āsong ond ageaf þæt him beboden wæs

Ða ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufgean þā Godes 320  
 gife in þām men, ond heo hine þā monade ond lārde þæt  
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte ond munuchād onfēnge, ond hē þæt  
 wel þafode. Ond heo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid his  
 gōdum, ond hine gepēodde tō gesomnunge þāra Godes þēowa,  
 ond heht hine lærian þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāres ond spelles<sup>325</sup>  
 Ond hē eal, þā hē in gehyrnesse geleorman meahste, mid hine  
 gemyndgade, ond swāswā clāne nēten eodorcende in þæt  
 swēteste lēoð gehwyrfe. Ond his song ond his lēoð wæron  
 swā wynsumu tō gehyranne, þætte þā sylfan his lārēowas  
 æt his mūðe writon ond leornodon. Song hē ærest be mid- 330  
 dangeardes gesceape ond bi fruman moncynnes, ond eal þæt  
 stān Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc, ond eft bi  
 utgonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe ond bi inngonge þæs  
 gehātlandes, ond bi oðrum moncgum spellum þæs hālgan  
 gewrites canōnes bōca. Ond bi Cristes menniscnesse ond 335  
 bi his þiowunge ond bi his upstignesse in heofonas, ond bi  
 þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme ond þāra apostola lāre, ond eft  
 bi þām dage þæs tōweardan dōmes ond bi fyrhtu þæs  
 tintreglican wites, ond bi swētnesse þæs heofonlecan rices  
 hē monig lēoð geworhte. Ond swelce ēac oðer monig be 340  
 þām godcundan fremsumnessum ond dōmum hē geworhte,  
 In eallum þām hē geornlice gūmde, þæt hē men ātuge from  
 synna lufan ond mānðæda ond tō lufan ond tō geornfulnesse  
 āwehte gōdia dæda, forþon hē wæs, se mon, swiþe æfæst ond  
 (regollecum þeodscipum eadmodlice underþeoded) ond wið 345  
 þām þāde in oðre wisan dōn woldon hē wæs mid wylme  
 micelre ellenwōdnisse onbræned. Ond hē forðon fægre ende  
 his lif betynde ond geendade. 351

Forþon þā ðære tide nēalæcte his gewitenesse ond forð-  
 fōre, þā wæs hē fēowertýne dagum ær, þæt hē wæs lichomlicre 350  
 untrymnesse þrycged ond hefged, hwæðre tōþon gemetlice  
 þæt hē ealle þā tid meahste ge sprecan ge gongan. Wæs þær  
 in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in þām heora þeaw wæs  
 þæt heo þā untrumman ond þā ðe æt forðfōre wæron in lædan  
 sceoldon, ond him þær ætsomne þegnan. Þā bæd hē his 355  
 þegn on æfenne þære neahste þe hē of worulde gongende  
 wæs, þæt hē in þām hūse him stōwe gegearwode þæt hē

gerestan meah<sup>te</sup> þā wundrode se þegn for hwon hē ðæs  
 bæde, forþon him þūhte þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære,  
 360 dyde hwæðre swāswā hē cwæð ond bibæd. Ond mid þy hē  
 ðā þær on reste ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid  
 him sprecende ætgædere ond glēowende wæs þe þær ær inne  
 wæron, þā was oðer middeneah<sup>t</sup> þæt hē frægn, hwæðer heo  
 ænig hūs<sup>l</sup> inne hæfdon. þā onswarodon heo ond cwædon  
 365 "Hwylc þearf is ðe hūsles? Ne þinre forþfōre swā nēah is,  
 nū þū þus fōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ūs sprecende eart"  
 Cwæð hē eft "Berað mē hūs<sup>l</sup> tō" þā hē hit þā on honda  
 hæfde, þā fræga hē hwæðer heo ealle smolt mōd ond būton  
 eallum incan bliðe tō him hæfdon. þā onswaredon hī ealle  
 370 ond cwædon, þæt heo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac heo  
 ealle him swiðe bliðemōde wæron, ond heo wrixendlice hine  
 bædon þæt hē him eallum bliðe wære. þā onswarade hē  
 ond cwæð "Mine brōðor, mine þā lēofan, ic eom swiðe  
 bliðemōd tō ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum." Ond hē  
 375 swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þy heofonlecan weg<sup>ne</sup>ste,  
 ond him oðres lifes ingong gegearwode. þā gyt hē frægn,  
 hū nēah þære tide wære þætte þā brōðor arisan scolden ond  
 (Godes lof) æran ond heora ūhtsong singan. þā onswaredon  
 heo "Nis hit feor tō þon." Cwæð hē "Tela, wuton wē  
 380 wel þære tide biðan." Ond þā him gebæd ond hine gese<sup>gn</sup>node  
 mid Cristes iōde tæcne, ond his hēafod onhyldde tō þam bolstre  
 ond medmicel fæc onslēpte, ond swā mid stilnesse his lif  
 geendade. Ond swā wæs geworðen, þætte swāswā hē hlūtre  
 mōde ond bilwitre ond smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þeode,  
 385 þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte deaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-  
 ende, opð tō his ges<sup>h</sup>ðe becwōm. Ond sēo tunge, þe swā  
 monig hālwende word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē ðā  
 swelce ēac þā ūtemestan word in his herenisse, hine sylfne  
 ægwiende ond his gāst in his honda bebēodende, betynde  
 390 Eac swelce þæt is gesegen, þæt hē wære gewis his seolfes  
 forðfōre of þam þe wē nū seggan hýrdon.

## 5 BEDE'S CONCLUSION

Þissa tīda sibbe ond smyltnesse nū monige in Norphymbra  
 þēode, ge æpele ge unæpele, hī sylfe ond heora bearn gyrnað  
 tō mynstre ond tō Godes þēowdōme swiðor tō syllanne  
 þonne hī synd begongende woruldlīcne camphād. Sēo wise 395  
 hwylnene ende hæbbende sȳ, sēo æftere ylðo gesȳð ond scēawað  
 þis is nū on ondweardnesse se steall eallre Brytene ymb twā  
 hund wintra ond fif ond hundehtatig Angelcynnes cymes on  
 Brytene īgland. Ond ymb seofon hund wintra ond ān ond  
 þrittig þære drihtenlican menniscnesse on þæs Drihtnes ēcan 400  
 rice gefeoð eall eorðe, ond, efenblissiendre Bieotene on his  
 gelēafan, monige ēalond blissiað ond ondettað gemynde his  
 halīgnesse

þæs þing be stāre Ongelþiode cirican on Brytene, swāswā  
 gēo of manna gewritum oððe of caldra gesegene oððe of mīne 405  
 sylfe cȳððe ic gewitan mihte, mid Dryhtnes fultume gedyde  
 ic Bēda, Crīstes þiow, ond mæsseprēost þæs minstres þāra  
 ēadigra apostola Petrus ond Paulus þæt is æt Wiramūpon ond  
 on Gyrwum. Wæs ic ācenned on sundurlonde þæs ylcan  
 mynstres. Midþȳ ic wæs seofanwintre, þā wæs ic mid gīmene 410  
 mīnra māga seald tō fēðanne ond tō lāienne þām ārwyrþan  
 abbude Benedicete, ond Cēolferþe æfter þon. Ond siðþan ealle  
 tid mines lifes on þæs ilcan mynstres eardunge ic wæs dōnde,  
 ond ealle geornesse ic sealde tō leornienne ond tō smēagenne  
 hāhge gewritu. Ond, betwyh gehald regollices þēodscipes 415  
 ond þā daghwāmlican gīmene tō singanne on cyrcan, mē  
 symble swēte ond wynsum wæs ðæt ic oþþe leornode oþþe  
 lārde oððe wite. Ond þā þȳ nīgantēoþan gēre mīnes lifes  
 þæt ic diaconhāde onfēng ond þȳ ðritigoðan mæsseprēosthāde,  
 ond æghwæðerne þurh þēnunge þæs ārwyrþan bisceopes 420  
 Iōhannes þurh hāse ond bebod Cēolferþes abbudes. Of  
 þære tide þæsþe ic mæsseprēosthāde onfēng oð nīgan ond  
 fiftig wintra mīnre ylðo ic þæs bēc for mīnre nīðpearfe ond  
 mīnra freonda of geweorcum ārwyrðra fædera wrāt ond sette  
 ge ēac swilce tō mægwhite ond gites ond gāstlicre gerecenesse 425  
 ic tōætȳcte. (Here follows a list of Bede's works.)

Ond nū ic þē bidde, duguþa Hǣlend, þæt þū mē milde  
 forgife swētlīce drincan þā word þīnes wiſdōmes, ǣt þū ǣc  
 fremsunulīce forgife þæt ic æt niſtan to ǣ, þām willan ealles  
 430 wiſdōmes, becuman mōte ond ſymle ætýwan beforan þīnum  
 ansýne

Ǣc þonne ic ǣaǰmōdlice biðde þæt tō eallum þe þis ylce  
 stǣr tō becyme ūres cynnes tō rǣdenne oþþe tō gehýrenne,  
 þæt hie for mīnum untrymnessum ge mōdes ge lichoman  
 435 gełōmlice ond geornlice þingien mid þære ūplican ǣrfǣstnesse  
 Godes ælmihtiges, ond on gehwīlcum hiora mǣgþum þās  
 mēde hiora edlōanes mē āgife, þæt ic, þe be syndrigum  
 mǣgþum oððe þām hýrum stōwum þā, þe ic gemyndewyrðe  
 ond þām biġengum þoncwyrdē gelyfdē, geornlice ic tilode tō  
 440 āwritenne, þæt ic mid eallum þone wæstm ǣrfǣstre þingunge  
 gemēte.

## VIII ALFRED'S *BOETHIUS*

### 1 PROEM

Ælfred kyning wæs wealhstōð ðisse bēc ond hie of  
Bōclædene on Englisc wende, swā hio nū is gedōn Hwylum  
hē sette word be worde, hwylum andgit of andgite, swāswā  
hē hit þā sweetolost ond andgitfullicast gereccan mihte for  
þām mistlicum ond manigfealdum weoruldbisgum þe hine 5  
oft ægðerge on mōde ge on lichoman bisgodan Ðā bisgu  
ūs sint swiþe earloþrime þe on his dagum on þā rīcu becō-  
man þe hē underfangen hæfde, ond ðeah, ðā þās bōc hæfde  
geleornode ond of Lædene tō Engliscum spelle gewende,  
þā geworhte hē hī eft tō lēoðe, swāswā hēo nū gedōn is 10  
Ond nū bit ond for Godes naman hē healsað ælcne þāra þe  
þās bōc rādan lyste, þæt hē for hine gebidde, ond him  
ne wite gif hē hit rihtlicor ongite þonne hē mihte, for-  
þāmþe ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæðe ond be his  
æmettan sprecaþ þæt hē sprecð ond dōn þæt þæt hē dēþ 15

### 2 THEODORIC AND BOETHIUS

On ðære tide ðe Gotan of Sciddiu mægðe wið Rōmāna  
rice gewin ūp āhōfon, ond mid heora cýningum, Rædgota  
ond Eallerica wæron hātne, Rōmāne burg ābiæcon, ond  
eall Ītalia rice, þæt is betwux þām muntum ond Sicilia þām  
ēalonde, in anwald gerehton, þā æfter þām foresprecean 20  
cýningum þeodric fēng tō þām ilcān rice Se Ðeodric wæs  
Amulinga, hē wæs Cristen, þeah hē on þām Arriāniscan  
gedwolan þurhwunode Hē gehēt Rōmānum his frēond-  
scape, swā þæt hī mōstan heora caldrihta wyrðe beon, ac



25 he þā gehāt swiðe yfele gelæste, ond swiðe wrāðe geendode  
 mid manegum māne þæt wæs tōðacan oðrum unāwimedum  
 yðum, þæt hē Iōhannes þone pāpan hēt ofslēan þā wæs  
 sum consul, þæt wē heretoha hātað, Bōētiūs wæs gehāten,  
 sē wæs in bōccræftum ond on woruldþeawum se rihtwisesta  
 30 Sē þā ongeat þā manigfealdan yfel þe se cyning ðeodric  
 wið þām Cristenandōme ond wið þām Rōmāniscum witum  
 dyde Hē þā gemunde þāra ðnessa ond þāra ealdrihta þe  
 hī under þām cāserum hæfdon, heora ealdhlāfordum þā  
 ongan hē smēagan ond leornigan on him selfum, hū hē þæt  
 35 rice þām unrihtwisan cyninge āferran mihte ond on riht-  
 gelēafulra ond on rihtwisra anwealde gebringan Sende þā  
 digellice ærendgewritu tō þām kāsere tō Constantīnopolm,  
 þær is Crēca hēahburg ond heora cynestōl, forþām se kāsere  
 wæs heora ealdhlāfordcynnes, bēdon hine þæt hē him tō  
 40 heora Crīstendōme ond tō heora ealdrihtum gefultumede  
 þā þæt ongeat se wælhrēowa cyning ðeodric, þā hēt hē hine  
 gebringan on carcerne ond þærinne belūcan þā hit ðā  
 gelomp þæt se ārwyrða wer on swā micelre nearanesse  
 beccōm, þā wæs hē swā micle swiðor on his mōde gedrēfed  
 45 swā his mōd ær swiðor tō þām worulds-ælfum gewunod  
 wæs, ond hē þā nānre frōfre beinnan þām carcerne ne  
 gemunde, ac hē gefēoll niwol ofdūne on þā flōr ond hine  
 āstrehte swiðe unrōt, ond ormōd hine selfne ongan wēpan

### 3 ULYSSES

Ðā se Wīsdōm þā ðis spell āreaht hæfde, þā ongon hē eft  
 50 singan ond þus cwæð

“Ic ðē mæg reccan of ealdum lēasum spellum sum swiðe  
 anlic spell þære spræce þe wit nū ymbe spræcon Hit geby-  
 rede gīo on Trōiāna gewinne þæt þær wæs ān cyning, þæs  
 nama Aulixes, sē hæfde twā þiōda under þām kāsere þā  
 55 þiōda wēron hātene Iþacige ond Rētie, ond þæs kāsēres  
 nama wæs Āgamenon Ðā se Aulixes mid þām kāsere tō  
 þām gefohte fōr, þā hæfde hē sume hundred scipa, þā

wæron hi sume tēn gēar on þām gewinne þā se cyning  
 eft hām cerde from þām kāsere ond hi þæt land hæfdon  
 gewunnen, þā næfde hē nā mā scipa þonne ān, þæt wæs 60  
 þeah þrērēdre Ðā gestōd hine hēah weder ond stormas,  
 wearð þā fordrifen on ān iglond út on ðære Wendelsæ þā  
 wæs þær Apollines dohtor, Iobes suna Se Iob was hiora  
 cyning, ond licette þæt hē sceolde bion se hēhsta god, ond  
 þæt dysige folc him gelyfde, forþāmðe hē was cynecynnes, 65  
 ond hi nyston nænne ðerne god on þane timan, būton  
 hiora cyningas hi weorþodon for godas þā sceolde þæs  
 Iobes fæder bion ēac god, þæs nama wæs Sātarnus, ond his  
 suna swā ilce ælcne hi hæfdon for god, þā wæs hiora ān se  
 Apollinus þe wē ær ymb spræcon

70

þæs Apollines dohtor sceolde bion gydene, þære nama  
 wæs Kule Sio, hi sædon, sceolde bion swiðe drȳcræftigu,  
 ond sio wunode on þām iglande, þe se cyning on fordrifen  
 wearð þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, hio hæfde þær swiðe micle  
 werode hire ðegna ond ēac ðøerra mædena Sōna swā hio 75  
 geseah þone fordrifenan cyning ðe wē ær ymb spræcon, þæs  
 nama wæs Aulixes, þā ongan hio hine lufian ond hiora  
 ægþer ðerne swiðe ungemetlice, swā þætte hē for hire lufan  
 forlēt his rice eall ond his cynren ond wunode mid hire oð  
 ðone first, þæt his ðegnas him ne mihton leng mid gewunian 80  
 ac for hiora eardes lufan ond for þære wræce tihodon hine tō  
 forlætenne

Ðā ongunnon lēase men wyrcean spell ond sædon, þæt hio  
 sceolde mid hire drȳcræft þā men forbrēdan ond weorpan hi  
 an wildedēora lic, ond siððan slēan on þā racentan ond on 85  
 cospas Sume hi sædon þæt hio sceolde forsceppan tō lēon,  
 ond þonne sēo sceolde spreca, þonne rȳde hio Sume  
 sceoldan bion eforas, ond þonne hi sceoldan hiora sār siofian,  
 þonne grymetodan hi Sume wurdon tō wulfan, þā būton  
 þonne hi spreca sceoldon Sume wurdon tō þām dēorcynne 90  
 þe mon hāt tigris Swā wearð eall se gefērscepe forhwerfed  
 tō mistlicum dēorcynnum, ælc tō sumum diore būton þām  
 cyninge ānum Ælcne mete hi onscunedon þe men etasð,  
 ond wilnodon þāra þe dēor etas Næfdon hi nāne anlicnesse

95 manna ne on lichoman ne on stefne, ond ælc wisste þeah his  
gewit swāswā hē ær wisste þæt gewit was swiðe sorgiende  
for þām ermðum ðe hī dragan

Hwæt! þā menn þe ðisum lēasungum gelēfdon þeah  
wisston, þæt hio mid þām drycraefte ne mihte þāra monna  
100 mōd onwenden, þeah hio þā lichoman onwende Ealā þæt  
hit is micel craeft þæs modes for þone lichoman! Be swilcum  
ond be swilcum þū miht ongitan, þæt se craeft þæs lichoman  
bið on þām mōde ond þætte ælcum men mā deriað his  
mōdes unþeawas Ðæs mōdes unþeawas tið eallne þone  
105 lichoman tō him, ond þæs lichoman mettrumnes ne mæg  
þæt mōd eallunga tō him getion."

#### 4 ALFRED'S PRAYER

Drihten, ælmihtiga God, Wyrhta ond Wealdend ealra  
gesceafta, ic bidde þē, for þinre micelan mildheortnesse ond  
for þære hālegan rōde tæcne ond for Sancta Marian mægð-  
110 hāde ond for Sancte Michaēles gehyrsumnesse ond for ealra  
þinra hālgana lufan ond heora earnungum, þæt þū mē  
gewissige bet þonne ic āwyrhte tō þē, ond gewissa mē tō  
þinum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe bet þonne ic sylf  
cunne, ond gestapela mīn mōd tō þinum willan ond tō  
115 mīnre sāwle þearfe Ond gestianga mē wið þæs dēofles  
costaungum, ond āfyr frām mē þā fulan gālnysse ond ælce  
unrihtwisnysse, ond gescylde mē wið minum wiðerwinnum  
gesewenlicum ond ungesewenlicum Ond tæc mē þinne  
willan tō wyrrenne, þæt ic mæge þē inweardlice lufan tō-  
120 foron eallum þingum mid clānum geþince ond mid clānum  
lichaman, forþonþe þū eart mīn Sceppend ond mīn Ālēsend,  
mīn fultum, mīn frōfer, mīn trēwnes ond mīn tōhopa Si  
þē lof ond wylder nū ond ā ā ā tō worulde būton æghwilecum  
ende Amen

## IX. GREGORY'S *DIALOGUES*

### 1 ALFRED'S PREFACE

IC, Ælfrēd, geofendum Criste mid cynehādes mǣrnysse geweorðod, habbe gearolice ongyten ond þurh hāhgra bōca gesægene oft gehȳred, þætte ūs, þāmpē God swā micle hēanesse worldgeþingðā forgifen hafað, is sēo mǣste ðearf þæt wē hwilon ūre mōd betwix þās eorþlican ymbhigdo 5 gehlōian ond gebigean tō ðām godcundan ond þām gāstlican rihte. Ond forþan ic sōhte ond wilnade tō minum getrēowum frēondum, þæt hī mē of Godes bōcum be hāhgra manna þēawum ond wundrum āwriten þās æfterfylgendan lāre, þæt ic, þurh þā mynegunge ond lufe gescyrped on minum mōde, 10 betwih þās eorðlican gedrēfednesse hwilum gehicge þā heofonlican

### 2 PAULINUS OF NOLA

Hēr onginneð se þridða flōd of ðām neorxnawanglican wylle, þe þurh þone gyldenān mūþ forð ari þās hālgan pāpan ond biscopes Sancte Grēgōries, þone Rōmāne for 15 þāra fæggran worda gyfe “Os Aureum” nemniāð. On þām flōde hē wæs sprecende be hāhgra manna wundrum ond þēawum, swā hē ær dyde on þām ærrum bōcum, ond þus wæs cweþende

“Nū ic þus swiðe behealde þā nēahfædras, þe mid ūs 20 wæron, mārān ond geþungenran manna dæda ic forlēt, swā þæt mē þynceþ of gemynde bēon Paulines wundor, Nolane burge biscopes, sē manige men, þāra þe ic gemunde, ægþerge on tīda gegange ge ðac on wundrum oferþeah þurh witena

25 sægena ðs gecyðde se mæra nama ond þā wundorlican weorc  
 þæs ærwyrdan weres Paulines, þāra witenas gesægene, þe be  
 him sægdon, ic mæg gelyfan efne swā ic hit mid minum  
 eagam gesāwe

Hit gelamp in þām dagum, þā þā Wandale swiþost  
 30 ricsodon, þæt forhergod wæs Langbealdna rice ond mange  
 men wæron ālædde of þām lande in Affricaland, se Drihtnes  
 wer, Paulinus, gesealde wæðligendum mannum eall þæt ðe  
 tō his biscoprices bryce belamp. Ond þā hē nāwiht næfde  
 þe hē mihte biddendum sellan, þā sume dæge cōm tō him  
 35 ān wydewe, sēo sæde him þæt hire sunu wære gelæded in  
 hæftnyde fram Wendla cyngces ādume, ond bæd þone Godes  
 wer þæt hē hire his whiteweorþ gesealde, þæt hēo mihte  
 hire sunu mid alýsan gif þæt his hlāford onfōn wolde, ond  
 hire geunnan þæt hē eft mid hire hām gecyrde. Ac se Godes  
 40 wer georne sōhte hwæt hē mihte syllan þām biddendum wife,  
 ond nāwiht ne funde mid him būton hine sylfne. þā  
 ondswarode hē þām biddendum wife ond cwæð 'Wif, nāt  
 ic hwæt ic þē sylle elles būton me sylfne. Nim mē ond sege  
 þæt ic þīn rihtþeowa sý, ond syle mē on þeowdōme for hine,  
 45 þæt þū þīne sunu eft onfō' þā hēo þis gehyrde of þām  
 mūpe swā myccles weres, hēo wende þæt hit mā wære  
 bysmirung þonne efensārgung. Ond hē þā, swāswā he wæs  
 se getingesta wer ond mid ūtancumenum biocum oft gelæred,  
 þæt twēogende wif hraðe oncnēow þæt hēo him ne gelyfde,  
 50 ond hē þā cwæð 'Ne twēo þū nā þæt þū sylle þīne biscop  
 on þeowdōme, tōþonþæt þū þīne sunu eft onfō' Hī þā  
 ferdon būtū ætsomne tō Affricalande, ond, þā forðgangen-  
 dum þæs cyninges ādume þe hire sunu hæfde, him ongāen  
 gearn sēo wydewe, ond hine ærest bæd þæt hē hire sunu  
 55 hyre ālyfde. þæt þā se ælpēodiga wer, sēpe wæs āpunden  
 mid oferhigde ond onblāwen mid þý gefēan þissere gewitendan  
 gesæhlignysse, nalæspætānþæt hē forsoh tō dōnne þæt hēo  
 hine bæd, ac eac forhogode hit tō gehýrenne. Hēo þā, þæt  
 wif, hraðe cwæð æfter þan tō him 'Geseoh þæt ic þe sylle  
 60 þysne man tō gehwearfe for hine. Gedō mē þæt ān tō āre  
 āgif mē minne āgenne sunu' Ond þāþā hē geseah þone  
 biscop fægerne on ansýne, þā ācsode man hine hwlýcne

cræft hē cūðe Him þā se Drihtnes wer Paulinus ondswarode  
 ond cwæð 'Ne can ic nænigne oþerne cræft būton þone,  
 þæt ic mæg wyrta wel begangan' þæt þā se hāþena wer 65  
 swiþe lustlice onfēng, þāþā hē gehyrde þæt hē gelæred wæs  
 wyrta tō begangenne, ond onfēng hine him tō þēowan ond  
 āgæf þære wydewan hire sunu; ond sōna swā hēo hine hæfde,  
 hēo hire hām gewāt fram Affricalande, ond Paulinus onfēng  
 þā nytte þæs wirtgeardes 70

Onð þāþā se ylca cyningces āðum gelōmlice ēode in þone  
 wirtgeard ond sumra worda ācsode þone his wirtweard, þā  
 gecnēow hē þæt hē wæs swiþe wis man. Onð þā ongan hē  
 his frēond ond his gefēran bebūgan ond gelōmlice sprecan  
 wiþ þone his wirtweard, ond hine ongan wel his worda 75  
 lystan þām gewunode Paulinus dæghwāmlice bringan tō  
 bēode grēne wyrta wel stincende, ond, onfangenum hlāfe, eft  
 hweorfan tō þære gŷmingce his wirtgeardes

Onð þāþā hē þis wel lange gedyde, þā sume dæge hē  
 spræc tō his hlāforde ond þus cwæð on dŷgolnysse 'Geseoh 80  
 hwæt þū dō, ond fela scēawa hū sceole geseted bēon Wændla  
 rice, forþonþe þes cyning under eallre hrædnesse swylteð'  
 þā hē þis gehyrde, hē hit þām cyningce ne forhæl, forþonþe  
 hē synderlice wæs gelufod fram him, ac hē him sēde hwæt  
 hē gehyrde æt his þām wisan wirtwearde þāþā se cyning 85  
 þis gehyrde, hē sōna cwæð 'Ic wolde gesēon þisne man þe  
 þū mē big sægat' Him þā his āðum ond Paulinus hwilena  
 hlāford ondswarode ond cwæð 'Grēne wyrta hē is gewunod  
 mē tō bringanne, þonne gedō ic þæt hē þā tō ūre mŷsan  
 bringeð, þæt þū oncnāwest hwylc hē is sēpe mē þis sēde.' 90  
 þā wæs geworden þæt se cyning sæt æt his mete. Þyder  
 cōm Paulinus ond brōhte of his weorce gehwylce grēne ond  
 wel stincende wyrta þā se cyning him færinga on baseah,  
 eall hē ācwacode, ond cwæð tō his hlāforde þe him wæs þurh  
 his dohtor on mægrædenne 'Sōþ þæt is þæt þū æt þysum 95  
 men gehŷrdest, ond ic þā nū secge dēogollice þæt ic þē ær  
 ne gesæde witodlice nū tōniht on swefne ic geseah rice  
 dēman on hēahsetle sittan ongæn mē, betwyh þām ic geseah  
 þisne ylcah sittan, ond þæt anweald mines rices, þe ic gefyrn  
 onfēng, þurh heora dōm hit mē is of genumen Ac ācsa þū 100

hwæt hē sȳ, witodlice ne wēne ic þysne wer, swā mycelre  
 geearnunge, swā swiþe bēon þissere worulde man swāswā we  
 wēnað' Hē þā, þæs cyngces āþum, cigde Paulinum on-  
 sundor ond ācsode hwæt hē wære Him þā se Drihtnes wer  
 105 ondsvarode ond cwæð 'Ic eom þin þēowa, þone þū tō  
 gehwearfe nāme for þære wydewan sunu' Ond þā hine  
 georne bād þæt hē sǣde hwæt hē on his cȳþe wære, nalæs  
 hwæt hē þā wære, ond þis hē sōhte æt him mid gelōmlice  
 ācsunge ond halsunge Hē þā, se Godes wer, genȳded mid  
 110 mycelum halsungum, ne mihte leng wipscan hwæt hē wæs,  
 ac sǣde him ond cwæð 'Ic eom biscop' þā þā his hlāford  
 þæt gehȳrde hē him swiþe ondrēd, ond him ēadmōdlice  
 bēad ond cwæð 'Bide swāhwætswā þū wille, þæt þū mage  
 tō þinum lande mid mycelre gife eft hweorlan fram mē'  
 115 þā cwæð se Drihtnes wer tō him 'Ān lufu is þe þū miht  
 mē gegearwian þæt þū forlǣte tō mē ealle þā men þe on  
 minum biscoprice geheigode wæron' Ond hī þā sōna ealle  
 wæron geācsode in Affricalande ond wæron gelǣtene, for  
 þære ēadmōdnysse þæs ārwyðan weres Paulines, in his  
 120 anweald Ond hē þā hēt ealle heora scipu, þe hī on sceoldon  
 fēran, mid hwæte gehlæstan Ond þā æfter fēawum dagum  
 Wændla cyning forðfēde, swā him se Godes þēowa Paulinus  
 ær beforan sǣde Ond þā wæs þæt swā geworden, þæt se  
 Godes wer, þe hine ænne in Cristes bȳsene tō sumre hwile  
 125 in þēowdōm sealde, þæt æfter fæce mid manigum gefiēod eft  
 hām gehwyrfe"

Pētrus þā se dīacon him ondsvarode "Nū me gelamp  
 þæt ic þæt gehȳde, þæt ic æfterhygan ne mæg, ond mā  
 mē lystep wēpan þonne sægān"

130 Grēgōrius him ondsvarode "Be þæs ylcan Paulines  
 forðfōre is āwriten þæt hē wæs gehrinen mid sidwærce ond  
 þurh þæt tō his ende gelǣded, þæt eall his mynsterstede  
 full fæste gestōd būton þām gebedhuse ānum in þām hē  
 læg sēoc, gewordenre eorðstyrene, eall hit ābifode ond ealle,  
 135 þe þæræt wæron, mid swȳðlicum brogan āstyrede Ond  
 þā wæs ālȳsed sēo hālige sǣwl of þām lichaman, ond þā  
 wæs geworden þæt mycclu fyrhtu geōode on ealle þā þe  
 Paulines ende gesāwon"

## X. THE CHRONICLE

### 1 EDWARD THE ELDER THE DANFS DEFEATED

921 Hēr on þysum gēre forantō Ēastron Ēadweard cyning hēt gefaran þā burg æt Tofecestre ond hie getimbran, ond þā eft æfter þān on þām ilcan gēare tō gangdagum hē hēt ātimbran þā burg æt Wigingamere

þȳ ilcan sumera betwix hlāfmæssan ond middum sumera 5 se here bræc þone friþ of Hāntūne ond of Ligeiaceastre ond þonan norþan, ond fōron tō Tofecestre ond fuhton on þā burg ealne dæg, ond þōhton þæt hie hie sceolden ābreca. Ac hie þēah āwerede þæt folc, þe þær binnan wæs, of him mārā fultum tō cōm, ond hie forlēton þā þā burg ond fōron aweg 10 Ond þā eft, swiðe raþe æfter þām, hie fōron eft ūt mid stælerge nihtes, ond cōmon ou ungearwe men ond genōmon unlytel, ægþeige on mannum ge on rerfe, betweox Byrnewuda ond Æglesbyrig

þȳ ilcan sipe fōr se here of Huntandūne ond of Ēast- 15 englum, ond worhton þæt geweore æt Tæmeseforda, ond hit būdon ond bytledon, ond forlēton þæt oþer æt Huntandūne, ond þōhton þæt hie sceoldon þanon of mid gewinne ond mid unfriðe eft þæs landes mære gerēcan, ond fōran þæt hie gedydon æt Bedanforda. Ond þā fōran þā men ūt ongēan 20 þe þær binnan wæron ond him wiþ gefuhton, ond hie gefliemdon ond hira gōdne dæl ofslōgon

þā eft æfter þām þāgiet gegadorode micel here hine of Ēastenglum ond of Mercna lande, ond fōran tō þære byrig æt Wigingamere ond ymbsæton hie ūtan, ond fuhton lange on 25 dæg on, ond nāmon þone cēap onbūtan. Ond þā men āweredon þēah þā burg, þe þær binuan wæron, ond þā forlēton hie þā burg ond fōron aweg



þā æfter þām þæs ilcan sumeres gegadorode micel folc  
 30 hit on Eadweardes cynges anwælde of þām niehstum burg-  
 gum, þe hit ðā gefaran mehte, and fōron tō Tæmeseforda  
 and besæton ðā burg, and fuhton ðæron oð hī hie ābræcon,  
 and ofslōgon þone cyning, and Toglos eorl, and Mannan eorl  
 his sunu, and his brōþor, and ealle þā þe þærbinnan wæron  
 35 and hie wergen woldon, and nāmon þā oþre and eal þæt þærb-  
 innan wæs

þā æfter þām, þæs for hraþe, gegadorode micel folc hit on  
 hærfest ægþerge of Cent ge of Sūþingum ge of Ēastseaxum  
 ge æghwonan of þām nihtum burgum, and fōron tō Colne-  
 40 ceastre and ymbsæton þā burg, and þæron fuhton oþ hīe  
 þā geēodon, and þæt folc eall ofslōgon, and genāmon eal þæt  
 þærbinnan wæs būton þām mannum þe þær oþflugon ofcr  
 þone weall

þā æfter þām þāgiæt þæs ilcan hærfestes gegadorode  
 45 micel here hine of Ēastenglum ægþerge þæs landheres ge  
 þāra wicinga þe hīe him tō fultume āspanen hæfdon, and  
 þōhton þæt hīe sceoldon gewrecan hira tēonun, and fōron tō  
 Mældūne, and ymbsæton þā burg and fuhton þæron, oþ þām  
 burgwarum cōm māra fultum tō ūtan tō helpe, and forlēt  
 50 se here þā burg and fōr fram. Ond þā fōron þā men æfter  
 ūt of þære byrig and ēac þā þe him ūtan cōmon tō fultume,  
 and gefliemdon þone here and ofslōgon hira monig hund  
 ægþerge æscmanna ge oþerra.

þa þæs for hraþe þæs ilcan hærfestes fōr Eadweard cyning  
 55 mid Westsexna fierde tō Passanhamme, and sæt þær þā  
 hwile þe mon worhte þā burg æt Tofecestre mid stānwealle,  
 and him cirde tō þurferþ eorl and þā holdas and eal se here  
 þe tō Hāmtūne hierde norþ oþ Weolud, and sōhton hine him  
 tō hlāforde and tō mundboran

60 Ond þā se firdstern fōr hām, þā fōr oþer ūt and gefōr þā  
 burg æt Huntandūne, and hīe gebætte and geednēowade,  
 þær hēo ær tōbrocen wæs, be Eadweardes cyninges hæse  
 Ond þæt folc eal, þæt þær tō lāfe wæs þāra landlēoda, bēag  
 tō Eadwearde cyninge and sōhton his friþ and his mund-  
 65 byrde

þāgiæt æfter þām þæs ilcan gēas forantō Martines

mæssan for Æadweard cyning mid Westsexna fierde to Colneceastre, and gebette þa burg and geednēowade þær hæo ær tobrocen was. And him cirde micel folc to, ægþerge on Æastenglum ge on Æastseaxum, þe ær under Dena anwalde 70 was. And eal se here on Æastenglum him swor ānnesse, þæt hie eal þæt woldon þæt hē wolde, and eall þæt friþian woldon þæt se cyng friþian wolde, ægþerge on sǣ ge on lande. And se here, þe to Grantanbrycge hierde, hine gecōs syndelice him to hlāforde and to mundboran, and þæt 75 fæstnodon mid āþum, swāswā hē hit þā ārēd.

## 2 ETHELRED THE UNREADY THE DANES SUCCESSFUL

979 On þys gēare was Æþelrēd to cininge gehālgod on þone Sunnandæg fēowertýne niht ofer Æastron æt Cingestūne, and þær wæron æt his hālgunge twāgen ercebisceopas and tyn lēodbisceopas. Þy ilcan gēare was gesewen blōdig 80 wolcen on oftsīðas on fýres gelicnesse, and þæt was swýðost on middeniht opýwed, and swā on mistlice bēamas was gehiwod, þonne hit dagian wolde, þonne tōglād hit.

991 Hēr was Gypeswic gehergod, and æfter þām swiðe raðe was Brihtnōð ealdorman ofslāgen æt Mældūne. And on 85 þām gēare man gerædde þæt man geald ærest gafol Deniscan mannum for þām myccelan brōgan þe hi worhtan be þām sēarman, þæt was ærest x þusend punda. Þæne ræd gerædde Sinc arcebiscop.

992 Hēr Oswald, se ēadiga arcebiscop, forlēt þis lif and 90 gefærde þæt heofonlice, and Ædelwine ealdorman gefor on þām ilcan gēare. Ðā gerædde se cyng and ealle his witan þæt man gegaderode þā scipu þe āhtes wæron to Lundenbyrig. And se cyng þā betæhte þā fyrde to lādenne Ælfrice ealdorman and þorode eorl and Ælfstāne biscop and Æscwige 95 biscop, and sceoldan cunnian gif hī meahton þone here āhwær utene betræppan. Ðā sende se ealdorman Ælfric and hēt warnian þone here, and þā on þære nihte, ðe hī on ðone dæg tōgædere cuman sceoldon, ðā scēoc hē on niht fram þære fyrde him sylfum to myccelum bismore, and se here þā 100

ætbærst, būton ān scip þær man ofslōh    Ond þā gemētte se here ðā scipu of Ēastenglum ond of Lundene, ond hi ðær ofslōgon mycel wæl, ond þæt scip genāmon eall gewæpnod ond gewæddod þe se ealdorman on wæs

105    993    Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs Bæbbanburh tōbrocen, ond mycel herehūðe þær genumen, ond æfter þām cōm tō Humbranmūde se here, ond þær mycel yfel worhte ægðerge on Lindesīge ge on Norðhymbran    þā gegaderode man swiðe mycele fyrde, ond þā hi tōgædere gān sceoldon, þā  
110 onstealdon þā heretogan ærest þone flēam, þæt wæs Fræna ond Godwine ond Friðegist    On þysum ilcan gēare hēt se cyng āblendan Ælfgār, Ælfrices sunu ealdormannes

994    Hēr on þisum gēare cōm Anlāf ond Swegen tō Lundenbyrig on Nativitas Sancte Marie mid IIII ond hund-  
115 nigontigum scipum, ond hi ðā on ðā burh fæstlice feohtende wæron, ond ēac hi mid fýre ontendan woldon    Ac hi þār gefērdon mārān hearm ond yfel þonne hi æfre wēndon þæt heom ænig burhwau gedōn sceolde, ac sēo hālige Godes mōdor on ðām dæge hne mildheotnisse þære burhware  
120 gecyðode, ond hi āhredde wið heora fēondum    Ond hi þanon fērdon, ond worhton þæt mæste yfel þe æfre ænig here dōn mihte on bærnētte ond hergunge ond on manslihtum, ægðer be ðām sārīman on Ēastseaxum ond on Centlande ond on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnsīre, ond æt nýxtan nāmon  
125 heom hors, ond ridon swā wiðe swā hi woldon, ond un-āsecgendlice yfel wircende wæron    þā gerædde se cyng ond his witan, þæt him man tō sende ond him gafol behēte ond metsunge, wiðþonþe hi þære hergunge geswicon, ond hi þā þæt underfēngon    Ond cōm þā eall se here tō Hāmtūne,  
130 ond þær wintersetl nāmon, ond hi man þær fēdde geond eall Westseaxna rīce, ond him man geald xvi þūsēd punda    þā sende se cyning æfter Anlāfe cyninge Ælfēah bīscop ond Æðelward ealdorman, ond man gīslade þā hwile intō þām scipum, ond hi þā læddon Anlāf mid mycelum wurðscipe tō  
135 þām cyngē tō Andeferan    Ond se cyng Æðelrēd his onfēng æt bīscopes handa, ond him cynelice gifode    Ond him þā Anlāf behēt, swā hē hit ēac gelæste, þæt hē næfre eft tō Angelcýne mid unfrīde cuman nolde

997 Hēr on þissum gēare fērde se here ābūtan Defnan-  
scire intō Sæfernmūðan, ond þær gehergodon ægðer on 140  
Cornwēalum ge on Norðwālum ond on Defenum, ond ēodon  
him þā ūp æt Weceðport, ond þær mycel yfel worhton on  
bærnette ond on manslihtum. Ond æfter þām wendon eft  
abūtan Penwihtsteort on ðā sūðhealfe, and wendon þā intō  
Tamer-mūðan, ond ēodon þā ūp oðpæt hi cōmon tō Hlida- 145  
forda, ond ælc þing bærndon ond slōgon þæt hi gemetton,  
ond Ordulfes mynster æt Tæsingstoce forbærndon, ond  
unāsecgendlice herehūðe mid him tō scypon brōhton

998 Hēr wende se here eft eastweard intō Frōmmūðan,  
ond þær æghwær ūp ēodon swā wide swā hi woldon intō 150  
Dorsætan. Ond man oft fyrde ongēan hi gegaderode, ac  
sōna swā hi tōgædere gān sceoldan, þonne wearð þær æfre  
þurh sum þing flēam āstiht, ond æfre hi æt ende sige āhton.  
Ond þonne ðære hwile lāgon heom on Wiltlande, ond æton  
heom þā hwile of Hāmtūnscire ond of Sūðseaxum 155

999 Hēr cōm se here eft abūton intō Temese, ond  
wendon þā ūp andlang Medewægan tō Hrōfeceastre. Ond  
cōm þā sēo Centisce fyrð þærongēan, ond hi þær fæste  
tōgædere fēngon. Ac wālā þæt hi tō hiaðe bugon ond  
flugon, forþā mpe hi næfdon fultum þe hi habban sceoldan, 160  
þā āhton þā Deniscan wælstōwe geweald, ond nāmon þā  
hors ond ridon swā wide swā hi woldon sylfe, ond fornæh  
ealle Westcentingas fordydon ond forhergodon. Ðā rædde  
se cyng wið his witan þæt man sceolde mid scipfyrde ond ðac  
mid landfyrde him ongēan faran. Ac ðā þā scipu gearwe 165  
wæron, þā elkede man fram dæge tō dæge, ond swencte þæt  
earme folc þe on ðām scipon lāgon, ond ā swā hit forðweardre  
bēon scolde, swā hit lætre wæs fram ānre tide tō ðære. Ond  
ā hi lēton heora fēonda werod wexan, ond ā man rymde  
fram þære sē, ond hi fērdon æfre forð æfter. Ond þonne 170  
æt þām ende ne behōld hit nān þing, sēo scipfyrðing, būton  
folces geswinc ond fēos spilling ond heora fēonda forðbylding

1000 Hēr on þissum gēare se cyng fērde intō Cumer-  
lande, ond hit swiðe nēah eall forhergode. Ond his scipu

147 E æt tæsingstoce, O D Tæsingstoc.

162 sylf.

167 E forðwearde, D forðwærdre.

175 wendon út ābūton Lēgceastre and sceoldon cuman ongēan  
hine, ac hi ne mihton, þā gehergodon hī Mænige Ond se  
unfriðflota wæs þæs sumeres gewend tō Ricardes rice

1001 Hēr cōm se here tō Exanmūðan, ond ūp ðā ēodon  
tō ðære byrig ond þær fæstlice feohtende wæron, ac him man  
180 swýðe heardlice wiðstōð. Ðā wendon hī geond þæt land,  
ond dydon eall swā hi bewuna wæron slōgon ond bærndon.  
þa gesomnode man þær ormæte fyde Defenisces folces ond  
Sumorsætiscas, ond hī ðā tōsomne cōmon æt Peonno. Ond  
sōna swā hī tōgædere fēgon, þā bēah sēo Englisce fyrd,  
185 ond hī þær mycel wæl ofslōgon, ond ridon þā ofer þæt land,  
ond wæs æfre heora æfra sið wyrse þonne se ærra, ond mid  
him þā mycele herehūðe tō scipon biðhton Ond þanon  
wendon in Wihtland, ond þær him fērdon onbūton swāswā  
hī sylfe woldon, ond him nān þing ne wiðstōð, ne him tō ne  
190 dorste sciphre on sē, ne landfyrd, ne ēodon hī swā feor ūp  
Wæs hit þā on ælce wisan befigtýme, forðam þe hī nāfre  
heora yfeles geswicon

1002 Hēr on þissum gēare se cyng gerædde ond his  
witan, þæt man sceolde gafol gyldan þām flotan ond frið wið  
195 hī niman wiðþon þe hī heora yfeles geswican sceoldan Ðā  
sende se cyng tō þām flotan Lēofsig ealdorman, ond hē þā,  
þæs cynges worde ond his wītena, gið wið hī gesette, ond  
þæt hī tō metsunge fēgon ond tō gafole, ond hī þā þæt under-  
fēgon, ond him man þā geald XXIII þūsend punda. Ðā  
200 ongemang þysum ofslōh Lēofsig ealdorman Ælfic, þæs cynges  
hēahgerēfan, ond se cyng hine ðā geūtode of earde Ond  
þā on þām ilcan lengtene cōm sēo hlāfdige Ricardes dohtor  
hider tō lande On ðām ilcan sumera Ealdulf arcebiscop  
forðferde Ond on ðām gēare se cyng hēt ofslēan ealle ðā  
205 Deniscan men þe on Angelcynne wæron on Bricus mæssedæg,  
forþon þām cyng wæs gecýdd þæt hī woldon hine besyrewian  
æt his life ond syððan ealle his witan ond habban syððan  
his rice

1003 Hēr wæs Exacester ābrocen purh þone Franciscan  
210 ceorl Hugon, þe sēo hlāfdige hæfde hire gesett tō gerēfan,  
ond se herc þā burh mid ealle fordyde, ond mycele herehūðe

þær genāmon    Ond on þām ilcān gēare ēode se here ūp intō  
Wiltūnscīre    Ðā gegaderode man swiðe mycele fyrde of  
Wiltūnscīre ond of Hāmtūnscīre, ond swiðe ānrēðlice wið  
þæs heres weard wāron    Ðā sceolde se ealdorman Ælfric 215  
lædan þā fyrde, ac hē tēah forð þā his ealdan wrenceas sōna  
swā hī wāron swā gehende þæt ægðer heora on ððer hāwede,  
þā gebræd hē hine sēocene ond ongan hine breccan tō spiwenne,  
ond cwæð þæt hē gesiclod wære, ond swā þæt folc beswac  
þæt hē lædan sceolde, swā hit gecweden is    “Ðonne se 220  
heretoga wacað þonne bið eall se here swiðe gehindred”  
Ðā Swegen geseah þæt hī ānāde nāron, ond ealle tō-  
hwuifon, þā lædde hē his here intō Wiltūne, ond hī ðā buh  
gehergodon ond forbærndon, ond ēode þā tō Searbyrig, ond  
þanon eft tō sǣ fērde þær hē wiste his ȝðhengestas 225

1004    Hēr cōm Swegen mid his flotan tō Norðwic, ond  
þā burh ealle gehergade ond forbærnde    þā gerædde Ulfcytel  
wið þā witan on Eastenglum, þæt hit betere wære, þæt man  
wið þone here friðes cēapode, ær hī tō mycelne hearm on  
þām earde gedydon, forþā mpe hī unwæres cōmon, ond hē 230  
fyrst næfde þæt hē his fyrde gegadian mihte    Ðā under  
þām griðe þe heom betwēonan bēon sceolde, þā bestel se  
here ūp of scipon, ond wendon heora fōre tō þeodforda.    Ðā  
Ulfcytel þæt undergeat, þā sende hē þæt man sceolde þā  
scipu tōhēawan, ac hī ābruðon, þā ðe hē tō þōhte    Ond hē 235  
þā gegaderode his fyrde digolice swā hē swyðost mihte    Ond  
se here cōm þā tō þeodforda binnan III wucan þæs þe hī ær  
gehergodon Norðwic, ond þær binnan āne niht wāron, ond  
þā buh hergodon ond forbærndon    þā on mergen, þā hī tō  
scipon woldon, þā cōm Ulfcytel mid his werode, ond hī þær 240  
tōgædere fæstlice fēngon, ond mycel wæl þær on ægðre hand  
gefēoll    Ðær wæro Eastengla folces sēo yld ofslagen    Ac  
gif þæt fulle mægen þær wære, ne ēodon hī næfre eft tō  
scipon, swā hī sylfe sǣdon, þæt hī næfre wyrsan handplegan  
on Angelcynne ne gemetton þonne Ulfcytel him tō brōhte 245

1005    Hēr on þyssum gēare wæs se mycla hungor geond  
Angelcynn, swilce nān man ær ne gemunde swā grimne  
Ond se flota þæs gēares gewende of þissum earde tō Dene-  
marce, and litelne fyrst lēt, þæt hē eft ne cōm

250 1006 Hēr forðferde Ælfrie archebiscop, ond Ælfēah biscop  
 fēng æfter him tō ðām arcestōle. Ond on þām ilcan gēare  
 wæs Wulfgeat eall his ār of genumen, ond Wulfēah ond  
 Ufegeat wæron āblende, ond Ælfelm ealdorman wearð of-  
 slagen, ond Kēnulf biscop forðferde. Ond þā ofer þone  
 255 midne sumor cōm se Denisca flota tō Sandwic, ond dydon  
 eall swā hi ær gewuna wæron hergodon ond bærndon ond  
 slōgon swāswā hi fērdon. þā hāt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne  
 ðēodscipe of Westseaxum ond of Myrcum, ond hi lāgon ūte  
 þā ealne þone hærfest on fyrdrige ongēan þone here. Ac hit  
 260 nāht ne behēold þē mā þe hit oft ær dyde, ac for eallum  
 þissum se here fēde swā hē sylf wolde. Ond sēo fyrdring  
 dyde þære landlēode ælcne hearu, þæt him nāðer ne dohte,  
 ne inuhere ne ūthere.

Ðā hit winterlæhte, þā fērde sēo fyrdr hām, ond se here  
 265 cōm þā ofer Martinus mæssan tō his fryðstōle tō Wihltlande,  
 ond tilode him þær æghwær þas ðe hi behōfedon. Ond þā tō  
 ðām middanwintra ðodon heom tō heora gearwan feorme ūt  
 þurh Hāmtūnscīre intō Bearrucscīre tō Rēadingon. Ond hi  
 dydon heora gewunan ātendon heora herebēacen swāswā hi  
 270 fērdon. Wendon þā tō Wēalingaforda ond þæt eall forswældon,  
 ond wæron him þā āne niht æt Cēolesige. Ond wendon  
 him þā andlang Æscesdūne tō Cwichelmeshlāwe, ond þær  
 onbidedon bēotra gylpa, forþon oft man cwæð, gif hi  
 Cwichelmeshlāw gesōhton, þæt hi nāfre tō sē gān ne  
 275 sceoldan, wendon þā ðres weges hāmweard. þā wæs þær  
 fyrdr gesomnod æt Cynetan, ond hi þær tōgædere fēngon,  
 ond sōna þæt wered on flēame gebrōhton, ond syððan hyra  
 herehūðe tō sē feredon. þær mihton gesēon Winceaster-  
 lēode ranene here ond unearhne, ðā hi be hyra gate tō sē  
 280 ðodon, ond mete ond mādmas ofer L mila him fram sē  
 fetton.

þā wæs se cyng gewend ofer Temese intō Scrobbsbyrig-  
 scīre, ond nam þær his feorme in þære middewintres tide.  
 þā wearð hit swā mycel ege fram þām here, þæt man ne  
 285 mihte geþencean ne āsmēagan hū man hi of earde ādrifan  
 sceolde ððe þisne eard wið hi gehealdan, forþanþe hi hæfdon

ælce scire on Westsexum stiðe gemearcod mid bryne ond  
 mid hergunge. Ágan se cyng þā georne tō smēagenne wið  
 his witan hwæt heom eallum rædlicost þūhte, þæt man  
 þisum earde gebeorgan mihte ær hē mid ealle fordōn wurde 290  
 Ðā geiædde se cyng ond his witan eallum þeodscipe tō þearfe,  
 þeah hit him eallum lāð wære, þæt man nýde mōste þām  
 here gafol gyldan. Ðā sende se cyng tō þām here ond him  
 cýpan hēt, þæt hē wolde þæt heom gið betwēonan beon  
 sceolde, ond him man gafol and metsunge syllan sceolde 295  
 Ond hī ðā ealle þæt underfēgon, ond hī man metsode geond  
 Angelcyn

1007 Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs þæt gafol gelæst þām  
 unfriðhere, þæt wæs xxxvi þūsend punda. On ðissum  
 gēare eac wæs Æadric gesett tō ealdormen on Myrcena rice 300

1008 Hēr bebbēad se cyng þæt man sceolde ofer eall  
 Angelcynn scipu fæstlice wircean, þæt is þonne, of þrym  
 hund hīdum ond of x ænne scegð ond of viii hīdum helm  
 ond byrnan

1009 Hēr on þissum gēare wurdon þā scipu gearwe þe 305  
 wē ær ymbe spræcon, ond heora wæs swā fela swā næfre ær,  
 þæsðe us bēc secgað, on Angelcynne ne gewurdon on nānes  
 cynges dæge. Ond hī man þā ealle tōgædere ferode tō  
 Sandwic, ond þær sceoldan hogan ond þisne eard healdan  
 wið ælcne ūthere. Ac wē gýt næfdon þā gesælða ne þone 310  
 v urðscipe þæt sēo scipfyrd nytt wære ðisum earde þē mā þe  
 heo oft ær wæs

Ðā gewearð hit on þisum ilcan tīman oððe litle ær þæt  
 Brihtric, Æadrices biððor ealdormannes, forwregde Wulfnōð  
 "cild" þone Sūðseaxiscan tō þām cyninge. Ond hē þā ūt 315  
 gewende, ond him þā tō æspēon þæt hē hæfde xx scipa, ond  
 hē þā hergode æghwær be ðām sūðriman, ond ælc yfel  
 worhton. þā cýdde man intō þære scipfyrde, þæt hī man  
 eaðe befaran mihte gif man ymbe beon wolde. Ðā genam  
 se Brihtric him tō hundeahtatig scipa, ond þohhte þæt hē him 320  
 myceles wordes wircean sceolde þæt hē Wulfnōð cuconne  
 oððe deaðne begytan sceolde. Ac þā hī þyderweard wæron,  
 þā cōm him swilc wind ongēan swilce nān mann ær ne



gemunde, ond þā scipo ðā ealle tōbēot ond tōþærsc ond on  
 325 land wearp, ond cōm se Wulfuðð sōna ond ðā scipo forbærnde  
 Ðā þis cūð wæs tō ðām ðorum scipum þær se cyng wæs, hū  
 ðā ðore gefērdon, wæs þā swilce hit eall rædlēas wære, ond  
 fērde se cyng him hām ond þā ealdormenn ond þā hēahwitan,  
 ond forlēton þā scipo þus lēohtlice, ond þæt folc þā, þe on  
 330 ðām scipon wæron, fercodon ðā scipo eft tō Lundene, ond  
 lēton ealles ðeodscipes geswinc þus lēohtlice forwurðan  
 Ond næs se sige nā betera, þe eall Angeleynn tō hopode  
 þā ðeos scipfyrd ðus geendod wæs, þā cōm sōna æfter  
 hlāmessan se ungemetlica unfrīðhere tō Sandwic, ond  
 335 sōna wendon heora tōre tō Cantwarebyrig, ond þā burh  
 raðe geēodon gif hī þē raðor tō him frīðes ne gundon  
 Ond ealle Ēastcentingas frīð wið þone here genāmon ond  
 him gesealdon III þusend punda. Ond se here þā sōna æfter  
 þām gewende abūton oð hī cōmon tō Wihltlande, ond þær  
 340 æghwær on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre ond ēac on  
 Bearrucscīre hergodon ond bærndon, swā heora gewuna is  
 þā hēt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne þeodscipe þæt man on ælce  
 healfe wið hī healdan scolde, ac þeahhwæðere hī fērdon  
 lōcahū hī woldon þā sume siðe hæfde se cyng hī forne  
 345 begān mid ealre fyrde þā hī tō scypon woldon, ond eall  
 folc gearu wæs heom on tō fōrne, ac hit wæs ðā þurh  
 Ēadric ealdorman gelet, swā hit gýt æfre wæs  
 Ðā æfter Sanctus Martinus mæssan, þā fērdon hī eft  
 ongēan tō Cent ond nāmon him wintersetl on Temese, ond  
 350 līdon of Eastseaxum ond of ðām scīrum þe þærnȳxt wæron  
 on twām healfum Temese. Ond oft hī on þā burh Lundene  
 gefuhton, ac sī Gode lof, þæt hēo gýt gesund stent, ond hī  
 þær æfre yfel gefērdon. Ðā æfter middanwintra hī nāmon  
 þā ænne ūpgang ūt þurh Ciltern ond swā tō Oxenaforda,  
 355 ond þā burh forbærndon, ond nāmon hit þā on twā healfa  
 Temese tō scype weard. þā gewarnode man hī þæt þær wæs  
 fyrd æt Lundene ongēan, hī gewendon þā ofer æt Stāne  
 Ond þus fērdon ealne þone winter, ond ðone lencten wæron  
 him on Cent, and bēttan heora scypu

327 swila.

344 C forne forgan, D fore gan, E fore began

349 temesan

1010 Hēr on ƿissum gēare cōm se foresprecena here 360  
ofer Ēastron tō Ēastenglum, ond wendon ūp æt Gipeswic,  
ond ƿodon ānstrecas þær hī geāxodon Ulfcytel mid his fyrde  
Ðis wæs on þām dæge Prima Ascensio Domini. Ond þā  
sōna flugon Ēastengle, þā stōd Grantabrycgscīr fæstlice  
ongēan þær wæs ofslægen Æðelstān, þæs cynges āðum, 365  
ond Ōswig ond his sunu, ond Wulfrīc, Lēofwines sunu, ond  
Ēadwig, Ælfices brōðor, ond feala oðra gōdra þegna, ond folces  
ungerim þone flēam ærest āstealde þurcytel Myranhēafod  
Ond þā Dæniscan āhton wælstōwe gewæld, ond þær wurden  
gehorsode Ond syððan āhton Ēastengla gewæld, ond þone 370  
eard III mōnþas hergodon ond bærndon Ge furðon on þā  
wildan fennas hī fērdon, ond menn ond yrfe hī slōgon, ond  
bærndon geond þā fennas, ond þeodford forbærndon ond  
Grantabrycge Ond syððan wendon eft sūðweard intō Temese,  
ond ridon þā gehorsedan menn ongēan þā scīpe Ond siððan 375  
hrædlice wendon westweard on Oxnafordscīre, ond þanon tō  
Buccingahāmscīre, ond swā andlang Ūsan oð hī cōmon tō  
Bedanforda, ond swā forð oð Temeseford, ond ā bærndon  
swā hī gefērdon Wendon þā eft tō scīpon mid heora  
herehūðe. 380

Ond þonne hī tō scīpon fērdon, þonne sceolde fyrd ūt eft  
ongēan þæt hī ūp woldon, þonne fērde sēo fyrd hām Ond  
þonne hī wæron beāstan, þonne hēold man fyrde bewestan,  
ond þonne hī wæron besūðan, þonne wæs ūre fyrd benorðan  
Ðonne bead man ealle witan tō cyngre, ond man þonne rædan 385  
scolde hū man þisne eard wesan sceolde. Ac þeah man  
hwæt þonne rædde, þæt ne stōd furðon ænne mōnað Æt  
nȳxtan næs nān hēafodman þæt fyrde gaderian wolde, ac  
ælc flēah swā hē mæst mihte, ne furðon nān scīr nolde  
oðre gelæstan æt nȳxtan 390

þā ætforan Sanctus Andreas mæssan, ðā cōm se here tō  
Hāmtūne ond þone port sōna forbærndon, ond þær nāmon  
abūtan swā mycel swā hī sylfe woldon Ond þanon wendon  
ofer Temese intō Westseaxum, ond swā wið Caningan  
mersces, ond þæt eall forbærndon þā hī swā feor gegān 395

hæfdon swā hi þā woldon, þā cōmon hi tō ðām middanwintra  
tō scipon

1011 Hēr on þissum gēare sende se cyng ond his witan  
tō ðām here, ond gyrndon friðes, ond him gafol ond metsunge  
400 behēton wiðþānþe hi heora hergunge geswicon

Hi hæfdon þā ofergān i Ēastengle and ii Ēastseaxe ond  
iii Middelseaxe ond iii Oxenafordscire ond v Grantabrycg-  
scire ond vi Heortfordscire ond vii Buccingahāmscire ond  
viii Bedanfordscire ond ix healfe Huntadūnscire ond micel  
405 x on Hāmtūnscire, ond besūðan Temese ealle Centingas ond  
Sūðseaxe ond Hæstingas ond Sūðrige ond Bearrucscire ond  
Hāmtūnscire ond micel on Wiltūnscire

Ealle þās ungesælða ūs gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man  
nolde him tō tīman gafol bēodan oppe wið gefeohtan, ac  
410 þonne hi mæst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam man grið  
ond frið wið hi Ond nādēlæs, for eallum þissum griðe ond  
friðe ond gafole, hi fērdon æghwider flocmælum ond hergodon  
ūre earne folc, ond hi rýpton ond slōgon

1012 Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Ēadric ealdorman ond  
415 ealle þā yldestan witan, gehādode ond lāwede, Angelcynnes  
tō Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron, wæs Ēasterdæg þā  
on ðām datārum Idus Aprilis, ond hi þær ðā swā lange  
wæron oð þæt gafol wæs eall gelæst ofer ðā Ēastron þæt  
wæs ehta ond fēowertig þusend punda

## XI. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES

### 1 FROM THE PREFACE

Ic Ælfric, munuc ond mæsseprēost, swāþēah wācere þonne swilcum hādum gebyrige, wearð āsend on Æþelēdes dæge cyninges fram Ælfæge biscope, Aðelwoldes æftergengan, tō sumum mynstre, þe is Cernel gehāten, þurh Æðelmāres bēne ðæs þegenes, his gebyrd ond goodnys sind gehwār cūþe 5 þā bearn mē on mōde, ic trūwige þurh Godes gite, þæt ic ðās bōc of Ledenum gereorde tō Englscre spræce āwende, nā þurh gebylde micelre lāre, ac forþanþe ic geseah ond gehyrde mycel gedwyld on manegum Engliscum bōcum, þe ungelærede menn þurh heora bilewitnysse tō micclum wis- 10 dōme tealdon, ond mē ofhrēow þæt hī ne cūþon ne næfdon þā godspellican lāre on heora gewritum, būton þām mannum ānum ðe þæt Leden cūðon, ond būton þām bōcum ðe Ælfrēd cyning snoterlice āwende of Ledene on Englisc, þā synd tō hæbbenne For þisum antimbre ic gedyrstlæhte, on Gode 15 trūwiende, þæt ic ðās gesetnysse undergann, ond ēac forðāmpc menn behōhað gōðre lāre swiðost on þisum tīman, þe is geendung þyssere worulde, ond bēoð fela fliccdnyssa on mancynne ærðanþe se ende become

Nū bydde ic ond halsige on Godes naman, gif hwā þās 20 bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hī geornlice gerihte be þære bȳsene, þȳlæsþe wē þurh gȳmelēase witeras geleahtrode bēon Mycel yfel dēð sē ðe lēas writ, būton hē hit gerihte, swylce hē gebringc þā sōðan lāre tō lēasum gedwyldc, forþi sceal gehwā gerhtlæcan þæt þæt hē ær tō wōge gebigde, gif 25 hē on Godes dōme unscyldig bēon wile

## 2 ST CUTHBERT

þes foresæda hālga wer wæs gewunod þæt hē wolde gān  
 on niht tō sē and standan on ðām sealtan brymme oð his  
 swýran, syngende his gebedu þā on sumere nihte hlosnode  
 30 sum oðer munuc his fiereldes and mid sleaccere stalcunge  
 his fōtswapum filigde, oðþæt hī bēgen tō sē becōmon Ðā  
 dyde Cūðberhtus swā his gewuna wæs, sang his gebedu on  
 sēliceie yðe standende oð þone swýran, and syððan his  
 cnēowa on ðām ceosle gebigde, āstrehtum handbredum tō  
 35 heofenlicum rodore Eftre ðā cōmon twēgen sēolas of sē-  
 licum grunde, and hī mid heora flýse his tēt drygdon, and  
 mid heora blāde his leoma beðedon, and siððan mid ge-  
 beacne his blētsunge bēdon, licgende æt his fōton on  
 fealwun ceosle þā Cūðberhtus þā sēlican nýtenu on sund  
 40 āsende mid sōðre blētsunge, and on meungenlicere tide myn-  
 ster gesōhte Wearð þā se munuc miccenum āfyrht, and ādlig  
 on ærnemengen hine geādmētte tō ðæs hālga cnēowum,  
 biddende þæt hē his ādl eallunge āfligde and his fyrwytныse  
 fæderlice miltode Se hālga ðā sōna andwyrde “ Ic ðinum  
 45 gedwylde dearnunge miltsege, gif ðū ðā geahlde mid swigan  
 bediglast oðþæt min sawul heonon siðige of andwerdum  
 life gelaðod tō heofonan ” Cūðberhtus ðā mid gebede his  
 scēaweres sēcnyssse gehælde and his fyrwites ganges gylt  
 foigeaf

50 Fela wundra wurdon geworhte ðurh ðone hālga Cūð-  
 berht, ac wē wyllað for sceortnyssse sume forsuwian, ðylæðe  
 ðeos racu ēow tō lang ðince

Witodlice Cūðberhtus fērde, swā swā his gewuna wæs,  
 ymbe geleaffulre bodunge, þæt hē ðām ungelæredum folce  
 55 lifes weig tæhte þā flēah sum earn ætforan him on siðe,  
 and hē his gefēran befrinan ongaun, hwā hī tō ðām dæge  
 āfēdan sceolde Ðā cwæð his gefēra þæt hē gefyrn smēade,  
 hwær hī bigleofan biddan sceoldon, ðāðā hī ðā fare fērdon  
 būton wiste Cūðberhtus ðā him tōgēanes cwæð “ Lā hwæt!  
 60 se ælmihtiga God mæg for ēaðe unc þurh ðisne earn æt  
 forescēawian, sēðe giū ær Elian āfēdde þurh ðone sweartan  
 hremm ær hē tō heofonan siðode ” Hī ðā fērdon forð sið-

gende, ond efne <sup>1</sup> se earn on ðām ðfre gesæt, mid fisce geflogen þone hē ðærrihte gefēng þā cwæð se hālgā tō his gefēran “Yn tō ðām earne, ond him of ānim þæs fisses dæl ðe hē 65 gefangen hæfð unc tō gereorde Sý lof ðām Ælmihtigan, þe unc ðurh ðisne fugel fēdan wolde Syle swāðēah sumne dæl ðām earne tō edlēane his geswines”

Hī ðā æfter gereorde on heora weg fērdon, ond Cūðberhtus ðām folce fægere bodade, þæt hī wære wæron wið 70 dēofles syrnum, þylsēðe hē mid lēasunge heora gelēafan āwyrde ond fram ðære bodunge heora mōd ābrūde þæt folc ðā færlīce ongann forð ā- an betwux þysere minegunge micclum bepæht, þæt hī ðære lāre tō lýt gýmdon Hwæt! se swicola fēond hī swiðe bedydrōde, swilce ðær sum 75 hūs sōðlice forbuine brastligende mid brandum, gedwymorlice swāðēah þā wolde þæt tolc þæt fýr ādwæscan, gif hit ænig wæta wanian mihte, ac ðæs hālgan andwerdnyss ēaðelīce ācwencte þæs dēofles dyderunge, þe hī dwollice filgdon, ond ðæs lifes word lýtliwōn gýmdon þæt tolc ðā 80 ofscamod ongēan cyrde tō ðære lāre ðe hī ær forlēton, bid-dende æt ðām lāreowe liðe muldsunge, þæt hī his lāre ær tō lýt gýmdon ðāðā hē ðā fræcednyssē him fore sæde

Cūðberhtus swāðēah on ðōrum tīman eallbyrnende hūs āna āhredde wið fýres dare mid hālgum bēnum, ond ðone 85 windes blæd aweg fligde, sē ðe ær for oft ðā ættrigan flān dēoflicere costnunge on him sylfum ādwæsete þurh gescyldnyssē sōðes Drihtnes Hē wolde gelōme lēodum bodian on fyrrenum lande unforhtigende Hwæt! ðā him geūðe se ælmihtiga God fægere getingnyssē ðām folce tō lāre, ond him 90 men ne mihton heora mōd behýdan, ac hī ēadmōðlice him geandetton heora digelnyssa, ond elles ne dorston, ond be his dihte digellice gebæton

Sum ēawfæst man ēac swilce hæfde mīcele cýððe tō ðām hālgan Cūðberhte, ond gelōmlice his lāre brēc þā geti- 95 mode his wife wýrs ðonne hē beðorfte, þæt heo ðurh wōdnyssē micclum wæs gedreht þā cōm se ēawfæsta tō ðām ēadigan Cūðberhte, ond hē wæs on ðām tīman tō prāfoste geset on ðām munuclife þe is Lindisfarnēa gehāten þā ne

100 mihte hē for sceame him openlice secgan þæt his ēawfæste  
 wif on ðære wōdnysse læg, ac bæd þæt hē āsende sumne  
 brōðer, þe hire gerihta gedōn mihte āriðanðe hēo of life  
 gelæd wurde. Ðā wiste Cūðberhtus eal be ðām wife ond  
 wolde þurh hine sylfne sōna hī genēosian, forðanðe hēo ær  
 105 ðon ēawfast leofode, ðeahðe se unsið hire swā gelumpe. Þā  
 begann se wer drēorig wēpan anðiacigende ðæs ungelimpes  
 Cūðberhtus hine ðā mid wordum gefrēfrode, cwæð þæt se  
 dēofol þe hire derigan wolde on his genēosunge hī forlætan  
 sceolde ond mid micelre fyrhte aweg flēon, ond þæt wif mid  
 110 gewitte wel sprecende him tōgēanes gān ond his bridel  
 onfōn. Hit ðā gelamp be ðæs lārēowes wordum þæt þæt wif  
 gewittig hine mid wordum gegriēlte, bæd þæt hēo mōste  
 him mete gearcian, ond cýlde hū se dēofol hī dearnunge  
 forlēt ond swiðe forhtigende flōames cēpte, ðāðā se hālga  
 115 þider siðode.

Cūðberhtus se hālga siððan gefremode mihtiglice wundra  
 on ðām mynstre wunigende. Begann ðā on mōde micclum  
 smēagan, hū hē ðæs folces lof forflēon mihte, þylæsðe hē  
 wurde tō hlīful on worulde ond þæs heofenlican lofes fremde  
 120 wære. Wolde ðā āstandende āncerlif ādrēogan ond on digel-  
 nysse callunge drohtnian, fēde ðā tō Faine on flōwendre  
 yðe. Þæt īgland is eal beworpen mid sealtum brymme on  
 sē middan, þæt wiðinnan eall ær ðām fyrste mid sweartum  
 gāstum swiðe wæs āfyllend, swā þæt men ne mihton þā  
 125 moldan būgian for ðēowracan sweartia dēofla, ac hī ealle  
 ðā endemes flugon ond þæt īgland eallunge rymdon ðām  
 æðelan cēpan, ond hē ðær āna wunode orsori heora andan  
 þurh ælmihtigne God. Þā wæs þæt īgland mid ealle bedæled  
 wæteres wynsumnysse on ðām wēstum clūdum, ac se hālga  
 130 wer ðā sōna hēt þā heardnesse swiðe holian onmiddan þære  
 flōre his fægeran botles, ond þær wæteræddre ðā wynsum  
 āsprang werod on swæcce þām were tō brice, sēðe hwilon  
 wæter tō winlicum swæcce wundorlice āwende ðāðā hit  
 wolde God.

135 Se hālga ðā hēt him bringan sād, wolde on ðām wēstene  
 wæstmes tilian, gif hit swā geūðe se ælmihtiga God þæt hē

mid his fōton hine fēdan mōste Hē sēow ðā hwæte on beswuncenum lande, ac hit tō wæstme āspringan ne mōste, ne furðon mid gærse grōwende næs þā hēt hē him bringan bere tō sǣde, ond ofer ǣlcne tūnan ðā eorðan āsēow, hit 140 wēox ðā mid wyne ond wel geripode þā woldon hremmas hine berēafian æt his gedeorfum gif hī dorston Ðā cwæð se hālga tō ðām heardnebbum “Gif se Ǽlmihtiga ēow þises geūðe, biūcað þæra wæstma, ond mē ne biðað, gif hē ðonne ēow ðises ne getiðode, gewitað aweg, wælhreowe fugelas, tō 145 ēowrum ēðele of ðisum iglande” Hwæt! ðā hremmas ðā ricene flugon ealle tōsomne ofer ðone scaltan bym, ond se hālga ðā his gescwince biēc

Eft þā siððan ðære twēgen swearte hremmas siðlice cōmon, ond his hūs tæron mid heardum bile ond tō neste bæron 150 heora briddum tō hlēowðe, þās ǣac se ǣadiga mid ealle āfligde of ðām ēðele mid anum worde Ac ān ðæra fugela eft flēogende cōm ymbe ƿrȳ dagas þearle drēorig, flēah tō his fōton frīdes biddende, þæt hē on ðām lande lybban mōste symle unscæddig ond his gefēra samod Hwæt! ðā se hālga 155 him þæs geūðe, ond hī lustbære þæt land gesōhton, ond brōhton ðām lārēowe lāc tō mēdes, swīnes ryl his scōn tō gedreōge, ond hī ðær siððan unscæddige wunedon

### 3 ORATIO

Ic ðancige þām Ǽlmihtigum Scyppende mid ealre heortan þæt hē mē synfullum þæs geūðe, þæt ic ðās twā bēc him tō 160 lofe ond tō wurðmynte Angelcynne onwreah ðām ungelæredum Ðā gelēdedan ne beðurfon pyssera bōca, forðan ðe him mæg heora āgen lār genihtsumian Ic cweðe nū þæt ic næfre heononforð ne āwende godspel oþþe godspeltrahtas of Ledene on Englisc Gif hwā mā āwendan wille, ðonne bidde 165 ic hine for Godes lufon, þæt hē gesette his bōc onsundron fram ðām twām bōcum ðe wē āwend habbað, wē trūwiað þurh Godes diht Sȳ him ā wuldor on ēcnysse,



## XII *SERMO LUPI*

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is ðeos woruld is on ofste ond hit nēalæcð þām ende, ond ðy hit is on worulde ā swā long swā wyrse, ond swā hit sceal nýde ær Antecristes tōcyme yfelian swyðe Understandað ēac georne þæt dēofol  
5 þās þeode nū fela gēara dwelode tō swyðe, ond þæt lýtle getrýwða wæron mid mannum, þeah hī wel spæcun, ond unrihta tō fela ricsode on lande, ond næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte swā georne swā man scolde, ac dæghwāmlice man ihte yfel æfter ðōnum ond unriht rēide  
10 ond unlaga manega calles tō wide gynd ealle þās ðeode, ond wē ēac forðām habbað fela byrsta ond bismra gebiden Ond gyf wē ænige bōte gebidan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet þonne wē ær ðison dydon, forðām mid miclan earnungan wē gecearnodon þā ymða þe ūs on sittað,  
15 ond mid swyðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode geŕeacan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð gōdiende wuðan Lā hwæt! wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal micel bōt nýde, ond tō miclum bryne wæter unlýtēl gif man þæt fyr sceal tō ahte æcwancan Ond mycel is nýðþearf  
20 manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gýme heonanforð georne ond Godes gerihta mid rihte gelæste

On hǣðenum þeodum ne deaŕ man forhealdan lýtēl ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge, ond wē forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme Ond  
25 ne deaŕ man gewanian on hǣðenum þeodum inne ne ūte ænig þera þinga þe gedwolgodan gebrōht bið ond tō lācum betæht bið, ond wē habbað Godes hūs inne ond ūte clæne berýpte Ond Godes þeowas syndan mæpe ond munde gewelhwær bedælde, ond gedwolgoda þēnan ne deaŕ man

misbōdan on ænige wisan mid hæpenum lēodum, swāswā 30  
man Godes þeowum nū dēð tō wide, þær Cristene scoldan  
Godes lage healdan ond Godes þeowas griðian

Ac sōð is þæt ic secge þearf is þære bōte, forþām Godes  
gerihta wanedan nū lange innan þysse þeode on æghwylcum  
ende, ond folclaga wyrseðan ealles tō swyðe syððan Eadgār 35  
geendode, ond hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wide, ond  
Godes hūs syndon tō clæne berȳpte ealdra gerihta ond  
innan bestrȳpte ælcra geseana, ond godcunde hādas wæron  
nū lange swiðe forsawene, ond wydewan fornȳdde on unriht  
tō ceorle ond tō mænige forȳrmdē, ond earne men beswicene 40  
ond hiēowlice besȳrwde ond ūt of ðisan earde wide gesealde  
swyðe unforworhte fremdum tō gewearde, ond cradolcild  
geþeowode þurh wælhreowe unlaga for lȳtelre þȳfðe, ond  
frēonriht fornumene ond ðræliht generwde ond ælmesriht  
gewanode, ond hrædest is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe ond 45  
lāra forsewene, ond ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre  
bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne, ond se byrst wyrð  
gemūne, þeah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þeode, būtan  
God beorge

Forðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol ond gesȳne þæt wē 50  
ær þysan oftor bræcan þonne wē bēttan, ond ðȳ is þisse  
þeode fela onsȳge Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac  
wæs here ond hunger, bryne ond blōdgyte on gewelhwylcon  
ende oft ond gelōme, ond ūs stalu ond cwalu, stric ond  
steorfa, orfwealm ond uncoðu, hōl ond hete ond rȳpera 55  
rēaflic derede swyðe þearle, ond ūs ungylda swyðe gedrehton,  
ond ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwæstma, forþām on  
þisan earde wæs, swā hit þincan mæg, nū fela gēara unrihta  
fela ond tealte getȳwða æghwær mid mannum Ne bearh  
nū for oft gesib gesibban þē mā þe fremdan, ne fæder his 60  
bearne, ne hwilum bearn his āgenum fæder, ne brōðor oðrum  
Ne ūre ænig his lif ne fadode swāswā hē scolde, ne gehādode  
regollice, ne lāwede lahlice Ne ænig wið oþerne getȳwlice  
þōhte, swā rihte swā hē scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode ond  
oðrum derede wordes ond dæde Ond hūru unrihtlice mæst 65  
ælc oþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlican onscytan, dō mære  
gyf hē mæge Forðām hēr syn on lande ungetȳwða micle

for Gode ond for worulde, ond *ēac* hēr syn on earde on  
 mistlice wisan hlāfordswican manege, ond ealra mæst hlā-  
 70 fordsweice sē bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāfordes sāule  
 beswice Ond ful mycel hlāfordswice *ēac* bið on worulde, þæt  
 man his hlāford of life forlæde oððon of lande lifgendne  
 drife, ond *ægðer* is geworden on þisan earde Ealweid man  
 forlædde ond syððan *ācwealde* ond *æfter* þām forbærnde,  
 75 ond *Æpelrēd* man dræfde ut of his earde Ond godsibbas  
 ond godbearn tō fela man forspilde wide gynd þas þeode,  
 ond ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wide forwurdan þurh-  
 þætþe man sume men *ær* þām gelōgode, swā man nā ne  
 scolde gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde, ond  
 80 Cristenes folces tō fela man gesealde ut of þisan earde nū  
 ealle hwile ond eal þæt is Gode lāð, gelýfe sē ðe wille

*Ēac* wē witan ful georne hwær sēo yrmð gewearð, þæt  
 fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe ond bearn his mōdor, ond  
 brōðor sealde oþerne, fremdum tō gewealde, ond eal þæt  
 85 syndon micle ond egeslice dæda, understande sē ðe wille  
 Ond gýt hit is māre ond *ēac* mænigfealdre þæt dereð þysse  
 þeode mænige syndan forsworene ond swýðe forlogene, ond  
 wed synd tōbrocene oft ond gelōme Ond þæt is gesýne on  
 þisse þeode, þæt *ūs* Godes yre hetelice on sit, gecnāwe sē ðe  
 90 cunne

Ond lā! hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yre mannum  
 gelimpan þonne *ūs* dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum?  
 Ðeah þræla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape ond of Cristendōme  
 tō wicinge weoiðe, ond hit æfter þām eft geweoiðe þæt  
 95 wāpungewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene ond þræle, gyf þræl  
 þæne þegen fullice āfyllle, licge *ægylde* ealre his mægðe, ond  
 gyf se þegen þæne þræl, þe hē *ær* āhte, fullice āfyllle, gylde  
 þegengylde Ful earhlice laga ond scandlice nýdgylð þurh  
 Godes yre *ūs* syn gemæne, understande sē ðe cunne, ond  
 100 fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þeode oft ond gelōme Ne  
 dohte hit nū lange inne ne ute, ac was here ond hete on  
 gewelhwalcum ende oft ond gelōme, ond Engle nū lange eal  
 sigelēase ond tō swýðe geyigðe þurh Godes yre, ond flotmen  
 swā strange þurh Godes þafunge þæt oft on gefeohte *ān* feseð  
 105 týne, ond hwilum lās, hwilum mā, eal for *ūrum* synnum ..

Ond oft þræl þæne þegen þe ær wæs his hlāford cnyt swyðe  
 fæste ond wycð him tō þræle þurh Godes yrre Wālā tære  
 yrmðe ond wālā þære wouлдscame þe nū habbað Engle eal  
 þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen sēmen oððe þrȳ hwilum drifað  
 þā drāfe Cristenra manna fram sē tō sē ūt ðurh þās þeode 110  
 gewēlede tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on  
 eornost ænige cūðan oððon wē woldan ariht understandan  
 Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft poliað wē gyldað mid  
 weorðscype þām þe ūs scendað, wē him gyldað singallice,  
 ond hȳ ūs hȳnað dæghwāmlice, hȳ hergiað ond hēawað, 115  
 bændað ond bismriað, rȳpað ond rēafiað ond tō scipe lædað,  
 ond lā! hwæt is ænig oðer on eallum þām gehlumpum būtan  
 Godes yrre ofer þās þeode swȳtol ond gesȳne?

Nis ēac nān wundor þeah ūs mislimpe, forðām wē witan  
 ful georne þæt nū fela gēara men nā ne rōlton for oft hwæt 120  
 hȳ worhtan wordes oððe dæde, ac wearð þes þeodscype, swā  
 hit þincan mæg, swyðe forȳngod þurh mænigfealde synna  
 ond ðurh fela misdæda, ðurh morðdæda ond ðurh mândæda,  
 þurh gitsunga ond ðurh gifernessa, þurh stala ond þurh  
 strūdunga, þurh mansylena ond ðurh hāþene unsida, þurh 125  
 swicōmas ond ðurh searocræstas, þurh lahbrycas ond ðurh  
 æswicas, þurh mægræsas ond ðurh mansihtas, þurh hād-  
 brycas ond ðurh æwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru ond ðurh mistlice  
 forligru Ond ēac syndan wide, swā wē ær cwæðan, þurh  
 aðbrycas ond ðurh wedbrycas ond ðurh mistlice léasunga 130  
 forloren ond forlogen mā þonne scolde, ond fiēolsbricas ond  
 fæstenbricas wide geworhte oft ond gelōme Ond ēac hēr  
 syn on earde Godes wiðersacan, apostatan ābroðene ond  
 cyrichatan hetole ond lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege,  
 ond oferhogan wide godcundra rihtlaga ond Cristenra þēawa, 135  
 ond hōconwyrde dysige æghwær on þeode oftost on þā þing  
 þe swiðost tō Godes lage gebyrtað mid rihte

Ond þȳ is nū geworden wide ond sīde tō ful yfelan  
 gewunan þæt menn swȳðor scamað nū for gōðan dædan  
 þonne for misdædan, forðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōde 140  
 dæda hyrweð ond godfyrhte lehtreð ealles tō swȳðe, ond  
 swȳðost man tæleð ond mid olle gegrēteð ealles tō gelōme  
 bā ðe riht lufiað ond Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle.

Ond ðurhþæt þe man swā dēð, þæt man eal hyrweð þæt man  
 145 scolde herian ond tō forð lāðað þæt man scolde lufian, þurh  
 þæt man gebringað ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance ond  
 on undæde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað nā, þeah hȳ syngian  
 swȳðe ond wið God sylfne forwyrcean hī mid ealle, ac for  
 idelan onscytan hȳ scamað, þæt hȳ bētan heora misdæda  
 150 swāswā bēc tæcan, gelice þām dwāsan þe for heora prȳtan  
 lēwe nellað beorgan ær hȳ nā ne magan, þeah hȳ eall  
 willan

Ac lā! on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan  
 ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þēlēs wē ætgædere ealle  
 155 forweorðan. Ond utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte  
 ond be suman dæle unriht forlætan, ond bētan swȳðe georne  
 þæt wē ær bræcan. Ond utan God lufian ond Godes lagum  
 fyligean, ond gelæstan swȳðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā  
 wē fulluht underfengan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespe-  
 160 can wæron. Ond utan word ond weorc rihtlice fadian, ond  
 ūre ingeðanc clænsian georne, ond āð ond wedd wærlice  
 healdan, ond sume getȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan  
 uneræftan. Ond utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm  
 þe wē ealle tō sculan, ond beorgan ūs georne wið þone weal-  
 165 lendan byrne helle wites, ond gearman ūs þā mærað and ðā  
 myrað þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan on worulde  
 gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen

### XIII    *THE HARROWING OF HELL*

Karinus ond Leuticus þus hyt āwryton ond þus cwædon  
 “Efne! þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære  
 hellīcan dēopnyse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære  
 þeostra dymnyse, þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte ond geblys-  
 sigende wæron. Þær wæs fēringa geworden on ansȳne;  
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære ond ofer ūs ealle  
 geondlȳhte, ond Sātanas þā ond eall þæt rēde werod wæron  
 āfyhte ond þus cwædon: ‘Hwæt ys þys lēoht þæt hēr ofer  
 ūs swā fārlice scȳneð?’ Þā wæs sōna eall þæt mennisce  
 cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādlām myd eallum hēah-  
 fæderum ond myd eallum wȳtegum, for þære myclan beorht-  
 nysse, ond hig þus cwædon: ‘Þys lēoht ys Ealdor þæs ēcan  
 lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht  
 onsendan wolde.’ Þā clypode ȳsanas se wȳtega ond cwæð:  
 ‘Þys ys þæt fæderlice lēoht, ond hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā  
 ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan wæs, þā ic cwæð ond forewitegode,  
 þæt ðæt land Zabulōn ond þæt land Neptalim wyð þā ēa  
 Iordānen ond þæt folc þæt on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon  
 mære lēoht gesēon, ond þā ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon,  
 ic witegode þæt hig lēoht sceoldon onfōn. Ond nū hyt ys  
 tō cumen, ond ūs onlȳht þāðe gefȳrn on dēaðes dymnyse  
 sāton. Ac uton ealle geblyssian þæs lēohtes.’ Se wȳtega  
 þā Symeðon, heom eallum geblyssigendum, beom tō cwæð:  
 ‘Wuldriað þone Drihten Crȳst, Godes sunu, þone þe ic bær  
 on mȳnum earmum intō þām temple, ond ic þā ðus cwæð:  
*“Dū eart lēoht ond frōfer eallum þeodum, ond þū eart*  
*wuldor ond wurþmynt eallum ȳsrahēla folce.”* Symeðne  
 þā þus gesprecenum, eall þæt werod þāra hālgena bā wearð

swyðe geblyssigende Ond æfter þām þær cōm swylce þunres  
 30 slege, ond ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon ond cwædon  
 'Hwæt eart þū?' Sēo stefen heom ondsvarode ond cwæð  
 'Ic eom Iōhannes, þæs Hēhstan witega, ond ic eom cumen  
 tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian sceal ond geican  
 þā hæle hys folces'

35 Hyt wæs swyðe angrīslīc þāwā Sātanas, þære helle ealdor  
 ond þæs deaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þære helle 'Gegearwa þē  
 sylfe þæt tū mæge Crīst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod  
 hæfð ond ys Godes sunu ond ēac man Ond ēac se deað ys  
 hyne ondrædende, ond mȳn sǣwl ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð  
 40 þæt ic ālybban ne mæg, forþig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna,  
 ond yfel wyrrende ongēan mē ond ēac ongēan þē, ond fæla  
 þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld ond tō ātogen, blynde ond healte,  
 gebȳgede ond hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð' Sēo hell þā  
 swiðe grymme ond swyðe egeslice ondsvarode þā Sātanas,  
 45 þām ealdan deofle, ond cwæð 'Hwæt ys sē, ðe ys swā strang  
 ond swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone deað  
 ondrædende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hæfdon? Forþām ealle  
 þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon, þū hig myd þȳnre myhte  
 tō mē getuge, ond ic lug fæste gehēold, ond gif þū swā  
 50 myhtig eart swā þū ær wære, hwæt ys se man ond se  
 Hælend þe ne sig þone deað ond þȳne myhte ondrædende?  
 Ac tō sōðon ic wāt, gif hē on menniscnysse swā myhtig ys  
 þæt hē nāþerne unc ne ðone deað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt,  
 þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg  
 55 nān þȳng wyðstandan Ond ic wāt, gif se deað hyne ondræt,  
 þonne gefēhð hē þē, ond þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde'  
 Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle ondsvarode  
 ond þus cwæð 'Hwæt twȳnað þē, oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē  
 þone Hælend tō onfōnne, mȳnne wyðerwynnan ond ēac  
 60 þȳnne? Forþon ic hys costnode, ond ic gedyde hym þæt  
 eal þæt Iūdēisce folc, þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrrē  
 ond myd andan āwehte, ond ic gedyde þæt hē wæs myd  
 spere gesticod, ond ic gedyde þæt hym man drincan mengde  
 myd geallan ond myd ecede, ond ic gedyde þæt man hym  
 65 trēowene rōde gegearwode ond hyne þæron āhēng ond hyne

myd næglum gefæstnode, ond nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys  
 deað tō ðæ gelædan, ond hē sceal bēon underþeod ægðerge  
 mē ge þē' Sēo hell þā swyðe angrysenlice þus cwæð  
 'Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā deādan fram mē ne atēo,  
 forþāmpē hēr fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē 70  
 wunian noldon Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewytað  
 þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig se ælmyhtiga God fram  
 mē atēo sēðe Lazarum of mē genam þonne ic hēold deādnē  
 fēower nyht fæste gebunden, ond ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf  
 þurh hys bebodu' þā ondswarode Sātanas ond cwæð 'Se 75  
 ylca hyt ys sēðe Lazarum of unc bām genam' Sēo hell  
 hym þā ðus tō cwæð 'Eala' ic halsige þē þurh þýne mægenu  
 ond eac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gefafige þæt hē in on  
 mē cume, forþā, þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys bebodes, ic  
 wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht, ond ealle mýne ārleasan þēnas 80  
 wæron samod myd mē gedrehte ond gedrēfede, swā þæt wē  
 ne myhton Lazarum gehcaldan, ac hē wæs hyne āsceacende  
 eal swā earn, þonne hē myd hūedum flyhte wyle forð āflēon,  
 ond hē swā wæs fram ūs rāsende, ond sēo eorðe þe Lazarus  
 deādan lichaman hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf Ond þæt 85  
 ic nū wāt, þæt se man þe eall þæt gedyde, þæt hē ys on  
 Gode strang ond myhtig, ond gif þū hyne tō mē lādest,  
 ealle þā þe hēr syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne  
 beclýsede ond on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene,  
 ealle hē myd his godecundnyse fram mē ātýhð ond tō lýfe 90  
 geket'

Ac amangþāmpē hig þus spræcon, þær wæs stefen ond  
 gāstlic hrēam swā blūd swā þunres slege, ond wæs þus  
 cweðende *Tollite portas, principes, uestras & eleuamini porte*  
*eternales & introibit Rex glorie*, þæt byð on Englisc, 'Gē 95  
 ealdras, tōnymað þā gatu ond ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt  
 mæge in gān se Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres' Ac þā sēo hell  
 þæt gehýrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre, Sātane 'Gewýt  
 raðe fram mē ond far út of mýnre onwununge, ond gif þū  
 swā myhtig eart swā þū ær ymbe spræce, þonne wyn þū nū 100  
 ongēan þone wuldres Cyning, ond gewurðe þē ond hym'  
 Ond sēo hell þā Sātan of hys setlum út ādrāf, ond cwæð



tō þām ārleasum þēnum 'Belūcað þā wælhīeowan ond þā  
 ærenan gatu, ond tōforan onscēotað þā ysenan scyttelas,  
 105 ond heom stranglice wīpstandað, ond þā hæftinge gehealdað  
 þæt wē ne bēon gehærte'

þā þæt gehyrde sēo mænigeo þāra hālgena þe ðærynne  
 wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne ond cwædon tō þære  
 helle 'Geopena þýne gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyning  
 110 þæs ēcan wuldres' þā cwæð Dāuid þāgýt 'Ne forewitegode  
 ic ēow, þāðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs, "Andettað Dryhtne  
 hys myldheortnysse, forþāmðe hē hys wundra wyle manna  
 bearnum gecýþan, ond þā ærenan gatu ond þā ysenan  
 scyttelas tōbrecan, ond hē wyle genyman hig of þām wege  
 115 heora unryhtwýsnysse"?' Ælter þām þā cwæð se wýtega  
 Īsaías tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron 'Ond ne fore-  
 sǣde ic ēow, þāðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade men  
 ārýsan sceoldon ond mænige byrgena geopenod weorðan, ond  
 þā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, forþāmðe hym  
 120 fram Dryhtne hǣl sceolde cuman?' þā ealle þā hālgan þys  
 wæron gehýrende fram þām wýtegan Īsaíam, hig wæron  
 cweðende tō þære helle 'Geopena þýne gatu, nū þū scealt  
 bēon untrum ond unmyhtig ond myd eallum oferswýþed'

Heom þā ðus gesprecenum, þær was geworden sēo my-  
 125 cele stefen swylce þunres slege ond þus cwæð 'Gē caldias,  
 tōnumað ēowre gatu ond ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt mæge  
 in gān se Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres' Ac þā sēo hell þæt  
 gehyrde, þæt hyt wæs tuwa swā geclypod, þā clypode hēo  
 ongēan ond þus cwæð 'Hwæt ys se Cyning þe sig wuldres  
 130 Cyning?' Dāuid hyre ondswarode þā ond cwæð 'þās word  
 ic oncnāwe, ond ēac ic þās word gegyðdode þāðā ic on eorðan  
 wæs ond ic hyt gecwæð þæt se sylfa Drihten wolde of  
 heofenum on eorðan besēon ond þær gehýran þā gēomrunge  
 his gebundenra þēowa Ac nū, þū fúluste ond þū fúlstincen-  
 135 diste hell, geopena þýne gatu, þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan  
 wuldres Cyning'

Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum, þærtō becōm se wuldorfulla  
 Cyning on mannes gelycnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofenlica Dryhten,  
 ond þur þā ēcan þýstro ealle geondlýhte, ond þar þā  
 140 synbendas hē ealle tōbræc, ond hē ūre ealdfæderas ealle

genēosode þær þær hig on þām þýstrum ær lange wunigende  
 wæron Ac seō hell ond se dēað ond heora ārlēasan þēnunga,  
 þāðā hig þæt gesāwon ond gehýrdon, wæron āforhtode myd  
 heora wælhrēowum þēnum, forþāmðe hig on heora āgenum  
 rice swā mycele beorhtnysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, ond hig 145  
 færinga Crýst gesāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym  
 sylfum geāhnod hæfde Ond hig wæron clypigende ond þus  
 cweðende 'Wē syndon fram þē oferswyððe Ac wē āhsiað  
 þē hwæt eart þū, þū ðe būtan ælcon geflyte ond būtan  
 ælcere gewemminge myd þýnum magenþrymme hæfst ure 150  
 mylste genýðerod? oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel ond ēac  
 swā lýtel, ond swā nyðelic ond eft úp swā hēah, ond swā  
 wunderlic on ānes mannes hýwe ús tō oferdryfenne? Hwæt!  
 ne eart þū sē, ðe lāge dēað on byrgene ond eart lyfigende  
 hyder tō ús cumen, ond on þýnum dēaðe ealle eorðan 155  
 gesceafta ond ealle tungla syndon āstýrode, ond þū eart  
 trēoh geworden betwýnan eallum oðrum dēaðum, ond ealle  
 ure ēoredu þū hæfst swiðe gedrēled? Ond hwæt eart þū, þe  
 hæfst þu t lēoht hyder geondsand ond myd þýnre godcundan  
 myhte ond beorhtnysse hæfst āblend þā synfullan þýstio, 160  
 ond gelýce ealle þās ēoredu þýssa dēofla syndon swýðe  
 āfyrhte?' Ond hig wæron þā, calle þā dēoflu, clypigende  
 ānre stefne 'Hwanon eart þū, lā! Hælend swā strang man  
 ond swā beorht on magenþrymme būtan ælcon womme  
 ond swā clēne fram ælcon leahtra? Eall eorðan myddaneard 165  
 ús wæs symble underþeod oð nū Ond eornostlice wē āhsiað  
 þē hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ús tō eart cumen, ond  
 þāitōðacan ús wylt fram ātrēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on  
 bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig se ylen  
 Hælend þe Sātān ure ealdor ymbe spæc ond sēde þæt ðurh 170  
 þýnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddancardes'

Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning ond ure heofenlica Hlāford þā  
 nolde þāra dēofla gemaðeles nā mære habban, ac hē þone  
 dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd, ond hē Sātān gegriap ond  
 hyne fæste geband, ond hyne þāre helle scalde on ange- 175  
 weald. Ac hēo hyne þā underfeng, eall swā hyre fram ure  
 heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs þā cwæð seō hell tō  
 Sātāne 'Lā! ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, ond lā! ðū

ord ond fruma ealra yfela, ond lā ' ōū fæder ealra flȳmena,  
 180 ond lā ' þū þe ealdor wære ealles dēaðes, ond lā ' ordfruma  
 ealre mōðignysse, for hwiġ gedyrstlæhtest þū þē þæt ōū þæt  
 geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsendest þæt hig þysne Hælend  
 āhēngon, ond þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? Ond  
 þū nū þurh þæt trēow ond þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne  
 185 blysse forspylled, ond, þurhþætþe dū þysne wuldres Cyning  
 āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan þē ond ēac ongēan  
 mē, ond oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyn-trega ond þā ungeendodan  
 sūslo þū byst þōwīgende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse'  
 Ac þāðā se wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde, hū sēo hell wyð  
 190 þone rēðan Sātan spræc, hē cwæð tō þære helle ' Bēo Sātan  
 on þȳnum anwealde, ond gyt bûtū on ēcum forwyrd, ond  
 þæt bēo āfre tō ēcere worulde on þære stōwe þe gē Ādām  
 ond þēra witēgena bearn ær lange on gehēoldon'

Ond se wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðenede,  
 195 ond cwæð ' Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse  
 habbað, cumað tō mē Ond gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda  
 genyðerude wæron, gē sēcð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt  
 trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, ofer-swȳðan þone  
 dēað ond ēac þone dēofol' Hyt wæs þā swȳðe raðe, þæt  
 200 ealle þā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō þæs Hælendes  
 handa, ond se Hælend þā Ādām be þære rihthand genam  
 ond hym tō cwæð ' Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, ond myd  
 eallum þinum bearnum' Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende  
 ond þæs Hælendes cnēow cyssende, ond myd tēargēotendre  
 205 halsunge ond myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð ' Ic herige þē,  
 heofena Hlāford, þæt ōū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn  
 woldest' Ond se Hælend þā his hand āðenede ond rōde  
 tācen ofer Ādām geworhte ond ofer ealle his hālgan, ond  
 hē Ādām be þære swȳðran handa fram helle getēh, ond ealle  
 210 þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon Ac se hālga Dāuid þā ðus  
 clypode myd stranglicre stefne ond cwæð ' Singað Dryhtne  
 nȳwne lofsang, forþāniðe Dryhten hæfð wundra eallum þeo-  
 dum geswutelod, ond hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe gedōn tōforan  
 ealra ðeoda gesyhðe ond his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen' Ealle  
 215 þā hālgan hym þā onswaredon ond cwædon ' Þæs srg Dryhtne  
 mærsð, ond eallum hys hālgum wuldor Amen Alleluia''

## XIV. LAWS

### 1 LAWS OF INE

3 **Be Sunnandæges weorcum.** Gif ðeowmon wyrce on Sunnandæg be his hlāfordes hāse, sīe hē frioh, ond se hlāford geselle xxx scillinga tō wite. Gif ðonne se frigea ðy dæge wyrce būtan his hlāfordes hāse, ðohe his frēotes

6 **Be gefeohte.** Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, 5 sīe hē scyldig ealles his ierfes, ond sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē lif āge þe nāge. Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, cxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hwā on ealdormonnes hūse gefeohte oððe on oðres geðungenes witan, LX scillinga gebēte hē ond oþer LX geselle tō wite. Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan 10 hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte, xxx scillinga tō wite geselle ond þām gebūre VI scillingas. Ond þeah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, xxx scillinga tō wite sīe āgifen. Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe geciden, ond oðer hiora mid geðylde hit forbeic, geselle se oðer xxx scillinga tō wite. 15

7 **Be stale.** Gif hwā stah swā his wif nyte ond his bearn, geselle LX scillinga tō wite. Gif hē ðonne stah on gewitnesse ealles his hiredes, gongen hīe ealle on ðeowot xwintre canht mæg hīon ðiefðe gewita.

12, 13 **Be gefongenum ðeofum.** Gif ðeof sīe ge- 20 fongen, swelte hē ðeaðe, oððe his lif be his were man āliese. ðeofas wē hatað oð VII men, from VII hlōð oð xxxv, siððan bið here.

20 **Be feorrancumenum men būtan wege gemetton.** Gif feorcund mon oððe fremde būtan wege geond wudu 25 gonge ond ne hrieme ne horn blāwe, for ðeof hē bið tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne oððe tō āliesanne.

26 **Be fundenes cildes fōstre.** Tō fundenes cildes

fōstre ðȳ forman gēare geselle VI scillingas, ðȳ æfterran XII,  
30 ðȳ ðriððan XXX, siððan be his wite

33 **Be cyninges horswēale** Cyninges horswealh, sēðe  
him mæg gærendian, ðæs wergield bið CC scillinga

40 **Be ceorles worðige** Ceorles worðig sceal bēon  
wintres ond sumeres betȳned Gif hē bið untȳned, ond  
35 recð his nēahgebūres cēap in on his āgen geat, nāh hē æt  
þām cēape nānwuht, ādrife hine ūt ond ðolie þone æfwyrðlan

42 **Be ceorles gærstūne** Gif ceorlas gærstūn hæbben  
gemēnne oððe oþer gedālland tō tȳnne, ond hæbben sume  
getȳned hiora dæl, sume næbben, ond etten hiora gemēnan  
40 æceras oððe gærs, gān þā þonne, þe ðæt geat āgon, ond  
gebēten þām oðrum, þe hiora dæl getȳnedne hæbben, þone  
æfwyrðlan þe ðær gedōn sīe, ābiddan him æt þām cēape  
swylc ryht swylce hit cyn sīe Gif þonne hrȳðera hwelc sīe  
þe hegas brece ond gā in gehwær, ond sē hit nolde gehealdan  
45 sē hit āge, oððe ne mæge, nīme sē þe hit on his æcere mēte  
ond ofslēa, ond nīme se āgenfrigea his fel ond flāsc ond  
þolie þæs oðres

43 **Be wuda bærnette** Ðonne mon bēam on wuda  
forbærne, ond weorðe yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē  
50 ful wite geselle LX scillinga, forþāmpē fȳr bið þeof Gif  
mon āfelle on wuda wel monega trēowa, ond wyrð eft  
undierne, forgielde III trēowu, ælc mid XXX scillinga, ne  
ðearf hē hiora mā geldan, wære hiora swā fela swā hiora  
wære, forþon sio æsc bið melda, nalles ðeof

55 44 **Be wuda onfenge būtan lēafe** Gif mon þonne  
āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge XXX swina under gestandan,  
ond wyrð undierne, geselle LX scillinga

51 **Beðonðe gesiðcund man fyrde forsitte** Gif  
gesiðcund mon landāgende forsitte fierd, geselle CXX scillinga  
60 ond ðolie his landes, unlandāgende LX scillinga, cierhsc XXX  
scillinga, tō fierdwite

55 **Be ēowe weorðe** Eowu bið mid hire geongan  
scēape scillinges weorð oppæt XIII niht ofer Eastran

59 **Be cūthorne** Cūhoīn bið twēgea peninga, oxan  
65 tægl bið scillinges weorð, cūs bið V peninga, oxan ēage bið V  
peninga weorð, cūs bið scillinges weorð.

61 **Be ciricsceatte** Ciricsceat mon sceal āgīfan tō þām healme ond tō þām heorðe þe se mon on bið tō middum wintra

64 **Be þon þe hæfð xx hīda londes** Sē ðe hæfð xx 70 hīda, sē sceal tæcnan xii hīda gesettes landes þonne hē faran wille

69 **Be scēapes gonge mid his fīese** Scēap sceal gongan mid his fīese oð midne sumor, oððe gilde þæt flies mid twām peningum 75

70 **Be twyhyndum were** Æt twyhyndum were mon sceal sellan tō monbōte xxx scillinga, æt vihyndum lxxx scillinga, æt xiihyndum cxx scillinga Æt x hidum tō fōstre x fata hunies, ccc hlāfa, xii ambra Wylisces ealað, xxx hlūttres, tū eald hriðeru oððe x weðeras, x gees, 80 xx henna, x cýsas, amber fulne buteran, v leaxas, xx pund-wæga fōðres ond hundtēontig æla

## 2 LAWS OF ALFRED

1 **Be āþum ond be weddum** Æt ærestan wē lārað þæt mæst ðearf is þæt æghwælc mon his āð ond his wed wærlice healde Gif hwā tō hwæðrum þissa genied sie on 85 wōh, oððe tō hlāfordsearwe oððe tō ængum unryhtum ful-tume, þæt is þonne ryhtie tō ālēoganne þonne tō gelæstanne Gif hē þonne þæs weddige þe him riht sie tō gelæstanne ond þæt ālēoge, selle mid ēaðmēdum his wæpu ond his ælita his frēondum to gehealdanne ond bēo fēowertig nihta on 90 carcerne on cyninges tūne, ðiðwige ðær swā biscep him scrife, ond his mægas hine fēden gif hē self mete næbbe Gif hē mægas næbbe oððe þone mete næbbe, fāde cyninges gerēfa hine Gif hine mon tō genýdan scyle, ond hē elles nylle, gif hine mon gebinde, þolge his wæpna ond his 100 95 Gif hine mon ofslēa, hcgge hē orgilde Gif he üt oðfleo ær þām fierste ond hine mon gefō, sie hē fēowertig nihta on carcerne swā hē ær sceolde Gif hē losige, sie hē āfīemed ond sie āmānsemod of eallum Crīstes ciricum

Gif þær ðonne oþer mennisc borg sie, bēte þone borg- 100

bryce swā him ryht wisie, ond ðone wedbryce swā him his scrift scrife

9 Gēo wæs goldðeofe ond stōððeofe ond bēoðeofe, ond manig witu mārān ðonne oþru, nu sint eal gelic būton  
105 manðeofe CXX scillinga.

12 **Be wudubærnette** Gif mon oðres wudu bærneð oððe hēaweð unāliefedne, forgielde ælc grēat trēow mid  
v scillingum, ond siððan æghwylc, sie swā fela swā hiora sie, mid v peningum, ond xxx scillinga tō wite

110 13 **Gif man āfyllled bið on gemænnum weorce** Gif mon oðerne æt gemænan weorce ofelle ungewealdes, āgife mon þām mægum þæt trēow, ond hi hit hæbben ær xxx nihta of þām lande, oððe him fō sē tō sēðe ðone wudu āge

19 **Be ðām monnum þe heora wæpen tō monslýhte**  
115 **lānað** Gif hwā his wæpnes oðrum onlāne þæt hē mon mid ofslēa, hie mōton hie gesomnian, gif hie willað, tō þām were Gif hi hie ne gesamnian, gielde sē ðæs wæpnes onlāh þæs weres ðriddan dæl ond þæs wites ðriddan dæl Gif hē hine triewan wille, þæt hē tō ðære lāne fācn ne wiste, þæt  
120 hē mōt

Gif sweordhwita oðres monnes wæpn tō feormunge onfō, oððe smið monnes andweorc, hie hit gesund bēgen āgifen swā hit hwæðer hiora ær onfēnge, būton hiora liwæðer ær þingode, þæt hē hit āngylde heoldan ne ðorfte

125 32 **Be folclēasunge gewyrhtum** Gif mon folclēasunge gewyrce ond hio on hine geresp weorðe, mid nānum lēohtran ðinge gebēte þonne him mon āceorfe þā tungan of, þæt hie mon nā undeoiran weorðe mōste ālýsan ðonne hie mon be þām were gecahlige

130 35 **Be cierlisces monnes byndellan** Gif mon cierliscne mon gebinde unsynnigne, gebēte mid x scillingum Gif hine mon beswinge, mid xx scillinga gebēte Gif hē hine on hengenne ālecege, mid xlx scillinga gebēte Gif hē hine on bismor tō homolan bescire, mid x scillingum gebēte  
135 Gif hē hine tō prēoste bescire unbundenne, mid xxx scillinga gebēte Gif hē ðone beard ofāscire, mid xx scillinga gebēte Gif hē hine gebinde ond þonne tō prēoste bescire, mid lx scillinga gebēte

44 **Be hēafodwunde** Hēafodwunde tō bōte, gif ǣ  
bān bēoð bŭtū ðýrel, xxx scillinga geselle him mon Gif 140  
ǣt ūterre bān bið þýrel, geselle xv scillingas tō bōte

45 **Be feaxwunde** Gif in feaxe bið wund inces lang,  
geselle āne scilling tō bōte Gif beforan feaxe bið wund  
inces lang, twāgen scillingas tō bōte

46 **Be ēarslege** Gif him mon āslēa oþer ēare of, 145  
geselle xxx scillinga tō bōte Gif se hlyst oðstande, þæt hē  
ne mæge gehieran, geselle lx scillinga tō bōte

**Be monnes ēagwunde ond oðerra missenlicra luma**

47 Gif mon men ēage ofāslēa, geselle him mon  
lx scillinga ond vi scillingas ond vi penigas ond ðriddan 150  
dæl peniges tō bōte Gif hit in ǣm hēafde sīe, ond hē  
nōht gesēon ne mæge mid, stande ðriddan dæl þære bōte  
inne

48 Gif mon oðrum þæt neb ofāslēa, gebēte him mid  
lx scillinga

49 Gif mon oðrum ðone tōð onforan hēafde ofāslēa, 155  
gebēte þæt mid viii scillingum Gif hit sīe se wongtōð,  
geselle iv scillingas tō bōte Monnes tūx bið xv scillinga  
weorð

50 Gif monnes cēacan mon forshihð þæt hīe bēoð 160  
forode, gebēte mid xv scillingum Monnes cinbān, gif hit  
bið tōclofen, geselle mon xii scillingas tō bōte

51 Gif monnes ðrotbolla bið þýrel, gebēte mid xii  
scillingum

52 Gif monnes tunge bið of hēafde oþres monnes 165  
dædum dōn, þæt biþ gclīc ond ēagan bōt.



## XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

### 1 BE MUNECA RESTE

Ænlypige munecas geond ænlypige bed restan Hy  
bedrēaf onfōn æfter heora drohtnunge gemete ond æfter  
heora abbodes dyhte Gif hit bēon mæge, h̄ ealle on  
ānum hūse restan, gif sēo menigo tōþām micel s̄ þæt  
5 h̄ ne mægen, t̄ynum ond twēntigum on ānum inne  
ætgedere restan mid heora ealdrum, þe embe h̄ carien  
Lēoht on ðām selfum inne singallice ofer ealle niht byrne  
oð lēohtne mergen H̄ gewædode ond begyrde resten, ond  
nāne sex be heora sīdan næbben þel̄sþe h̄ on slæpe  
10 gewundade weorþan, ac þæt h̄ symle gearowe s̄n, ond,  
geworhtum bæacne, h̄ būtan elcunge ārīsende, cāflīce  
gehwyrc oþerne forestæppe ond tō ðām Godes weorce efste,  
þæt þonne s̄ mid mycelre gestæþðignesse ond gemet-  
fæstnesse Sēo geogoð nā getanglice ne licge, ac s̄o yld  
15 þā geogoðe tōlicge Tō þām Godes weorce ārīsende heora  
ælc oþerne myngige, þæt þā slāpule nāne lāde næbben

### 2 BE ÐÆRE WUCAN RÆDERE

Gebroðra geceorde æt hyra m̄ysum ne sceal bēon būtan  
lāhgre rædinge Ne nān ne gedyrstl̄ce þæt hē fārlice bōc  
gelæcce ond þær būtan forescēawunge onginne tō rædenne,  
20 ac þære wucan rædere on ðone Sunnandæg mit bl̄tsunge  
hit beginne Sē þonne æfter mæssan ond hūsrgonge wilnige,  
þæt him fram eallum foregebeden s̄, þæt God ælmihtig  
ūpāhefednesse gāst fram him ādō Ond s̄ þis fers, him  
beginuendum, þiwa gecweden fram eallum. "Drihten,

geopena þū mīne welleras, ond mīn mūð bodige þin lof", 25  
ond þus mid blātsunge beginne þære rædinge þēnunge

Sý þænne hēalīc swīge æt þām gereorde, þæt nānes  
mannes stefn oðþe rēonung þærrune gehȳred ne sý būtan  
þæs ræderes ānes Gif hȳ etende oðþe drincende hwylcera  
þinga behōfien, þæt sý mid sumere getācnunge gebeden ond 30  
nā mid menniscra stefne Ne furþon hyra nān ne gedyrst-  
lāce þæt hē be þære sylfan rædinge þærrune ænig ðing  
āhsige oðþe be ænigum oðrum þingum, þēlāþþe ænig inca  
geseald sý, būtan hit þæt sý, þæt se ealder hwæt scortlice of  
þære rædinge tō hyra gastlican getimbrunge gereccan wile 35

Ðære wucan rædere gange tō hlāfe ond drince, ærðamþe  
hē beginne tō rædenne, for ðæs hālgan hūsles ȳgene ond  
þæt him tō langsum his fæsten ne þince, ete him eft æfter  
his rædinge mid þēningmannum

Ne ræden gebrōðru ne ne singen be nānre endebyrd- 40  
nesse, ac ðā sȳn gecorene tō ðære note þe hit ðōn cunnon  
ond oþre getimbrīan mægen

### 3 BE MYNSTERMONNA HRÆGELHŪSE

Sý gebrōðrum rēaf geseald be swīcnesse ond stapole  
þære stōwe þe hȳ onwuniað ond be þæs eardes oðþe þære  
lyfte gewiðum, on cealdum eardum nēodað þæt þæs rēafes 45  
māre sý, hlēowfæstum lēs Ðæs abbodes forescēawung  
sceal bēon be þysum, hū ðæs nēodige Wē þeah gelȳfað on  
medemum stōwum þæt ænliþigum munecum genihtsumige,  
þæt hē hābbe cūgelan ond syric, sý on wintra sēo cuhle of  
piccum hrægle, hēo sceal bēon on sumera þynne oðþe eald 50  
āwered Hæbban hȳ ēac mid tō wyrcenne scapulare, þæt is  
gehwaðde cūgelan ond slȳflēase, hæbben hȳ tō fōtgewæddum  
hosan ond mēon Ne cīden nō þā munecas ymb þā dēage  
oþþe grēatnesse hyra rēafa, hæbben swylce rēaf swylce mon  
findan mæge on þām earde þe hȳ onwuniað, oþþe swylce mon 55  
undēorest biġan mæge Bescēawige se abbod ond hāte  
besidian þāra rēafa gemet, þæt hȳ ne synd tō scorte ac

gemæste þām þe hyra notiað. Ágifen á þā ealdan, þonne  
 him man niwe réaf sylle, ond tō hrægelhūse betæcen  
 60 þearfum tō dælenne. Genōh is munuce ond ful genihtsum  
 þæt hē hæbbe twā cūgelan ond twēgen synicas for þære  
 nihtware ond for þæs réafes þwēale, idel ond oferflōwend  
 byþ eal þæt tōforan þysum is, gif hit mære bið, hit sý  
 gewanod. Swā oft swā hý āþoroðþe mēon oþþe ænig þing  
 65 niwes underfōn, betæcen ā þæt ealde

Ðā, þā on ytinge āhwyder farað, niman him brēc of  
 hrægelhūse, eft, swā hý hām cumen of þām tærelde,  
 betæcan him gewaxene. Sýn ēac on hrægelhūse gehealden  
 ægðerge cūgelan ge synicas hwathwāra beteran þonne þā  
 70 þe hý gewunlice wenað, ond notian þāra þe for hwylcere  
 nēode on ytinge farað, ond þā eft þām hrægelþene betæcen  
 swā hý hām cumen

Tō bedræafe genihtsumige tō hæbbenne meatte ond  
 hwitel ond bedfelt ond hēatodbolster. Ðeahhwæþere se  
 75 abbod sceal gelōmlice scēawian þā bed ond āsmēagan for  
 syndrigum æhtum. Gif hī hwā hæbbe, oþþe on his bedde  
 funden sý þæt hē from his abbode ne onfēng ond þurh his  
 sylen ne nāfde, underlicge sē þære hefigestan ond þære  
 stiþestan þrēale. Tōþýþæt þes leahter syndrigere æhte mid  
 80 ealle gewanod sý ond ādilegod, synd gesealde from þām  
 abbode ealle nēadbehēfe þing, þæt is, cūgele, syric, mēon,  
 hosa, slýfa, gyrdel, seax, græf, nædl, scēat, weaxbīcda, ðæt  
 ælcere nēode belādung sý ādilegod, þæt hý þurh nēode nāne  
 tale tō syndrigre æhte næbben. Á sceal bēon fram þām  
 85 abbode geornlice bescēawod ond behealden se cwide þe  
 āwriten is on þære bēc þe is gehāten *Actus Apostolorum*,  
 ðæt is, þæt æghwylcum wæs geseald swāswā hē behōfode  
 ond nēode hæfde. Swā ēac se abbod forescēawige þā un-  
 trumnessa þāra, þe for nēode ond þearfe gehwylces þinges  
 90 behōfiað, ond nō on hyra nēode wandige for ðan yflan willan  
*æfestigra manna*. Befence hē ā Godes edlēan on eallum  
 his dōmum, þæt is, þæt him bið æt Godes dōme gelēanod  
 be þām þe hē ær worhte

## XVI CHARTERS

### I GRANT TO ST AUGUSTINE'S

*In nomine Domini* Ealiburh hafap geset myd hyre frēonda þeah tunga, þæt man ælce gēre āgyfe þām hȳwum tō Sanctæ Āgustine of þām lande æt Brādanburnan **XL** ambura mealles ond eald hryðer ond **IIII** weþeras ond **XL** ond **CC** hlāfes ond āne wāge spices ond cȳses ond **IIII** fōþro wudes 5 ond **XX** henfugla Swylc man sē þæt land hæbbe þā ðinge āgyfe for Ealdrēdes sāule ond for Ealiburge, ond þā hiwan āsingan ælce dæge æfter hyra ferse þane sealm for hia *Exaudi te Dominus* Swāhwylc man swā þis ābrece, si hē āscēaden fram Gode ond fram eallum hāllgum ond fram þære hālgan wēre on 10 þysum life ond on ēcnesse þonne synt hērafter þāra manna naman tō gewitnesse þisse gesetednesse, þæt is þonne

|                       |           |           |    |
|-----------------------|-----------|-----------|----|
| Drihtnōþ abbod prēost | Cada      | Wealdhelm |    |
| ond Ōsmund prēost     | Bearnferþ | Dudde     |    |
| Æþelrēd prēost        | Bearnhelm | Ofa       | 15 |
| Wyndhere diacon       | Ealdrēd   | Ofe       |    |
| Bēahmund              | Ealiburh  | Wighelm   |    |
| Cūnheard              | Ealhwaru  | Wullaf    |    |
| Hyse                  | Hōshere   | Ēadweald  |    |
| Adda                  | Lēofe     |           | 20 |

Gif hit þonne swā gegāþ swā wē nā ne wȳscað, þæt hwylc broc on becume þurh hāþen folc oþþe hwylce ðore caufōnesse, þæt hit man ne mæge þæs gēres gelæstan, āgife on oþrum gēare be tweofealdum, gif þonne gīt ne mæge, sylle on triddum gēare be dryfealdum, gyf hē þonne 25 gīt ne mæge ne nelle, āgife land ond bēc þām hiwum tō Sanctæ Āgustine

## 2 KING ALFRED'S WILL

Ic, Ælfrēd cinge, mid Godes gife ond mid geþeahtunge  
 Æþerēdes ercebiſceopes ond ealra Westſeaxena witena gewit-  
 30 neſſe, smēade ymbe mīnre ſāwle þearfe, ond ymbe mīn  
 yrfe þæt mē God ond mīne yldian forġeafon, ond ymbe  
 þæt yrfe þæt Aðulf cinge, mīn fæder, ūs þrum gebrōðrum  
 becwæð, Aþelbolde ond Æðerēde ond mē, ond swylc ūre  
 swylce leuget wære, þæt sē fenge tō eallum Ac hit gelamp  
 35 þæt Aþelbold ġefōr Ond wyt Æþerēd mid ealre West-  
 ſeaxena witena gewitneſſe uncerne dæl oðfaſtan Aþelbyrhte  
 cingce, uncrum mæge, on þā ġerādene, þe hē hit eft ġedyde  
 unc swā ġewylde swā hit þā wæs þā wit hit him oðfaſtan.  
 Ond hē þā swā dyde, ġe þæt yrfe, ġe þæt hē mid uncre  
 40 ġemānan beġeat, ond þæt hē ſylf ġeſtrýnde þā hit swā  
 ġelamp þæt Æþerēd tō feng, þā bæd ic hine beforan ūrum  
 witum eallum, þæt wyt þæt yrfe ġedældon ond hē mē āġeafe  
 minne dæl þā sæde hē mē, þæt hē nāht ēaðe ne mihte  
 tōdælan, forþon hē hæfde ful oft ær on ġefangen, ond hē  
 45 cwæð þæs, þe hē on uncrum ġemānan ġebruce ond ġeſtrýnde,  
 æfter his dæge hē nānum menn sēl ne ūde þonne mē Ond  
 ic þæs þā wæs wel ġeþafa

Ac hit ġelamp þæt wē ealle on hāðenum folce ġebrocude  
 wæron þā ſpiæce wyt ymbe uncre bearn, þæt hý ſumre āre  
 50 beþorftan, sælde unc on þām biocum swā unc sælde þā  
 wæron wē on ġemōte æt Swinbeorgum þā ġecwædon wit  
 on Westſeaxena witena ġewitneſſe, þæt swaðer uncer leng  
 wære, þæt hē ġeūðe oðres bearnum þāra landa þe wyt ſylfe  
 beġeaton ond þāra landa þe unc Aðulf cinge forġeaf be Aðel-  
 55 bolde liſendum, būtan þām þe hē ūs þrum gebrōðrum ġecwæð  
 Ond þæs uncer āġðer oþrum his wedd sealde swaðer uncer  
 leng liſede þæt sē fenge āġþerge tō lande ġe tō mādnum ond  
 tō eallum his æhtum, būtan þām dæle þe uncer ġehwæðer his  
 bearnum becwæð

60 Ac hit ġelamp þæt Æðerēd cinge ġefōr, þā ne cýdde mē  
 nān mann nān yrfeġewrit ne nāne ġewitneſſe, þæt hit ænig  
 oðer wære būtan swā wit on ġewitneſſe ær ġecwædon. þā

gehýrde wē nū manegu yrfegeflitu Nūpā lædde ic Apulfes  
 cinges yrfege writ on ūre gemōt æt Langandene, ond hit  
 man ārædde beforan eallum Westseaxena witum þā hit 65  
 āræd wæs, þā bæd ic hý ealle for minre lufan (ond him mīn  
 wedd bēad, þæt ic hyra nāfre nænne ne oncūþe forþonþe  
 hý on riht spræcon, ond) þæt hyra nān ne wandode ne  
 for minan lufan ne for minum ege þæt hý þæt folc riht  
 ārehton, þýlæs ænig man cweðe þæt ic mīne mægild, oððe 70  
 yldran oððe gingran, mid wō fordēmdē Ond hý ðā ealle  
 tō rihte gerehton ond cwædon, þæt hý nān rihtre riht ge-  
 þencan ne mihtan ne on þām yrfege write gehýran “Nū  
 hit eall āgān is þæron oð þine hand, þonne þū hit becweðe  
 ond sylle swā gesibre handa, swā fremdre, swaðer þē lēofre 75  
 sý” Ond hi ealle mē þæs hyra wedd sealdon ond hyra  
 handsetene, þæt be hyra life hit nænig mann nāfre ne on-  
 wende on nāne oðre wisan būtan swāswā ic hit sylf gecweðe  
 æt þām nýhstan dæge

IC, Ælfrēd, Westseaxena cinge, mid Godes gife ond mid 80  
 þisse gewitnesse gecweðe hū ic ymbe mīn yrfe wille æfter  
 minum dæge Ærest ic an Ēadwearde, minum yldran suna,  
 þæs landes æt Stræthneat on Triconscire, ond Heortigtūnes,  
 ond þā bōcland ealle þe Lēofhēah hylt, ond þæt land æt  
 Caruntūne ond æt Cyllantūne ond æt Burnhamme ond æt 85  
 Wedmōr Ond ic eom fyrmdig tō þām hiwum æt Cēodre,  
 ðæt hý hine cēosan on þā gerād þe wē ær gecweden  
 hæfdon, mid þām lande æt Cwītūne ond þām þe þærtō hýrað  
 Ond ic him an þæs landes æt Cantuctūne ond æt Bede-  
 windan ond æt Pefesigge ond Hysseburnan ond æt Sūtūne 90  
 ond æt Lēodridan ond æt Aweltūne Ond ealle þā bōcland,  
 þe ic on Cent hæbbe ond æt þām nyðeran Hysseburnan ond  
 æt Cýseldene, āgyfe man intō Wintanceastre on þā gerād þe  
 hit mīn fader ær gecwæð, ond þæt mīn sundorfeoh þæt ic  
 Ecgulfe oðfæste on þām neoðeran Hysseburnan Ond þām 95  
 gingran minan suna þæt land æt Eaderingtūne ond þæt  
 æt Dene ond þæt æt Mēone ond æt Ambresbyrig ond æt  
 Deone ond æt Stūnemynster ond æt Gife ond æt Crūcern ond  
 æt Hwitancynan ond æt Axamūðan ond æt Branecescumbe

100 ond æt Columtūne ond æt Twyfyrdre ond æt Mylenburnan  
 ond æt Exanmynster ond æt Sūðeswyrðe ond æt Liwtūne, ond  
 þā land þe þærtō hýran, þæt sýnd, ealle þe ic on Wēalcynne  
 hæbbe būton Triconscīre, ond minre yldstan dehter ðæne  
 hām æt Welewe, ond þære medemestan, æt Clearan ond æt  
 105 Cendefer, ond þære gingestan þone hām æt Welig ond æt  
 Æstūne ond æt Cippenhamme, ond Æðelme, mines brōðer  
 suna, þone hām æt Ealdingburnan ond æt Cumtūne ond æt  
 Crundellan ond æt Bēadingum ond æt Beadingahamme ond  
 æt Burnhām ond æt Ðunresfelda ond æt Æscengum, ond  
 110 Æpelwolde, mines brōðor suna, þone hām æt Godelmingum  
 ond æt Gyldeforda ond æt Stæningum, ond Ōsferðe, minum  
 mæge, þone hām æt Beccaulea ond æt Hryðeranfelda ond æt  
 Diccelingum ond æt Sūðtūne ond æt Lullingmynster ond æt  
 Angemæringum ond æt Felhamme, ond þā land þe þærtō  
 115 hyran, ond Ealhswiðe þone hām æt Lambburnan ond æt Wane-  
 ting ond æt Eðaudūne, ond minum twām sunum ān þusend  
 punda, ægðorum fīf hund punda, ond minre yldstan dehter  
 ond þære medemestan ond þære gingstan ond Ealhswiðe,  
 him fēowrum, fēower hund punda, ælcum ān hund punda,  
 120 ond mīnra ealdormanna ælcum ān hund manceusa, ond  
 Æþelme ond Æþelwolde ond Ōsferðe eacswā, ond Æþerðe  
 ealdormenn ān sweord on hundtēontigum mancusum Ond  
 þām mannum þe mē folgiað, þe ic nū on Æastertidum feoh  
 sealde, twā hund punda āgyfe man him, ond dæle man him  
 125 betweob, ælcum swā him tō gebyrian wille, æfter þære wisan  
 þe ic him nū dælde, ond þām ercebisceope C mancusa, ond  
 Esne bisceope ond Wærterðe bisceope ond þām æt Scīreburnan  
 Eacswā gedæle, for mē ond for mīnne fæder ond for þā frýnd  
 þe hē fore þingode ond ic fore þingie, twā hund punda,  
 130 fīftig mæsseprēostum ofer eall mīn rice, fīftig earmum Godes  
 þēowum, fīftig earmum þearfum, fīftig tō þære cyrican þe ic  
 æt reste Ond ic nāt nāht gewislice hwæðer þæs fēos swā  
 micel is, ne ic nāt þēah his mære sý, būtan swā ic wēne  
 Gyt hit mære sý, bēo hit him eallum gemæne þe ic feoh  
 135 becweden hæbbe Ond ic wille þæt mīne ealdormenn ond  
 mīne þēnigmenn þær ealle mid syndan ond þis þus gedælan  
 þonne hætde ic ær on ððre wisan āwriten ymbe mīn yrfe,

þā ic hæfde mære feoh ond mā māga, ond hæfde monegum  
 mannum þā gewritu oðfæst, ond on þæs ylcan gewitnesse hȳ  
 wæron āwritene, þonne hæbbe ic nū forbærned þā ealdan þe 140  
 ic geāhsian mihte. Gif hyra hwylc funden bið, ne forstent  
 þæt nāht, forþām ic wille þæt hit nū þus sȳ mid Godes  
 fultume. Ond ic wille, þā menn þe þā land habbað þā word  
 gelæstan þe on mines fæder yfegewrite standað, swāswā hȳ  
 fyrrest magon. Ond ic wylle, gif ic ænigum menn ænig 145  
 feoh unlēanod hæbbe, þæt mine māgas þæt hūru gelēanian.  
 Ond ic wylle, þā menn þe ic mine bōcland becweden hæbbe,  
 þæt hȳ hit ne āsyllan of minum cynne ofer heora dæg, ac ic  
 wille ofer hyra dæg þæt hit gange on þā nȳhstan hand mē,  
 būtan hyra hwylc bearn hæbbe, þonne is mē lēofast þæt hit 150  
 gange on þæt strȳned on þā wæpnedhealfe, þā hwile þe ænig  
 þæs wyrðe sȳ. Min yldra fæder hæfde gecweden his land on  
 þā sperehealfe, næs on þā spinhealfe, þonne gif ic gesealde  
 ænigre wiðhanda þæt hē gestrȳnde, þonne forgyldan mine  
 māgas, ond gif hȳ hit be þān libbendan habban wyllan, gif 155  
 hit elles sȳ, gange hit ofer hyra dæg, swāswā wē ær gecweden  
 hæfdon. Forðon ic cweðe þæt hi hit gyldan, forþon hȳ fōð tō  
 minum þe ic syllan mōt swā wiðhanda, swā wæpnedhanda,  
 swaðer ic wylle.

Ond ic bidde on Godes naman ond on his hāligra, þæt 160  
 minra māga nān ne yrfewearda, ne geswence nān nēnig  
 cyrelif þāra þe ic foregeald ond mē Westseaxena witan tō  
 rihte gerehton, þæt ic hi mōt lātan swā frēo, swā þēowe,  
 swaðer ic wille, ac ic for Godes lufan ond for minre sǣwle  
 þearfe wylle, þæt hȳ sȳn heora frēolses wyrðe ond hyra cyres, 165  
 ond ic on Godes lihtendes naman bēode, þæt hȳ nān man  
 ne brocie ne mid fēos manunge ne mid nēnigum þingum,  
 þæt hȳ ne mōtan cēosan swylcne mann swylce hȳ wyllan.  
 Ond ic wylle þæt man āgyfe þām hīwum æt Dōmrahamme  
 hyra landbēc ond hyra frēols swylce hand tō cēosenne swylce 170  
 him lēofast sȳ, for mē ond for Ælfæde ond for ðā frȳnd ðe  
 hēo fore þingode ond ic fore þingie. Ond sēc man ēac on  
 cwicum cēape ymbe minre sǣwle þearfe, swā hit bēon mæge  
 ond swā hit ēac gerysne sȳ ond swā gē mē forgyfan wyllan.



## 3 WITENAGEMOT AT GLOUCESTER (896 A.D.)

175 Rixiendum ūssum Dryhtene, þām hælendan Criste  
 Æfterþonþe āgān wæs ehta hund wintra ond syx oud  
 hundnigontig æfter his ācennednesse, ond þȳ fēowertēoðan  
 gebonngēre, þā þȳ gēre gebēon Æþelrēd ealderman alle  
 Mercna weotan tōsomne tō Glēaweceastre, biscopas ond  
 180 aldermen ond alle his duguðe, ond þæt dyde be Ælfrēdes  
 cyninges gewitnesse ond lēafe Ond hēo þā t̅æ̅r smēadan  
 hū hēo rihtlicost heora þēodscipe, ægðerge for Gode ge for  
 weorlde, gehealdan mehton, ond ēc monige men ryhtan ge  
 godcundra hāda ge weorldcundra, ge on londum, ge on mā  
 185 þāra þinga þe hēo on forhaldne wēran

Ðā cȳdde Wērfers biscop þām weotum, þæt him wære  
 fornēh eall þæt wudulond ongerēafad þe tō Wuduceastre  
 belomp, þæt Æþelbald cyning gesealde tō Weogernaceastre,  
 him tō ēcre ælmessan, Wilferðe biscope tō mæstlonde ond tō  
 190 wudulonde, ond þæt sǣde, þæt hit wære sum genumen tō  
 Bislēge, sum tō Æfeningum, sum tō Scorranstāne, sum tō  
 þornbyrg, þæsþe hē wēnde þā cwædon alle þā weotan,  
 þæt mon ūðe þære cyrcan rihtes swā wel swā ðerre Ond  
 þā sōna wæs Eþelwald þæs wordes, þæt he nō þæs rihtes  
 195 wiðsacan wolde, ond sǣde þæt Aldberht ond Alhhūn biscop  
 wæron ær ymb þæt ylce, ond cwæð þæt hē ælcere circean aa  
 his dǣla rihtes ūðe, ond hit þā swiðe mildelice āgeaf þām  
 biscope, ond hēht his genēat, Ecglaf hātte, ridan mid  
 ceastersētna prēoste, Wulfhūn hātte, ond hē hine þā  
 200 gelǣdde all þā gemæru swā hē him of þām aldan bōcum  
 rǣdde, hū hit ær Æþelbald cyning gemærude ond gesalde

Ðā wilnede Æþelwald swāþēh tō þām biscope ond tō  
 þām higen þæt hēo him milde mōde ālēfdan, þæt hē his  
 mōste brūcan ðā hwile þe hē wære, ond hē, Alhmund his sunu,  
 205 ond hēo hit woldon habban on his lāene ond hīna, ond hē  
 nǣfre ne heora nōwper hune berēafian wolde þære mæstiēd-  
 dene, þe hē him ālēfed hǣfde on Longanhrycge þām tidum  
 þe hine God him salde Ond hē þā Æðelwald, þæt word  
 gecwæð, þæt hit aa hǣfde ofer Godes ēst þe hit hǣfde, būtan

þære cyrcan hlāforde þe hē hit tō āgeaf, būtan Alhmunde, 210  
 ond þæt þonne on ðām gēaran þe hē hēolde þā ylcā  
 frēondrēddene þe hē hēold wið þone biscop Gif hit þonne  
 gebirde, þæt Alhmund swā ðā frēondrēddene healdan nolde,  
 oððe hine mon oferricte þæt hē ne mōste landes wyrðe bēon,  
 oððe, þridða wend, gif him ær his ende gesælde, þæt þonne 215  
 þære cyrcan hlāford fēnge tō his londe

Swā hit Mercna weotan on þām gemōte gerahton, ond  
 him þā bēc wisedon þæs landes Ond þis wæs gedōn on  
 Æðelrēdes gewitnesse aldormonnes ond on Æþelflæde ond  
 Æþulfes aldormonnes ond Æþelferðes aldormonnes ond 220  
 Alhhelmes aldormonnes ond Æadnōðes ond Ælfiðes ond  
 Werferðes ond Æþelwaldes mæssepriēostes ond his āgenra  
 māga, Æþelstānes ond Æþelhūnes, ond ēac Alhmundes, his  
 āgenes suna Ond þus se ceastersētna prēost hit gerād ond  
 se Æþelwaldes genēat mid hine, ærost on Gemyðlēge ond 225  
 þanon on Roddanbeorg sylfne, þanon on Smececumb, þanon  
 on Sengetlēge, þanon on Heardanlēge, þære is oðer noma  
 Dryganlēg, þæt swā on þā læssan Nægleslēge ond swā tō  
 Æþelferðes londe þus him gewisede se Æþelwaldes mon  
 þā gemæru, swā him þā aldan bēc ryhtan ond wisedon 230

## 4 GRANT TO WORCESTER MONASTERY

Ðēam ælmihtigan Gode, þære sōðan Ānnesse ond ðære  
 hālgan Þrynesse on heofonum, sie lof ond wuldor ond dāda  
 þoncung ealra þæra gōða þe hē ūs forgifen hafað For ðæs  
 lufan æt ærestan Æðelrēd ealdorman ond Æðelflæd, ond for  
 Sancte Pētres ond ðære cyricean æt Weogernaceastre, ond 235  
 ēac for Wærferðes bisceopes bāne, heora frēondes, hēhtan  
 bewyrcean þā burh æt Weogernaceastre, eallum þām folce  
 tō gebeorge ond ēac þæron Godes lof tō āwærenne Ond hēo  
 nū cýðað on Godes gewitnesse on þisse bēc, þæt hēo willað,  
 on ælcum þæra gerihta þe tō heora hlāforddōme gebyrað 240  
 oððe on cēapstōwe oððe on stræte, ge binnan byrg ge būtan,

gcunnan healfes Gode ond Sancte Pētre ond þāre cyrcean  
 hlāforde, þæt þy ārlicor on þāre stōwe bēon mæge, ond ēac  
 þy ēaðr be summum dæle þæs hēoredes helpa, ond þæt  
 245 heora gemynd on ēcnesse þy fæstlicor on ðære stōwe sēo ðā  
 hwile ðe Godes hēarsumnes on ðām mynstre bēo Ond  
 Wærferð bisceop ond se hēored habbað geseted þās godcund-  
 nesse beforan ðære þe him mon dæghwāmlice dæð, ge be  
 heora life ge æfter heora life, þæt ðonne æt ælcum ūhtsonge  
 250 ond æt ælcum æfensonge ond æt ælcum undernsonge *De*  
*profundis* ðone sealm ðā hwile þe hēo lifgeon, ond æfter  
 heora life *Laudate Dominum*, ond ælce Sæternesdæge on  
 Sancte Pētres cyrcean ðrittig sealma ond heora mæssan  
 ægðerge for hēo lifgende ge ēac forð gelēorde Ond þonne  
 255 cýðeð Æþelræd ond Æþelfiæd þæt hēo willað mid ēstfullan  
 mōde ðisses unnan Gode ond Sancte Pētre on Ælfrēdes  
 cyninges gewitnesse ond ealra ðāra witena ðe on Myrcna  
 lande syndon, būtan þæt se wægnscilling ond se sēampending  
 gonge tō ðæs cyninges handa, swā hē ealning dyde æt Saltwic  
 260 Ah elles ge landfeoh ge fhtewite ge stale ge wōhceapung ge  
 burhwealles sceatinge ge ælc þāra wōnessa ðe tō ænige bōte  
 gebyrie, þæt hit āge healf ðære cyrcean hlāford Godes þances  
 ond Sancte Pētres, swāswā hit mon tō cēapstōwe gesette ond  
 on strætum, ond wiðūtan ðā cēapstōwe sēo se bisceop his  
 265 landes ond ealra his gerihta wyrðe, swā hit ær ūre foregangan  
 gesetton ond gefiēodan Ond Æþelræd ond Æþelfiæd ðis  
 dydon on Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond on Myrcna  
 witena, ðāra naman hērbeāftan āwritene standað, ond on  
 Godes ealmhtiges naman halsiað calle heora æfterfylgendan,  
 270 þæt nænig mon þās ælmeassan ne wanige þe hēo for Godes  
 lufan ond Sancte Pētres tō ðære cyrcean geseald habbað

5 LETTER TO KING EDWARD THE ELDER  
 (901-924 AD)

Lēof, ic þe cýðe hū hit wæs ymb þæt lond æt Funtial, þā  
 fif hīda þe Æðelm Higa ymb spycð Ðā Helmstān þā

undæde gedyde, þæt hē Æðerēdes belt forstæl, þā ongon  
 Higa him specan sōna on mid ðōran onspecendan, ond wolde 275  
 him oðflitan ðæt lond. Ðā sōhte hē mē ond bæd mē ðæt ic  
 him wære forespeca, forðon ic his hæfde ær onfongen æt  
 bisceopes handa ær hē wā undæde gedyde. Ðā spæc ic him  
 fore ond þingade him tō Ælfrēde cinge. Ðā (God forgelde  
 his sāule!), wā lȳfde hē ðæt hē mōste bēon ryhtes wyrðe for 280  
 mire forspæce ond ryhtreace wið Æðelm ymb ðæt lond. Ðā  
 hēt hē hie sēman. Ðā wæs ic dāra monna sum þe wærtō  
 genemned wærian, ond Wihtbord ond Ælfric (wæs wā hræðrēn)  
 ond Byrthelm ond Wulfhūn þes blaca æt Sumortūne ond  
 Strica ond Ubba ond mā monna þonne ic nū genemnan mæge 285  
 Ðā reahte heora ægðer his spell. Ðā þūhte ūs eallan þæt  
 Helmstān mōste gān forð mid ðōn bōcon ond geāgnigean him  
 ðæt lond, ðæt hē hit hæfde swā Æðeldrȳð hit Ōsulf on æht  
 gescalde wið gemēdan fēo, ond hēo cwæð tō Ōsulf ðæt hēo  
 hit ahte him wel tō syllanne, forðon hit wæs hire morgengifu 290  
 wā hēo æst tō Aðulf cōm. Ond Helmstān þis eal on þon aðe  
 befēng. Ond Ælfrēd cing wā Ōsulf his hondsetene sealde,  
 wā hē ðæt lond æt Æðeldrȳðe bohte, ðæt hit swā stōndan  
 mōste, ond Eadweard his ond Æðelnāð his ond Dēormōd his,  
 ond ælcas þāra monna ðe mon wā habban wolde 295

Ðā wē hie æt Weardōran nū sēmdan, þā bær mon wā bōc  
 forð ond rædde hie, þā stōd sēo hondseten eal wæron. Ðā  
 þūhte ūs eallan, ðe æt þære sōme wæran, þæt Helmstān wære  
 aðe þæs wē nēar. Ðā næs Æðelm nā fullice geðafa, ær wē  
 ēodan in tō cinge ond sēdan eall, hū wē hit reahtan ond be 300  
 hwȳ wē hit reahtan, ond Æðelm stōd self þærinne mid, ond  
 cing stōd, þwōh his honda, æt Weardōran innan þon būre.  
 Ðā hē ðæt gedōn hæfde, wā āscade hē Æðelm hwȳ hit him  
 ryht ne wūhte ðæt wē him gereaht hæfdan, cwæð ðæt hē  
 nān ryhtre geðencan ne meahte, þonne hē þone āð āgīfan 305  
 mōste gif hē meahte. Ðā cwæð ic þæt hē wolde cunnigan  
 (ond bæd ðone cing ðæt hē hit āndagade, ond hē wā swā  
 dyde), ond hē gelædde wā tō ðon āndagan ðone āð be fullan,  
 ond bæd mē ðæt ic him fultemade, ond cwæð ðæt him wære  
 lēofre ðæt hē alde ðonne se āð forburste oððe hit æfr 310

æde Ðā cwæð ic ðæt ic him wolde fylstan tō ryhte ond  
 næfre tō nānan wō, on ðā gerāda þe hē his bēc mē ūðe,  
 ond hē mē ðæt on wedde gesealde Ond wē ridan ðā tō  
 ðon āudagan, ic, ond Wihtbord rād mid mē, ond Byrthelm  
 315 rād ðider mid Æðelme, ond wē gehýrdan ealle ðæt hē ðone  
 āð be fulan āgeaf. Ðā wē cwædan ealle ðæt hit wære ge-  
 endodu spæc, ðā se dōm wæs gefylled Ond, lēof, hwonne  
 bið ēngu spæc geendedu, gif mon ne mæg nōwðerne mid  
 fēo ne mid āðe geendigan? Oððe gif mon ælcne dōm wile  
 320 onwenden ðe Ælfrēd cing gesette, hwonne habbe wē þonne  
 gemōtad? Ond hē mē ðā bōc ðā āgeaf, swā hē mē on  
 ðon wedde ær geseald hæfde, sōna swā se āð āgifen wæs,  
 ond ic him gehēt ðæt hē mōste ðes londes brūcan ðā  
 hwile ðe hē līde, gif hē hine wolde būtan bysmore ge-  
 325 healdan

Ðā onufan ðæt, ymb ān oðer healf gēar nāt ic hweðer  
 ðe ymb tuā, ðā forstæl hē ðā unlādian oran æt Funtial, ðe hē  
 mid ealle fore forwearð, ond drāf tō Cythl, ond hine mon  
 þæræt āparade, ond his spermon āhredde ðā sporwreclas  
 330 Ðā hē flēah ðā tōrýpte hine ān brēmber ofer ðæt nebb Ðā  
 hē ætsacan wolde, þā sæde him mon þæt tō tæcne Ðā swāf  
 Eanulf Pencarding on (wæs gerēfa), ðā genōm eal ðæt yrfe  
 him on þæt hē āhte tō Tyssebyrig Ðā āscade ic hine hwȳ  
 hē swā dyde, ðā cwæð hē ðæt hē wære ðeof, ond mon  
 335 gerehte ðæt yrfe cinge forðon hē wæs cinges mon Ond  
 Ordlāf fēng tō his londe forðon hit wæs his lāen ðæt hē on  
 sæt, hē ne meahte nā his forwyrcan Ond tū hine hōte ðā  
 flýnan

Ðā gesōhte hē ðines fæder lic, ond brōhte insigle tō mē,  
 340 ond ic wæs æt Cippanhomme mit tē Ðā āgeaf ic ðæt  
 insigle ðē, ond tū him forgēafe his caid ond ðā āre ðe hē gēt  
 on gebogen hæfð Ond ic fēng tō minan londe, ond sealde  
 hit ðon biscope ðā on ðine gewitnesse ond ðinra weotena, ðā  
 fif hīda wið ðon londe æt Lidgeard, wið fif hīdan, ond  
 345 biscop ond eal hiwan forgēafan mē ðā fēower, ond ān wæs  
 tēoðinglond Ðonne, lēof, is mē micel nēodðearf ðæt hit mōte

standan swā hit nū gedōn is ond gefyrn wæs Gif hit elles-  
hwæt bið, ðonne sceal ic ond wylle bēon gehealden on ðon ðe  
nē tō ælmessan ryht tīncð

*In dorso* Ond Æðelm Higa ðode of ðām geflite ðā 350  
cing wæs æt Worgemynster, on Ordlaſes gewitnesse ond on  
Ōsterðes ond on Oddan ond on Wihtbordes ond on Ælfstānes  
ðys blerian ond on Æðelnōðes.

## 6 SERVILLE TENURE ON AN ENGLISH MANOR (901 A.D.)

Hēr synd gewriten þā gerihta þæ ðā ceorlas sculan dōn  
tō Hysseburnan. Ærest æt ilcan hīwisce feowertī penega 355  
tō herfestes emnihte, ond VI ciricmittan ealað, ond III sesðlar  
hlāfhwētes, ond III æceras geerian on heora āgenre hwile ond  
mid heora āgenan sæde gesāwan ond on hyra āgenre hwile on  
bærene gebringan, ond ðreo pund gafolbæres ond healfne æcer  
gafolmæde on hiora āgenre hwile ond þæt on hræce gebringan, 360  
ond III fōðera āclofenes gafolwyda tō scidhræce on hiora  
āgenre hwile, ond XVI gyða gafoltīninga ēac on hiora āgenre  
hwile. ond tō Ēastran twō ēwe mid twām lamban, ond wē  
talað twō geong scēap tō ealdscēape Ond hī sculan waxan  
scēap ond sciran on hiora āgenre hwile, ond ælce wucan wircan 365  
ðæt hī man hāte, būtan ðūm ān tō middanwintra, ðoeru tō  
Ēastran ðridde tō gangdagan

Ðis synd þā landgemēro Ærest of Twyfynde andlang  
weges tō Fearnhlince, þanan andlang wesges tō Æsesbeorge,  
þanan on gerihte tō þære pīrgan, þonne andlang wesges on 370  
Ceardices beorg, þonne on Wiðiggrāfe, þonne on ðone weg  
þe scýt ofer ðā dīc, þonne andlang wesges on þā coppedan āc,  
þanan andlang wesges oð hē tō wuda lið, þonne on gerihte  
on Stōdlēnge sūpewearde, þonne andlang Mearcweges ūtt  
wið Feldbeorga, þonne andlang Mearcweges tō þān hagan 375

|                        |                     |                   |
|------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| 355 hīlcan, feowertī   | 358 sæda gerawan    | 358, 363 wile     |
| 359 gauolbæier, heafne | 360, 361, 362 gauol | 360 āgenre        |
| 361 æclofenas, hræce   | 362 ond             | 363, 366 ceastran |
| 363 Not in MS          | 364 ealaseapan      | 365 wircen        |
| 367 ganddagan          | 368 langgemero      | 366 and           |
|                        | 373 of              |                   |

besūþan Fearnlēage, andlang hagan ūtt tō Ubbanlēage  
 stigele, þonne andlang hagan tō Woces geate, þanan  
 andlang hagan on Tyrwenes slēdes hēafad, þonne andlang  
 hagan ūtt tō Bitan cnolle on ðone lithagan, andlang þære  
 380 þorngræfan þwýres ofer Hysseburnan on Gōsdæne, þonne  
 andlang þæs wegese þe lið andlang Gōsdæne þwýres ofer in  
 Waldes weg, þonne andlang wegese on þone beorg æt Wæcces  
 trēowe, þanan onbūtan Higdlūne þornas tō Brūnes hamme,  
 þonne andlang hagan tō þām grundlēasan pytte, þanan on  
 385 gerihte andlang hagan tō Hremmes dene, þonne andlang  
 hagan on ðone ealdan mapolder besūþan Tutan mære, þonne  
 andlang hagan on Sōtceorles æcer, þanan ofer ðā dæne ūpp  
 be wyrtwalan, þonne onbūtan þone gāran on ðone biwindlan,  
 þonne andlang Mearcwegese tō Wifan stocce, þanan andlang  
 390 þæs ealdan wegese tō Brādanlæa, þonne an westeweard Geapan  
 gāran, þanan tō þære hāran apoldre, þonne andlang dic ūtt  
 on Terstān on þone sýþeran steð, þonne andlang steþes,  
 þonne beneoðan Bēamwær on þone norþere steþ andlang  
 stapes eft on Twyfyde.

# 7. BISHOP OF WINCHESTER TO KING EDWARD

(901-908 A D)

395 Ic, Denewulf bisceop, kȳðæ Ēadwarde kyninge, minum  
 hlāfurdæ, ymb þæt land on Bēaddinctūne, þæ ðū mæ firmdig  
 tō wæræ ðæt ic þæ lēndæ þonnæ, min lēof, hæbbe ic nū æt  
 ðām hiwum fundæn on Wintæceastræ, gæ æt zeldran ga æt  
 giengran, þæt hie mæ mid ealræ æstæ unnun his, ðæ ðæt  
 400 tō bōciunnæ þinnæ deg, swæðær tō brūcannæ swæðær tō  
 lænannæ, ðæ þæ lēofust bið þonnæ is þæs londæs hundseo-  
 fontig hida, ond is nū eall gewæred, ond ðā hit æst min  
 hlāford mæ tō lāet, þā wæs hit ierfælæas ond mid hæðnum folce  
 ābūrod Ond ic ðā sælf þæt ierfæ tōgestrindæ, þæt ðær mon  
 405 siððun bi wæs Ond wæ his þā nū swȳðæ ēadmōdlicæ unnon

|                                                                               |                  |                       |                   |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|
| 393 þornes                                                                    | 384 grundelēasan | 385, 393 þæt          | 386 ðære          |
| 388 MS wyrtwalan þonne onbūtan þone gāran on ðone biwindlan þonne onbūtan etc | 394 æft          | 398 geldran           | 399 mæ            |
| 401 his                                                                       | 402, 404 ðu      | 403 laford, þu, æðnum | 400 swuðæ, swuðum |

þonnæ, mīn lēof, siondon hīwan nū fīrmdige þæt hit  
 æfter þīnun degæ tō þære stōwæ æft āgyfæn sīe Ðonnæ is  
 þær nū irfæs þæs, þæ se stranga wintær lāfæd hæfð, nigon ealð  
 briðru, ond fēower ond hundændlæftig ealdra swīna, ond fīftig  
 wæþera, būtan þām scipæ ond swīnun þæ ðā hīrdas habban 410  
 sculon, ðāra is twæntig ealdra, ond þær is hundendlæftig ealdra  
 scēapa ond seofæn þēowæ mæn ond twæntig flicca, ond næs þær  
 cornæs mære þonnæ þær wæs bisceopæs færm gægcarwodu,  
 ond þær hundniogontig gæsāwænra æcæra þonnæ biddað þæ  
 bisceop ond þā hīwan on Wintanceastræ ðæt tō ælmasan for 415  
 Godæs lufan ond for ðære hālgan ciricean þæt ðū þære stōwæ  
 londæs māræ ne willne, forðamþe him ðyncð, ymbæ ðīne hās,  
 þæt nāðær ne þæ ne ūs God ne þurfe oncunnan for þære  
 wamungæ on ūrum dæge, forðamþe ðære wæs swiðæ micel  
 Godes bæbodd, þā mon þā lond tō þære stōwæ gesealdæ 420

## 8 WILL OF ÆTHELWOLD, ALDORMAN (946-955 A.D.)

Hēr geswutelad, þæt Æadrēd cing geūþe þæt land æt  
 Wīlg, þā twelf hīda, to scrūdfultume þām hirede intō Ealdan  
 Mynstre

Lēof, Æþelwold ealdarman cȳþ his lēofan cynehlāforde,  
 Eadrēd cynge, hū ic wille ymbe þā landāre þe ic æt mīne 425  
 hlāforde gecarnode Ærest, Gode ond þære hālgan stōwe æt  
 þām bisceopstōle æt Wintanceastre, þām bisceope ond þām  
 hīwum, þæt land æt Wīlg, þā twelf hīda, tō scrūdfultume,  
 þæt hī mē on heora gebeddrēdenne hæbben, swāswā ic him tō  
 gelyfe Ond þām cinge mīne hæregeatwa fēowersweord ond 430  
 fēower spæra ond fēower scyldas, ond fēower bēagas, twēgen  
 on hundtwelftigum mancosun ond twēgen on hundeahtatigum,  
 ond fēower hors, ond twā sylfrene fata Ond mīnum brēðer  
 Æadrice þæt land æt Ocebūnan ond æt Æscesdūne ond æt  
 Ceghām ond æt Wessingatūne, ond Æþelstāne, mīnæ brēðer, 435  
 þet land æt Brādanwætere ond þet æt Nīwantūne, ond Ælfsige,

|           |                 |             |                      |
|-----------|-----------------|-------------|----------------------|
| 406 hīwun | 408 þæs         | 412 twæntig | 417 māræn, ymbæ dūne |
| 418 þurfa | 420 mæn, stōðas | 430 minne   | 433 fēower           |



mīnes brēðer suna, þæt land æt Carcel, ond Ælfstānes suna  
 mīnes brōþor þæt land æt Cleran. Ond eall þæt yrfe þæ ic  
 hæbbe on lāenelendum, þonne wille ic þæt þæt sie gedēled for  
 440 mīne sāwle, swāswā ic nū þām frēondum sāde þæ ic tō spræc

## 9 QUEEN EADGIFU (c 961 AD)

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope ond Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede,  
 hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon þæt is, þæt hire lāfde hire  
 fæder land ond bōc, swā hē mid rihte beget ond him his  
 yldran lāfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude xxx  
 445 punda æt Godan, ond betāhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō  
 ānwedde, ond hē hit hæfde vii winter. Þā gelamp emb þā  
 tid þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wigge tō Holme. Þā  
 nolde Sigelm, hire fæder, tō wigge faron mid nānes mannes  
 scette unāgifu, ond āgef þā Godan xxx punda, ond becwæþ  
 450 Ēadgife his dehter land ond bōc sealde. Þā hē on wigge  
 āfeallen was, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos āgīftes, ond þæs landes  
 wyrnde oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit fæstlice  
 Byrhtsige Dȳrnecg swā lange, oð þā witan þe þā wāron  
 gerehton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hne fæder hand geclēnsian  
 455 be swā myclan fēo. Ond hēo þæs āþ lādde on ealie þeode  
 gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, ond þær geclēnsude hire fæder  
 þæs āgīftes be xxx punda āþe. Þāgȳt hēo ne mōste landes  
 brūcan, ær hne frȳnd fundon æt Ēadwearde cynce þæt hē  
 him þæt land forbēad, swā hē æniges brūcan wolde, ond hē  
 460 hit swā ālēt.

Þā gelamp on fyriste þæt se cynecg Godan oncūþe swā  
 swȳþe, swā him man ætrehte bēc ond land ealle þā þe hē  
 āhte. Ond se cynecg hine þā ond ealle his āre mid bōcum  
 ond landum forgeaf. Ēadgife tō ātēonne swāswā hēo wolde  
 465 þā cwaþ hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian  
 swā hē hire tō gecarnud hæfde, ond āgef him ealle his land  
 būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande, ond nolde þā bēc  
 āgīfan, ær hēo wyste hū getriwlice hē hi æt landum healdan  
 wolde.

þā gewāt Æadweard cyneg, ond fēncg Æpelstān tō rice 470  
 þā Godan sēl pūhte, þā gesōhte hē þone kynincg Æpelstān,  
 ond bād þæt hē him geþingude wip Æadgife his bōca edgīft,  
 ond se cyneg þā swā dyde, ond hēo him ealle āgef būton  
 Osterlandes bēc Ond hē þā bēc unnendre handa hire tō  
 lēt, ond þāra ōþerra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude, ond, ufenan 475  
 þæt, twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geboienne ond ungeboreenne,  
 þæt þis æfre gesett spæc wære Ond þis wæs gedōn on  
 Æpelstānes kynincges gewitnesse ond his wytena æt Hamme  
 wip Læwe Ond Æadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea  
 cyninga dagas, hire suna

480

þā Æadræd geendude, ond man Æadgife berȳpte ælcere  
 āre, þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān ond Lēofric, on  
 Æadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlungon ond æt  
 Osterlande, ond sēdon þām cilde Æadwige, þe þā gecoren  
 wæs, þæt hȳ rihtur hiora wāren þonne hire þæt þā swā 485  
 wæs oþ Æadgār āstipude, ond hē ond his wytan gerehton  
 þæt hȳ mǣnfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden, ond hī hire āre  
 gerehton ond āgāfon þā nam Æadgifu, be þæs cynincges  
 lēafe ond gewitnesse ond ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, ond  
 land betæhte intō Crīstes cyrcean, mid hīe āgenum handum 490  
 ūp on þone altare lēde, þān hȳiede on ēcnesse tō āre ond  
 hīe sǣwle tō reste, ond cwæþ þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum  
 heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrge on ēcnesse, þe þās gife  
 æfre āwende oþþe gewanude þus cōm þeos ār intō Crīstes  
 cyrcean hȳiede

495

## 10 CHARTER OF EDGAR TO ELY (970 A.D.)

Gode ælmihtigum rixiende, ðe riēt ond gewissað eallum  
 gesceaftum þurh his āgenne wīsdōm Ond hē ealra cīninga  
 cynedōm gewylt, ic, Æadgār cīning, ēac þurh his gife ofer  
 Engla þeode nū ūp ārāred, ond hē hæfð nū gewylt tō mīnum  
 anwealde Scottas ond Cumbras ond ēac swylce Bryttas, ond eall 500  
 þæt ðis īgland him onīnnan hæfð, þæt ic nū on sibbe gesitte  
 minne cȳnestōl, hohful embe þæt, hū ic his lof ārāre, ðēlæsðe  
 his lof ālīge tō swȳðe nū on ūrum tīman þurh ūre āsolcen-

nysse Ac ic wille nū þurh Godes wissunge þā forlætenan  
 505 mynstru on minum anwealde gehwær mid munecum gesettan  
 ond eac mid mynecenum, ond Godes lof geedniwian ðe ær wæs  
 forlæten, Criste wissendum, ðe cwæð þæt hē wolde wunian  
 mid ūs oð þissere *worulde* geendunge, ond þā munecas libban  
 heora lif æfter regole þæs hālgan Benedictes ūs tō þingunge,  
 510 þæt wē þone Hælend habban ūs glædne ond hē ūs gewissige ond  
 ūne eard gehealde ond æfter geendunge þæt eac lif ūs forgife

Nū is mē on mōde æfter mynegungum Atheluuoldes  
 bisceopes, þe mē oft manode, þæt ic wille goodian þurh Godes  
 silfes fultum þæt mynster on Ælig mid āgenum frēodōme ond  
 515 sinderlicum wurðmynte, ond siððan mid æhtum, þām tō  
 bigleofan þe wē gelōgiað þær tō Godes ðeowdōme, þe ðær  
 simble wunon Sēo stōw wæs gehālgod iū fram ealdum  
 dagum þām hālgan Pētre tō wyrðmynte, ðæra apostola yldost,  
 ond hēo wæs geglengd þurh Godes sylfes wundia, þe gelōme  
 520 wurdon æt Atheldrýthe byrgene, þæs hālgan mæðenes, þe ðær  
 gehāl lið oð þis on eallhwittre ðryh of marmstāne geworht  
 Be hyre wē rædað, hū hēo hēr on līue wæs, ond hū hēo Gode  
 ðeowode on gōdie drohtnunge ond be hyre geendunge, ond hū  
 hēo ūp ādōn wæs ansund of hyre byrgene, swās wā Bēda  
 525 āwrat, Engla þeodæ lārēow, on his lārbōcum

Nū wæs se hālga stede yuele forlæten mid læssan  
 ðeowdōme þonne ūs gelicode nū on ūrum timan, ond eac wæs  
 gehwyrfed þām cyninge tō handa (ic cweðe be mē sylfum),  
 ac Atheluuold bisceop, þe is min rādbora ond sōð Godes frēond,  
 530 sealde mē tō gehwearfe þone hām Heartingas on sixtigum  
 hidum wið þām mynsterlande þe lið intō Ælig, ond ic þā  
 geēacnode intō Ælig mynstre þās ðiŷ hāmas ðe þus sind  
 gehātene, Meldeburna, Earningaford, Norðwold Ond hē  
 þærrihte mid minum rāde ond fultume mid munecum gesette  
 535 þæt mynster æfter regole, ond him ealdor gesette ūs eallum  
 ful cūðne, Brihtnōð gehāten, þæt hē under him þane hālgan  
 regol for Gode geforðade æfter mynsterlicum þeawe

Ðā gelicode mē þæt hē hit swā gelōgode mid Godes  
 þeowum Gode tō lofe Ond ic þā geēacnode tō þære ærran  
 540 sylene tŷu þūsenda ælfixa ælce geāre þām munecum, þe mē

for fyrdinge gefyrndagum ārās binnan þām iggoðe of þām  
 folce æt Wyllan, ond ealle þā sōcna ēac ofer þæt fennland intō  
 þām twām hundredum him tō scrūdfultume, ond on Ēastenglan  
 æt Wichlāwan ēac ealle þā sōcna ofer fif hundredum Ond  
 oter ealle þā land gelice þā sōcna þe intō þām mynstre nū 545  
 synd begytene, oððe ðā þe him gýt becomað þurh Cristes  
 forescēawunge oððe þurh cēap oððe þurh gife, habban hī  
 æfre on eallum þā sōcne, ond þone fēorðan pening on folclīce  
 stēore intō Grantanbrīge be mīnre unnan Ond gif ænig  
 mann þiss āwenden wylle, þonne gange eall sēo sōcn, þe tō 550  
 ānre niht feornie gebyrēð, intō þære stōwe Ond bēo þis  
 priuilegium (þæt is, sindorlice wyrdmynt oððe āgen frēodōm)  
 intō þære stōwe mid eallum þisum ðingum Gode geoffrod  
 mid ūrum goodum willan, Gode æfre frīg ond Godes hālgum,  
 for mīnre sāwle ond mīnra yldrena, ūs tō ālȳsednesse, swā þæt 555  
 nān þæra cyninga ðe cumað æfter mē oððe ealdorman oððe  
 oðer rīca mid ænigum riccetera oððe unrihte þiss ne āwende  
 oððe gewange, beþāmþe hē nelle habban Godes āwyrgednesse  
 ond his hālgena ond mīne ond mīnra yldrena, þe þās ðing fore  
 synd gefrēode on ēcum frēote on ēcnysse 560

## II WILL OF LEOFWINE, SON OF WULFSTAN (998 A.D.)

*In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi* þys is Lēofwines  
 cwide, Wulfstānes suna þæt is þonne ærest, þæt ic gean  
 Criste ond Sancte Pētre for mīnre sāwle intō Westmynster  
 ealra þāra þinga þe mē Crīst tō gefultuman wyle æt þām  
 lande æt Cynlauedyne ond æt Mearcynegseollan on wuda ond 565  
 on felda Ond ic gean of Pūrlēa intō Hnutlēa healfere hīde  
 landes on ēasthealf stræte for mīne sāwle þām Godes þēowan,  
 ond mīnre fapan, Lēofware, þæs hēafodbotles on Pūrlēa ond  
 ealles þæs þe mē þær tō lōcaþ Ond gif Ēadwold længe  
 libbe, hire suna, þonne hēo, fō hē þærtō Gif hēo þonne 570  
 læng bēo ond þæt God wille, sylle hit on þā hand þe hire æfre  
 betst gehȳre on uncer bēga cynne Ond ic gean mīnum

hlāforde, Wulfstāne biſceope, þæs landes æt Bærlingum  
 þys wæs gedōn þæs gēares fram ūes Drihtnes gebyrðtīde  
 575 DCCCCXCVIII

## 12 AN EXETER GUILD

þeos gesamnung is gesamnod on Exanceastre for Godes  
 lufun ond for ūsse sǣule þearfe, ægþerge be ūsses lifes gesund-  
 fulnesse, ge ðac be þām æfteran dægun þa wē tō Godes  
 dōme for ūs sylfe bēon willaþ þonne habbaþ wē gecweden  
 580 þæt ūre mytting sie þriwa on XII mōnðum āne tō Sancte  
 Michaëles mæssan, ðpre siðe tō Sancte Marian mæssan ofer  
 midne winter, þridan siþe on eallhǣlegra mæssedæg ofer  
 Ēastron Ond hæbbe ælc gegilda II sesteras mealles, ond ælc  
 cniht āne, ond sceat huniges Ond se mæssepreost āsinge  
 585 twā mæssan, ðpre for þā lyfigendan frýnd, ðpere for þā forð-  
 gefarenan, æt ælcere mittinge, ond ælc gemānes hādes brōður  
 twēgen salteras sealma, ððerne for þā lifgendan fiýnd, ðperne  
 for þā forðgefarenan Ond æt forðsiþe ælc monn VI mæssan,  
 oððe VI salteras sealma, ond æt sūptōre ælc mon V peningas,  
 590 ond æt hūsbyrne ælc mon āne pening Ond gif hwylc man  
 þone āndagan forgēmelēasige, æt forman cyrre III mæssan,  
 æt ðperun cyrre V, æt þridan cyrre ne scire his nān man,  
 bûtun hit sie for mettrumnesse oððe for hlāfordes nēode  
 Ond gif hwylc monn þone āndagan oferhebbe æt his gescote,  
 595 bēte be twīfealdun Ond gief hwylc monn of þis gefērscipe  
 ðperne misgrēte, gebēte mid XXX peninga. Þonne biddaþ  
 wē for Godes lufun þæt ælc mann þās gemittinge mid rihte  
 healde, swā wē hit mid rihte gerædod habbaþ God ūs tō  
 þām gefultuunge

## XVII LEECHDOMS

### 1 FOR BRAINS

Wið þā blegene Genim nigon ægra ond se oð hig fæste, ond  
nim þā geolcan ond dō þæt hwite aweg, ond miera ðā geolcan on  
ānre mannān, ond wring þæt wōs ūt þurh ænne clād, ond nim  
eall swā fela dropena wīnes swā ðāra ægra bēo, ond eall swā  
fela dropena unhālgodes eles, ond eall swā fela huniges  
dropena, ond of fīoles moran eall swā fela dropena Genim  
þonne ond gedō hit eall tōsomne, ond wring ūt þurh ænne  
clād, ond syle þūm menn etan Him byð sōna sēl

### 2 FOR BROKEN LIMBS

Gif scancan synd forode, nim bānwyrht, gecnūwa, gēot  
æges þæt hwite, mung tōsomne scancfōredum men Wið  
fōredum lime, lege þās sealfe on þæt forode lim, ond forlege  
mid elmrinde, dō spile tō, eft simle nīwa oþþæt gehālod  
sīe Gerendra elmrinde ond āwyl swiðe, dō þonne of þā rinde,  
genim linsēd, gegrind briwe wið þām elmes dænce, þæt bið  
gōd sealf fōredum lime

15

### 3 FOR WOLF'S-BANE

Gif mon þung ete, āþege buteran ond drince, se þung  
gewit on þā buteran Eft wiþ þon stande on hēafde, āslēa  
him mon fela scarpēna on þām scaucan, þonne gewit ūt þæt  
ātter þurh þā scearpan

## 4 BEFORE FIGHTING

- 20    Gif mon fundige wiþ his fēond tō gefeohtanne, stæþ-  
 swealwan briddas gesēoþe on wine, ete þonne ær, oþþe  
 wyllewætre sēoðe

## 5 FOR FOOTSORENNESS

- Wiþ miclum gonge ofer land, þylæs hē tēorige, mucgwyrt  
 nime him on hand, oþþe dō on his scō, þylæs hē mēþige  
 25    Ond þonne hē niman wille ær sunnan ūpgange, cweþe þās  
 word ærest "*Tollam te, artemisia, ne lassus sum in uia.*"  
 Gesēna hie þonne þū ūp tēo

## 6 FOR BALDNESS

- Gif mannes feax fealle, wyrc him sealfe    Nim þone miclan  
 þung ond haransprecel ond ēawyrte moþowearde ond feldwyrt,  
 30    wyrc of þære wyrt ond of þisum eallum þā sealfe, ond of þære  
 buteran þe nān wæter on ne cōme    Gif feax fealle, āwylle  
 eoforfearn ond beþe þæt hēafod mid þy swā wearme    Wiþ þon,  
 gif man calu sie, Plinius, se micla læce, segþ þisne læcedōm  
 Genim dēade bēon, gebærne tō ahsan, linsæd ēac, dō ele tō on  
 35    þæt, sēoþe swiþe lange ofer glēdum, āsēoh þonne ond āwringe  
 ond nime welies lēaf, gecnūwige, gēote on þone ele, wylle eft  
 hwile on glēdum, āsēoh þonne, smire mid æfter baþe

- Hēafodbæþ wið þon weliges lēaf wylle on wætere,  
 þweah mid þy ær þū hit smeruwe, ond þā lēaf cnūa swā  
 40    gesoden, wriþ on niht on, oþþæt hio sien drige, þæt þū mæge  
 smerwan æfter mid þære sealfe, dō swā xxx nihta, leng,  
 gif his þearf sie    Wiþþonþe hær ne weaxe, æmettan ægru  
 genim, gnid, smit on þā stōwe, ne cymð þær næfre ænig  
 feax ūp  
 45    Gif hær tō þicce sie, genim swealwan, gebærn under  
 tigelan tō ahsan, ond læt scēadan þā ahsan on

## 7 HOW TO APPLY LEECHDOMS

Hū mon scyle þone monnan innan ond ūtan lācman mid hātum ond cealdum Innan, mid lactucan ond clātan ond cucurbitan, drince on wine, baþige hine on swētum wætre Ūtan, hē is tō lācnianne mid gerōsode ele ond tō smirwanne, 50 ond onlegena geworhte of wine ond winbergum, ond oft of butran ond of niwum weaxe ond of ysopo ond of ele onlegen geworht Meng wiþ gōse smeru oððe swīnes rysle, ond wið rēcels ond mintan, ond þonne hē hine baþige, smire mid ele, meng wið croh 55

Mettas him bēoð nytte þāþe gōd blōd wyrceað, swāswā sint scilfixas, finhte, ond hām ond wilda hænnas, ond ealle þā fuglas þe on dūnum libbað, ond pipiones, þæt bēoð culfrena briddas, ond healfeald swīn, ond gāte flāsc, ond pysena sēaw mid hunige hwæthwega gepīperod Ond eal ðas wātan þing 60 brēostum ond innopum ne dugon, ne þæt win is tō þiegenne, þætte hāteþ ond wāteþ þone innop

## 8 FOR SIDEACHE

Wyrce gōdne drenc wið sidece wyl betonican ond pollegian in aldum wine, dō in xxvii piporcornea gegrundenra, syle him on nihtnyhtstig gōdne scenc fulne wearmes, ond gereste 65 gōde hwile ælter ðæm drence on ðā sārān sidan

Wið ðon ylcan wyll in ealra þā hāran hūnan ond rūdan, geswēt mid hunige, syle drincan on meigene on nihtnihtstig gōdne bollan fulne, ond oðerne þonne hē restan wille, ond symle reste ærest on ðā sārān sidan, oððæt hē hāl sý 70

Eft wið sidece genim hoclæf grēne, cnuca swiðe, mængc wið ele þæt hit sý swylce clām, clām ðonne on ðā sidan þær sē sý, ond wrið mid clāðe, læt swā gewriðen þreo niht, þonne bið se man hāl



## XVIII PREFACE TO ALFRED'S *BLOOMS*

.. Gaderode mē þonne kirglas ond stupansceaftas ond  
 lōhsceaftas, ond hylfa tō ælcum þāra tōla þe ic mid wircean  
 cūðe, ond bohtimbru ond bolttimbru, ond tō ælcum þāra  
 weorca þe ic wyrcean cūðe þā whitgostan trēowo be þām  
 5 dēle ðe ic āberan mehte Ne cōm ic nāþer mid ānre  
 byrðene hām, þē mē ne lyste ealne þane wude hām biengan  
 gif ic hyne ealne āberan mehte On ælcum trēowe ic geseah  
 hwæthwugu þæs þe ic æt hām beforste Forþām ic lære  
 ælcne ðāra þe maga si ond manigne wæn hæbbe, þat hē  
 10 menige tō þām ilcan wuda þār ic ðās stuðansceaftas cearf,  
 fetige hym þār mǣ, ond gelcūge hys wēnas mid fegum  
 gerdum, þut hē mage windan manigne smicene wāg, ond  
 manig ænlic hūs settan ond fegerne tūn timbrian, ond þāra  
 ond þær myrge ond sōfte mid mæge oneardian ægðerge  
 15 wintras ge sumeas, swāswā ic nū ne gýt ne dyde Ac sē  
 þe mē lēdde, þām se wudu liode, sē mæg gedōn þæt ic  
 sōftor eardige, ægðerge on þisum lēnan stoclife be þis wege  
 ðā hwile þe ic on þisse weorulde bēo, ge ēac on þām ēcan  
 hāme ðe hē ūs gehāten hæfð þurh Sanctus Augustinus ond  
 20 Sanctus Gregorius ond Sanctus Ieronimus ond þurh manege  
 oðre hāle fædras, swā ic gelyfe ēac þæt hē gedō for heora  
 ealra earnunge, ægðerge þisne weg gclimfulran gedō þonne  
 hē ær þissum wes, ge hūra mīnes mōdes ēagan tōþām onge-  
 lihte, þæt ic mage rihtne weg ārēdian tō þām ēcan hāme ond

|                                      |            |                       |                 |            |          |
|--------------------------------------|------------|-----------------------|-----------------|------------|----------|
| Thus abruptly the MS begins, kirglas |            |                       |                 | 5, 7 mehte | 7 treowo |
| 12 wan                               | 11 murge   | 17 eardian, wæge      | 18 while, hecan |            |          |
| 19 hefð                              | 20 sanctus | 21 oððe, MS defective | 22, 24 weig     | 23 luse    |          |

tō þære ðcan āre ond tō þære ðcan reste, þe ūs gehāten is 25  
 þurh þā hālgan fæderas Sīe swā!

Nis hit nān wundor þeah man swilc ontimber gewirce,  
 ond ðac on þære lāde ond ðac on þære bythinge, ac ælcne  
 man lyst, siððan hē ænig cotlȳf on his hlāfordes lāne myd  
 his fultume getimbred hæfð, þæt hē hine mōte hwilum 30  
 þāron gerestan, ond huntigan ond fuglian ond fiscian, ond  
 his on gehwilce wisan tō þære lāne tilian æghæрге on sǣ ge  
 on lande, oð þone fyrst þe hē bōcland ond ðce yrfe þurh his  
 hlāfordes miltse geearnige Swā gedō se welega Gifola sēðe  
 ægðer wilt ge þissa lānena stoclīfa, ge þara ðcena hāma! 35  
 Sē, ðe ægþer gescōp ond ægðeres wilt, forgife mē þæt mē tō  
 ægðrum onhagige, ge hēi nytwyrðe tō bēonne, ge hūru þider  
 tō cumane

25 þum      27 MS defective      28 þa (then some letters missing)  
 32 Not clear whether MS has þære or þere, lænan, se      33 oð oð, æce  
 34 wile gægidfola      35 egðer, stoclīfe      37 nytwyrðe

## XIX CHARMS

### 1 FOR BEWITCHED LAND

Hēr ys sēo bōt hū ðū meaht þīne æceras bētan, gif hi  
nellap wel wexan, oþþe þær hwilc ungedēfe þing on gedōn  
bið on drȳ oððe on lyblāce

Genim þonne on niht, ær hyt dagige, fēower tyrf on  
5 fēower healfa þæs landes, ond gemearca hū hȳ ær stōdon  
Nim þonne ele ond hunig ond beorman, ond ælces fēos meole  
þe on þām lande sȳ, ond ælces trēowcynnes dāel, þe on  
þām lande sȳ gewexen, būtan heardan bēaman, ond ælcie  
namcūpre wyrtē dāel būtan glappan ānon, ond dō þonne  
10 hāligwater ðæron, ond drȳpe þonne þuwa on þone staðol  
þāra turfa, ond cweþ ðonne ðās word *Crescite* wea, *et*  
*multiplicamini* ond gemænigfealda, *et replete* ond gefylle,  
*terram* þās eorðan, *in nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus*  
*Sancti* sitis *benedicti* ond *Pater noster* swā oft swā þæt  
15 oðer Ond bere siþþan ðā turf tō cnecean, ond mæssepreost  
āsinge fēower mæssan ofer þān turf on, ond wende man þæt  
grēne tō ðān wēofode, ond siþþan gebringe man þā turf,  
þær hi ær wæron, ær sunnan setlgange Ond hæbbe him  
gæworht of cwicbēame fēower Crīstes mælo, ond āwīte on  
20 ælcon ende Matheus ond Marcus, Lucas ond Iohannes  
Lege þæt Crīstes mæl on þone pyt neopeweardne, cweð  
ðonne *Cruz Matheus, cruz Marcus, cruz Lucas, cruz*  
*Sanctus Iohannes* Nim ðonne þā turf ond sete ðærfuson on,  
ond cweþ ðonne nigon siþon þās word *Crescite*, ond swā oft  
25 *Pater noster*, ond wende þe þonne ēastweard, ond onlūt nigon  
siðon ēadmōdlice, ond cweð þonne þās word

Eastweard ic stande,      ārena ic mē bidde  
 bidde ic þone mǣran Domine,      bidde ðone miclan  
                  Drihten,  
 bidde ic ðone hālgan      heofonrices Weard,  
 eorðan ic bidde      ond ūpheofon,      30  
 ond ðā sōþan      Sancta Marian,  
 ond heofones meaht      ond hēahreced,  
 þæt ic mōte þis gealdor      mid gife Drihtnes  
 tōðum ontȳnan      þurh trumne geþanc,  
 āweccan þās wæstmas      ūs tō worulduytte,      35  
 gefyllan þās foldan      mid fæste gelēafan,  
 whtigigan þās wanegturf,      swā se witega cwæð.  
 þæt sē hæfde āre on eorþrice      sēþe ælmyssan  
 dælde dōmlice,      Drihtnes þances

Wende þē þonne III sunganges, āstrece þē þonne on andlang, 40  
 ond ārim þær lētanias, ond cweð þonne *Sanctus, sanctus,*  
*sanctus* of ende, sing þonne *Benedicite* āpenedon earmon,  
 ond *Magnificat* ond *Pater noster* III, ond bebēod hit Crīste  
 ond Sancta Marian ond þære hālgan rōde tō lofe ond tō  
 weorþinga, ond þām tō āre þe þæt land āge, ond eallon þām 45  
 þe him underðeodde synt. Ðonne þæt eall sīe gedōn, þonne  
 nime man uncūþ sǣd æt ælmesmannum, ond selle him twā  
 swyle swylce man æt him nime, ond gegaderne ealle his  
 sulhgeteogo tōgædere, borige þonne on þām bēame stōr ond  
 finol ond gehālgode sāpan ond gehālgod sealt. Nim þonne 50  
 þæt sǣd, sete on þæs sūles bodig, cweð þonne

Erce, erce, erce,      eorþan mōdor,  
 geunne þē se Alwalda,      ēce Drihten,  
 æcera wexendra      ond wrīdendra,  
 ēacniendra      ond elniendra      55  
 sceafta herse      scīra wæstma,  
 ond þāra brādan      berewæstma,  
 ond þāra hwītan      hwætewæstma,  
 ond ealra      eorþan wæstma  
 Geunne him      ēce Drihten      60

38 gefylle  
 57, 58 þære

40 Not in MS

45 Not in MS

58 her se scira

- ond his hālige þe on heofonum synt,  
 þæt hys yrþ sī gefrīþod wið ealra fēonda gehwæne,  
 ond heo sī geborgen wið ealra bealwa gehwylc,  
 þāra lyblāca geond land sāwen  
 65 Nū ic bidde ðone Waldend, sēðe ðās woruld gescēop,  
 þæt ne sý nān tōþæs cwidol wif, ne tōþæs cræftig man,  
 þæt āwendan ne mæge word þus gecwedene  
 þonne man þā sulh forð drife ond þā forman furh onscēote,  
 cweð þonne  
 70 Hāl wes þū, folde, fira mōdor,  
 beo þū grōwende on Godes fæþme,  
 fōðre gefylled firum tō nytte  
 Nim þonne ælces cynnes melo, ond ābacæ man innewerdre  
 handa brādnæ hlāf, ond gecned hine mid meolce ond mid  
 75 hāligwætere, ond lece under þā forman furh Cweð þonne  
 Ful æcer fōðres fira cinne,  
 beorht, blōwende, þū geblētsod weorþ  
 þæs Hāligan noman, þe ðās heofon gescēop,  
 ond ðās eorþan þe wē on lifaþ,  
 80 se God, sē þās grundas geworhte, geunne ūs grō-  
 wende gife,  
 þæt ūs corna gehwylc cume tō nytte  
 Cweð þonne III *Crescite in nomine Patris, sitis benedicti,*  
*Amen* ond *Pater noster* þriwa.

## 2 FOR LOST CATTLE

- Ne forstolen ne forholen nānuht þæsðe ic āge, þð mā ðe  
 85 mihte Herod ūrne Drihten<sup>1</sup> Ic gepōhte Sancte Eadelenan,  
 ond ic gepōhte Crist on rōde āhangen swā ic þence ðis feoh  
 tō findanne, næs tō offeorrganne, ond tō witanne, næs tō  
 oðwyrceanne, ond tō lufianne, næs tō oðlæðanne  
 Gārmund, Godes ðegen,  
 90 find þæt feoh ond fere þæt feoh  
 ond hafa þæt feoh ond heald þæt feoh

61 eofonum

67 werud

73 innewerdne

75 cwepe

62 at

64 na.

65 drihen

ond fere hām            þæt feoh,  
 þæt hē nǣfre nabbe landes      þæt hē hit oðlæde,  
 ne foldan      þæt hē hit oðferie,  
 ne hūsa      þæt hē hit oðhealde 95  
 Gyf hyt hwā gedō,      ne gedīge hit him nǣfre  
 Binnan þrym nihtum cunne ic his mihta,      his mægen  
             ond his mundercraeftas  
 Eall hē wearnige      swā fýer wudu wearnie,  
 swā brēmel þeo,      swā þystel,  
 sēðe þis feoh      oðfergean þence,  
 oððe þis orf      oðehtian þence 10

|                         |                  |                         |
|-------------------------|------------------|-------------------------|
| 94 Not in MS            | 95 oð hit healde | 97 mægen ond his mihta. |
| weornige, syer, weornie | 99 breðel        |                         |

## XX. RIDDLES

### 1 RIDDLE IX

Mec on þissum dagum      dēadne ofgēafun  
 fæder ond mōdor,      ne wæs mē feorh þāġen,  
 ealdor innan      þā mec ān ongon  
 wel hold mē      gewēdum þeccan,  
 5      hēold ond freopode,      hlēosceorpe wrāh  
 swē ārlice      swā hire āġen bearn,  
 oþþæt ic under scēate,      swā min gesceapu wæron,  
 ungesibbum wearð      ēacen gāste  
 Mec sēo friþemæg      fēdde siþþan,  
 10      oþþæt ic āwēox,      widdor meahte  
 siþas āsettan,      hēo hæfde swāesra þy lās  
 suna ond dohtra,      þy hēo swā dyde

### 2 RIDDLE X

Neb wæs min on nearwe,      ond ic neoþan wætre,  
 flōde, underflōwen,      firgenstrēamum  
 swiþe besuncen,      ond on sunde āwōx  
 ufan yþum þeaht,      ānum getenge  
 5      liþendum wuda      lice mine,  
 hæfde feorh cwico,      þā ic of fæðmum cwōm  
 brimes ond bēames      on blacum hrægle  
 Sume wæron hwite      hyrste mine,  
 þā mec lifgende      lyft upp āhōf,  
 10      wind of wāge,      siþþan wide bær  
 ofer seolhbapo      Saga hwæt ic hātto

1 ofgeafum  
 X. 7 hrægl

8 Not in MS

4 weccan

6 snearlhoe

## 3 RIDDLE XVI

Oft ic sceal wiþ wæge winnan    ond wiþ winde feohtan ;  
 somod wið þām sæcce,    þonne ic sēcan gewite  
 eorþan ȝþum þeaht    mē biþ se ēþel fremde  
 Ic bēom strong þæs gewinnes,    gif ic stille weorþe ,  
 gif mē þæs tōs.ƿleð,    hi bēoð swiþian þonne ic    5  
 ond mec slitende    sōna flȳmað ,  
 willað oþfergan    þæt ic friþian sceal  
 Ic him þæt forstonde,    gif mīn steort þolað  
 ond mec stiþne wiþ    stānas mōton  
 fæste gehabban    Frige hwæt ic hātte    10

## 4 RIDDLE XXI

Neb is mīn niþerweard ,    nēol ic fēre  
 ond be grunde græfe,    geonge swā mē wisað  
 hār holtes fēond ,    ond hlāford mīn  
 on wōh færeð,    weard, æt steorte,  
 wriȝaþ on wonge,    wegeð mec ond þȳð,    5  
 sāweþ on swæð mīn    Ic snyþige forð  
 brungen of bearwe,    bunden cræfte,  
 wegen on wægne,    hæbbe wundra fela.  
 Mē biþ gongendre    giene on healfe,  
 ond mīn swæð swcotol    sweart on oþre    10  
 Mē þurh hrycg wrecen    hongap under  
 ān orþonc pil,    oþer on hēafde  
 fæst ond forðweard    fealleþ on sīdan  
 þæt ic tōþum tere,    gif mē teala þēnaþ  
 hindeweardre    þæt biþ hlāford mīn.    15

## 5 RIDDLE XXVII

Ic eom weorð werum,    wīde funden,  
 brungen of bearwum    ond of burghleoþum,  
 of denum ond of dūnum    Dæges mec wægūn  
 fēpre on lifte,    feredon mid liste



- 5      under hrōfes hlēo      Hæleð mec siþþan  
       baþedan in bydene      Nū ic eom bindere  
       ond swingere,      sōna wēorpere,  
       efne tō eorþan      hwilum ealdne ceorl  
       Sōna þæt onfindeð      sē þe mec fēhð ongēan  
 10      ond wið mægenþisan      mīnre genæsteð,  
       þæt hē hycge sceal      hrūsan sēcan,  
       gif hē unrædes      ær ne geswiceð,  
       strengo bistolen,      strong on spræce,  
       mægene binumen,      nāh his mōdes gewēald,  
 15      fōta ne folma.      Frige hwæt ic hātte,  
       ðe on eorþan swā      esnas binde  
       dole æfter dyntum      be dāges lēohte

## 6 PART OF RIDDLE XL

- Ic eom micle yldra      þonne ymbhwyrft þæs  
       oppe þes middangeard      meahthe geweorþan.  
       ond ic giestron wæs      geong æcenned  
 45      mære tō monnum      þurh mīnre mōdor hrif  
       Ic eom fægerre      frætwum goldes,  
       þeah hit mon āwerge      wīrum ūtan  
       ic eom wyrslīce      þonne þes wudu fūla  
       oððe þis wāroð      þe hēr āworpen ligeð  
 50      Ic eorþan eom      æghwær brædre,  
       ond widgietra      þonne þes wong grēna:  
       folm mec mæg biðon,      ond fingras þrȳ  
       ūtan ēape      ealle ymbclyppan  
       Heardra ic eom ond caldra      þonne se hearda forst,  
 55      hrim heorugrimma,      þonne hē tō hrūsan cymeð.  
       ic eom Ulcānus      ūpirnendan  
       lēohtan lēoman,      lēge, hātra  
       Ic eom on gōman      gēna swētra,  
       þonne þū bēobread      blende mid hunige  
 60      swylce ic eom wrāpre      þonne wermōd sȳ,

*þe* hēr on hyrstum heasewe stondeþ.  
 Ic mēsan mæg meahelicor  
 ond efnetan ealdum þyrse  
 ond ic gesāhig mæg symle lifgan,  
 þeah ic ætes ne sȳ ætre tō fēore 65  
 Ic mæg fromlicor flēogan þonne pernex  
 oþþe earn oþþe hafoc æfre meahte,  
 nis zefferus se swihta wind  
 þæt swā fromlice mæg fēran æghwær  
 mē is snāgl swiftra, snelra reguwyrm, 70  
 ond fenȳce fōre hrēþre,  
 is þæs goles sunu gonge brædra  
 þone wē wifel wordum nemnað  
 Hefigere ic eom micle þonne sē hāra stān  
 oþþe unlȳtel lēades clympre 75  
 lēohtra ic eom micle þonne þes lȳtla wyrm  
 þe hēr on flōde gæð fōtum dryge  
 Flinte ic eom heardra þe þis fȳr drifeþ  
 of þissum strongan stȳle heardan  
 hnescre ic eom micle halsrefeþre 80  
 sēo hēr on winde wæweð on lyfte  
 Ic eorþan eom æghwær brædre,  
 ond widgelra þonne þes wong grēna;  
 ic ūttor eal ymbwinde  
 wrætlice gewefen wundorcraefte. 85

## 7. RIDDLE XLVII

Modde word fræt Mē þæt þuhte  
 wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,  
 þæt se wyrm forswealg wera gied sumes,  
 þeof in þȳstro þrymfæstne cwide  
 ond þæs strangan stapol Stælgieost ne wæs 5  
 wihte þȳ glēawra, þē hē þām wordum swealg.

## 8 RIDDLE LVII

Ðeos ȳft byreð      lȳtle wihte  
 ofer beorghleoþa,      þā sind blace swiþe,  
 swearte, salopāde      Sanges rōpe  
 hēapum fērað,      hlūde cirmað,  
 5      tredað bearonæssas,      hwilum burgsalo  
 niþþa bearna.      Nemnað hȳ sylfe.

## 9 RIDDLE LX

Io wæs be sonde      sǣwealle nēah,  
 æt merefaroþe,      minum gewunade  
 frumstapole fæst      Fēa ænig wæs  
 monna cynnes,      þæt minne þær  
 5      on ānǣde      eard behēolde,  
 ac mec ūhtna gehwām      ȳð sīo brūne  
 lagufæðme beleolc      Lȳt ic wēnde,  
 þæt ic ær oþþe sið      æfre sceolde  
 ofer meodusetla      mūðlēas sprecan,  
 10      wordum wrixlan      þæt is wundres dǣl  
 on sefan searolic      þām þe swylc ne conn,  
 hū mec seaxes ord      ond sēo swiþre hold,  
 eolles ingeþonc      ond ord somod,  
 þingum geþȳdan,      þæt ic wiþ þē sceolde  
 15      for unc ānum twām      ærendspræce  
 ābēodan bealdlice,      swā hit beorna mā,  
 uncre wordcwidas,      widdor ne mǣnden

9 Not in MS

12 seaxeð

15 twah

## XXI GNOMIC VERSES

Stýran sceal mon strongum mōde      Storm oft holm  
     gebringeð,  
 geofen in grimmum sǣlum,      onginnað grime fundian  
 fealwe on feorran tō londe,      hwæper hē fæste stonde,  
 weallas him wīpre healdað,      him bið wind gemǣne  
     Swā biþ sǣ smilte  
     þonne hý wind ne weceð,  
 swā bēoþ þeoda geþwære      þonne hý geþingad habbað,  
 gesittað him on gesundum þingum      ond þonne mid ge-  
     sīpum healdap  
 Cēne men gecynde rice      Cyning biþ anwealdes georn  
 Lāð sē þe londes monað,      lēof sē þe mære bēodeð      60  
 þrym sceal mid wlenco      þriste mid cēnum,  
 sceolun bū recene      beadwe fremman  
 Eorl sceal on ēos bōge      Eorod sceal getrume ridan,  
 fæste fēpa stondan      Fæmne æt hyre bordan geriseð,  
 widgongel wif word gespringeð,      oft hý mon wommum  
     bilihð,      65  
 hæleð hý hōspe mǣnað,      oft hyre hlēor ābrēopeð  
 Sceomiande man sceal in sceade hweorfan,      scīr in lēohte  
     geriseð  
 Hond sceal hēofod inwyrcan,      hord in strēonum bidan,  
 gīfstōl gegierwed stondan,      hwonne hine guman ge-  
     dǣlen,  
 gīfre biþ sē þām golde onfēhð,      guma þæs on hēahsetle  
     geneah,      70  
 lēan sceal, gif wē lēogan nellað,      þām þe ūs þās lisse  
     getēode

- Forst sceal frēosan,      fȳr wudu meltan;  
 eorþe grōwan,      is brycgian,  
 wæster helm wegan,      wundrum lūcan  
 75 eorþan cīpas.      An sceal inbindan  
 forstes fetre,      felamehtig God  
 Winter sceal geweorpan,      weder eft cuman,  
 sumor swegle hāt      Sund unstill  
 Dēop dēadra weg      dyrne bið lengest  
 80 Holen sceal in æled,      yrfe gedæled  
 dēades monnes      Dōm biþ sēlast  
 Cȳning sceal mid cēape      cwēne gebicgan,  
 bunum ond bēagum,      bū sceolon ærest  
 geofum gōd wasan      Gūð sceal in eorle,  
 85 wig, geweaxan,      ond wif geþēon  
 lēof mid hyre lēodum,      lēohtmōd wasan,  
 rūne healdan;      rūmheort bēon  
 mēarum ond mǣpmum,      meodorædenne  
 for gesiðmægen      symle æghwær  
 90 eodor æþelinga      ærest gegrētan,  
 forman fulle      tō frēan hond  
 ricene geræcan,      ond him ræd witan,  
 boldāgendum,      bām ætsomne  
 Scip sceal genægled,      scyld gebunden,  
 95 lēoht linden bord      Lēof wilcuma  
 Frȳsan wīfe      þonne flota stondeð,  
 bið his cēol cumen      and hyre ceorl tō hām,  
 āgen ætgeofa,      and hēo hine in laðap,  
 wæsceð his wārig hrægl      and him syleþ wāde nīwe,  
 100 liþ him on londe      þæs his lufu bādeð  
  
 Ræd biþ nyttost,  
 120 yfel unnyttost,      þæt unlæd nimeð  
 Gōd bið genge,      ond wīþ God lenga.  
 Hyge sceal gehealden,      hond gewealden.  
 Sēo sceal in ēagan,      snyttro in brēostum,  
 þær bið þæs monnes      mōdgeþoncas  
 125 Mūþa gehwylc mete þearf,      mǣl sceolon tidum gongan  
 79 deada wæg      86 lof      89 sorge      90 æþelinge

Gold geriseþ      on guman sweorde,  
sellic sigesceorp,      sinc, on cwēne,  
gōd scop gumum,      gārniþ werum,  
wig tōwiþre      wicfreoða healdan  
Scyld sceal cempa,      sceaft rēafere,  
sceal brýde bēag,      bēc leornere,  
hūs! hālgum men,      hǣþnum synne.

## XXII DEOR

- Wēland him be Wurman      wræces cunnade,  
 ānhȳdig eorl      earfoþa drēag,  
 hæfde him tō gesiþþe      sorge ond longað,  
 wintercealde wrære,      wēan oft onfond,  
 5      siþþan hine Niðhād on      nēde legde,  
 awongre seonobenne      on sýllan monn.  
          þæs oferēode,      þisses swā mæg  
 Beadohilde ne wæs      hyre brōþra dēaþ  
 on sefan swā sār      swā hyre sylfre þing,  
 10      þæt hēo gearolice      ongieten hæfde,  
 þæt hēo ēacen wæs,      āfre ne meahte  
 þriste gefencan      hū ymb þæt sceolde  
 Wē þæt mæð Hilde      monge gefrignon  
          þæs oferēode,      þisses swā mæg  
 15      Wurdon grundlēase      Gēates frige,  
 þæt him sēo sorglufu      slāp ealle binōm  
          þæs oferēode,      þisses swā mæg  
 Ðeodric āhte      þritig wintra  
 Māringa burg,      þæt wæs monegum cūþ.  
 20      þæs oferēode,      þisses swā mæg  
 Wē geāscodan      Eormanrices  
 wylfenne geþōht      (āhte wīde folc  
 Gotena rices),      þæt wæs grim cyning  
 Sæt secg monig      sorgum gebunden,  
 25      wēan on wēnan,      wȳscte geneahbe  
 þæt þæs cynerices      ofercumen wære  
          þæs oferēode,      þisses swā mæg  
 6 swongre seonobende      13 and 14 transposed      16 hi.

Siteð sorgcearig,      sǣlum biðǣled,  
 on sefan sweorceð,      sylfum þinceð  
 þæt sý endelēas      earfoða dǣl      30  
 Mæg þonne gefencan      þæt geond þās would  
 wītig Dryhten      wendeþ geneahhe,  
 eorle monegum      āre gescēawað,  
 wīsligne blǣd,      sumum wēana dǣl  
 þæt ic bi mē sylfum      secgan wille,      35  
 þæt ic hwile wæs      Heodenunga scop,  
 dihtne dýre,      mē wæs Dēor noma.  
 Ahte ic fela wintra      folgað tilne,  
 holdne hlāford,      oþþæt Heorrenda nū,  
 lēoðcræftig monn,      londryht geþah      40  
 þæt mē eorla hlēo      āer gesealde  
     þæs oferēode,      þisses swā mæg



## XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

- Eom nū hēr cumen
- on cēolþele,      ond nu cunnan scealt  
hū þū ymb mōdlufan      mines frēan  
10 on hyge hycge      Ic gehātan dear  
þæt þū þær tīrfæste      trēowe findest  
Hwæt! þec þonne biddan hēt      sē þisne bēam āgrōf  
þæt þū sinchroden      sylf gemunde  
on gewitlocan      wordbēotunga,  
15 þe git on ærdagum      oft gespræcon  
þenden git mōstou      on meoduburgum  
eard weardigan,      ān lond būgan,  
frēondscype fremman,      hine fēhþo ādrāf  
of sigepēode      Hēht nū sylfa þē  
20 lustum lēran      þæt þū lagu diēfde,  
syþþan þū gehyrde      on hlīþes ōran  
galan gēomorne      gēac on bearwe  
Ne lāst þū þec siþþan      siþes getwāfan,  
lāde gelettan,      lifgendne monn  
25 Ongin mere sēcan,      mēawcs ēþel,  
onsite sēanacan,      þæt þū sūð heonan  
ofer merelāde      monnan findest,  
þær se þēoden is      þīn on wēnum

- Nū se mon hafað
- wēan oferwunnen,      nis him wilna gād  
ne mēara ne mādma      ne meododrēama,  
45 ænges ofer eorþan      eorlgestrēona,

þēodnes dohtor,      gif hē þin beneah.  
 Ofer eald gebēot      incer twēga  
 gehyrde ic ætsomne      'Þ' geador  
 ƿ' ond M.      āþe benemnan,  
 þæt hē þā wære      ond þā winetrēowe      50  
 be him lifgendum      lāstan wolde,  
 þe git on ærdagum      oft gespræcon

48 genyra or gehyra.

49 The third rune may be for D or M.

52 gespræcon.

## XXIV THE WANDERER

- |           |                   |          |                 |
|-----------|-------------------|----------|-----------------|
| Oft       | him ānhaga        | āre      | gebīdeð,        |
| Metudes   | miltse,           | þeah     | þe hē mōðcearig |
| geond     | lagulāde          | longe    | sceolde         |
| brēran    | mid hondum        | hrim     | cealde sē,      |
| 5 wadan   | wræclāstas        | wyrd     | bið ful āræd    |
| Swā       | cwæð eardstapa    | earfe    | þa gemyndig,    |
| wrābra    | wælsleahta,       | winemæga | hyr             |
| "Oft      | ic sceolde āna    | ūhtna    | gehwylice       |
| mine      | ceare cwīpan,     | nis nū   | cwīcra nān      |
| 10 þe     | ic him mōðsefan   | minne    | durie           |
| sweotule  | āseggan           | ic tō    | sōþe wāt        |
| þæt       | bið in eorle      | mid      | hten þeaw,      |
| þæt       | hē his feorðlocan | faste    | binde,          |
| healde    | his hordcofan,    | hyge     | swā hē wille    |
| 15 Ne     | mæg wērig mōd     | wyrde    | wiðstondan,     |
| ne se     | hrēo hyge         | helpe    | gefremman,      |
| fordon    | don georne        | drēong   | ott             |
| in hyra   | brēostcofan       | bindað   | faste           |
| Swā       | ic mōðsefan       | minne    | sceolde         |
| 20 oft    | earncearig,       | eole     | bið ðeot,       |
| frēomægum | feor,             | feterum  | sælan,          |
| siþþan    | gæara iū          | goldwine | minne           |
| hrūse     | neolstre biwrah,  | ond      | ic hēan þonan   |
| wōd       | wintercearig      | ofer     | wapeana gebind, |
| 25 sōhte  | sele drēong       | (sinces  | bryttan)        |
| hwær      | ic feor oppe nēah | findan   | meahte          |
| pone      | þe in meoduhealle | minne    | wisse,          |
17. *g. m. m. l.*
- |             |         |           |            |          |
|-------------|---------|-----------|------------|----------|
| 14 healdne. | 22 mine | 23 hrusan | 24 wapeana | 27 mine. |
|-------------|---------|-----------|------------|----------|

oþþe mec frēondlēasne fīðfran wolde,  
 wenian mid wynnum  $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$  Wāt sē þe cunnað  
 hū sliþen bið sorg to gefēran  $\times 2$   $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$   $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$  30  
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena,  
 warað hine wræclāst, nales wunden gold,  
 ferðloca) frēorig, nalas foldan blēd,  
 gemon hē scelesegas ond sincþege,  
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine 35  
 wenede to wiste Wyn cal gedēas.  
 Forþon wāt sē þe sceal his wine dryhtnes  
 lēofes lārewidum longe forþolian,  
 ðonne sorg ond slāp somod ætgædie  
 earmne ānhogan oft gebindað— 40  
 þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten  
 clyppe ond cýsc, ond on cnēo leage  
 honda ond heafod, swā hē twiſum ær  
 in gēardagum/ giefstolcs biðeac  $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$   
 Ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas gūna, 45  
 gesihð him biforan fcalwe wegas,  
 baþian bringfuglas, biædan fepia  
 hreosan hūm ond snāw hagle gemenged  
 þonne beoð þý hefigran heortan benne  
 sære æfter swæne, sorg bið geniwad 50  
 þonne mæga gemynd mōð geondhweorlð,  
 grētes gliwstafum, georne geondscēawað,  
 secga geseldan, swunmað eft on weg,  
 fleotendra) feið nō þær fecla bringeð  
 cūðra cwidegiedla Cearo bið geniwad 55  
 þām þe sendan sceal swiþe geneahhe  
 ofer waþena gebind weigne sefan  
 Forþon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld  
 for hwan mōðsefa min ne gesweorce,  
 þonne ic eorla lif cal geondþence, 60  
 hū hi færllice flet ofgēafon,  
 mōðge maguþegnas  $\times 1\frac{1}{2}$  Swā þes middangeard  
 ealra ðōgra gehwām dreoseð ond tealleþ,

28 freondyease

41 pined

59 mod sefan minne

- forþon ne mæg wearþan wis      wer ær hē āge  
 65      wintra dæl in woruldrice      Wita sceal gefyldig,  
     ne sceal nō tō hatheort;      ne tō hrædwyrde,  
     ne tō wac wiga,      ne tō wanhydig,  
     ne tō forht, ne tō fegon,      ne tō feohgifre,  
     ne nātre gielpes tō georn      ær hē gearcunne.  
 70      Beorn sceal gebidan      þonne hē beot spruceð,  
     oppæt collenferð      cunne gearwe  
     hwider hreþra gehygd      hweorfan wille.  
     Ongietan sceal gleaw hæle      hū gæstlic bið  
     þonne ealre þisse worulde wela      wæste stondeð,  
 75      swā nū missenlice      geond þisse middangeard  
     winde biwāune      weallas stondaþ,  
     hrīme bihrorene,      hryge þā federas,  
     wōrað þā winsalo,      waldend licgað  
     drēame biðrorene.      Duguð eal gecrong 13 1/2  
 80      wlonc bi wealle      sume wig forlōm,      Skaf  
     ferede in forðwege,      sumne fugel oþþær  
     ofer hēanne holm,      sumne se hāra wulf  
     deaðe gedælde,      sumne drēorighleor  
 20 1/2 in eorðscraete      eorl gehyðde 13 1/2  
 85      Ypðe swā þisse eardgeard      ælda Scyppend  
     oppæt bargwara      breahtra læse,  
     eald enta geweorc      idlū, stōdon  
     Sē þonne þisse wealsteal      wise gepōhte,  
     ond þis deorce lif      deope geondþenceð,  
 90      frōd in ferdge      feor oft gemon  
     wælslehta worn,      ond þās word acwioð  
     'Hwær cwōm mearg?      hwær cwōm margo?      hwær  
     cwōm mǣppumgyfa?  
     hwær cwōm symbla geseu?      hwær sindon sele-  
     drēamas?  
 95      Ealā beorht þune      ealā byrnwiga  
     ealā þeodnes þrym      Hū seo þing gewāt,  
     geŋap under niðhelm,      swā heo nō wære. 15 1/2  
     Stondeð nu on lāste      leofre dugupe  
     weal wundrum hēah,      wyrmlicum fah.

eorlas fornoðman      asca biȳþe,      → 95  
 wæpen wælgifu,      wyrd sēo mære,      100  
 ond þās stānleofu      stormas cnyssað,  
 hrōð hrēosende      inūsan bindeð,  
 wintres wōma,      þonne won cymeð,  
 nipeð nihtcua,      norþan onsendeð  
 hrēo hæglfare      hæleþum on andan      105  
 Eall is eafodlic      eorþan rice,  
 onwendeð wyrdas gesceaft      weoruld under heofonum  
 Hēr bið feoh lāne,      hēr bið frēond lāne,  
 hēr bið mon lāne,      hēr bið mæg lāne,  
 eal þis eorþan gesteal      idel weorþeð 16/2      110  
 Swā cwæð snottor on mōde,      gesat him sunder æt  
     rūne  
 Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð,      ne sceal næfre  
     his torn tō rycene  
 beorn of his brēostum acyþan,      nemþe hē ær þā  
     bōte cunne,  
 eorl mid elne gefremman      Wel bið þām þe him  
     āre sēceð,  
 frōfe, tō Fæder on heofonum,      þær us eal sēo  
     fæstnung stondeð 17/2      115

102 hruse.

## XXV. WALDĒRE

### 1 HILDEGYTH SPEAKS

hyrde hyne georne,  
 "Hūru Welandes worc ne geswiceð  
 monna ænigum ðāra ðe Mimming can  
 heardne gehealdan Oft æt hilde gedrēas  
 5 swātsfāg ond sweordwund seeg æfter ððrum.  
 Ætlan ordwyga, ne lāet ðin ellen nūgýt  
 gedrēosan tō dāge, dryhtscipe  
 Nū is se dæg cumen,  
 þæt ðū scealt āninga ððer twēga  
 10 lif forlēosan, oððe lange dōm  
 āgan mid eldum, Ælfheres sunu  
 Nalles ic ðē, wine min, wordum cīde,  
 ðý ic ðē gesāwe æt ðām sweordplegan  
 ðurh edwitscype ænges monnes  
 15 wīg forbūgan, oððe on weal flēon,  
 lice beorgan, ðeahþc lāðra fela  
 ðinne byrnhomon billum hēowun,  
 ac ðū symle furðor feohtan sōhtest,  
 mæl ofer mearce, ðý ic ðē metod ondrēd,  
 20 þæt ðū tō fyrenlice feohtan sōhtest  
 æt ðām ætstealle, oðres monnes  
 wigrædenne Weorða ðē selfne  
 gōdum dædum, ðenden ðin God recce  
 Ne murn ðū for þi mēce, ðē wearð mādma cyst  
 25 gifede tō ēoce, mid ðý ðū Gūðhere scealt  
 beot forbigan, ðæsðe hē ðās beaduwe ongan  
 mid unryhte ærest sēcan  
 Forsoðc hē ðām swurde ond ðām syncefatum,  
 bēaga mænigo, nū sceal bēga lēas

4 hearne                      5 seo                      8 No gap between dryhtscipe and nu  
 Coryn would excuse to dāge, reading gedreosan, dryhtscipe    Ac is se dæg  
 cumen                      13 wlegan                      25 gifede                      29 beaga.

hworfan from ðisse hilde hlāfurd, sēcan 30  
ealdne ēðel, oððe hēr ær swefan  
gif hē ðā "

## 2 GUTHHERE AND WALDERE

" mēce bæteran  
būton ðām ānum, ðe ic ēac hafa  
on stānfate stalle gehīded 35  
Ic wāt þæt hit ðōhte ðēodric Wīdian  
selfum onsendon, ond ēac sinc micel  
rādma mid ði mēce, monig oðres mid him  
golde gogurwan (iūlēan genam),  
þæs ðe hine of neawum Niðhādes mæg, 40  
Welandes bearn, Wīdia, ūt forlēt,  
ðurh fifela gefeald forð onette"  
Waldere maðelode, wiga ellenrōf,  
hæfde him on handa hildefrōfre,  
gūðbillas gripe, gyddode wordum 45  
"Hwæt! ðū hūru wēndest, wine Burgenda,  
þæt mē Hagenan hand hilde gefremede  
ond getwæmde fēðewigges Feta, gyf ðū dyre,  
æt ðus heaðuwērgan hāre byrnan  
Standes mē hēr on eaxelum Ælfheres lāf, 50  
gōd ond gēapneb, golde geweorðod,  
ealles unscende, æðeluges rēaf  
tō habbanne þonne hand wereð  
feorhhord fēondum, ne bið flāh wið mē,  
þonne nū unsmegas eft ongyннаð, 55  
mēcum gemētað, swā gē mē dydon  
ðēah mæg sige syllan sē ðe symle byð  
recen ond rædfest ryhta gehwilces,  
sē ðe him tō ðām Hālgan helpe gelifeð,  
tō Gode gioce, hē þær gearo findeð, 60  
gif ðā earnunga ær geðenceð  
þonne mōten wlance welan britnian,  
æhtum wealdan þæt is "

|                   |            |            |               |
|-------------------|------------|------------|---------------|
| 33 me supplied    | 36 ic      | 37 ons don | 44 hildefrore |
| 45 gūðbilla       | 50 standað | 53 had     | 54 he, fah    |
| 55 Word uncertain | 58 recon   | 62 moten   |               |



## XXVI. BEOWULF

### 1 OF SCYLD

- Hwæt! wē Gārdena in gēardagum  
þēodcyniga þrym gefrūnon,  
hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.  
Oft Scyld Scēfing sceaþena þrēatum,  
5 monegum mægþum, meodosetla oftēah,  
egsode eorlas syððan ærest wearð  
fēasceaf funden, hē þæs frōfre gebād,  
wēox under wolcnum, weorðmyndum þāh,  
oðþæt him æghwylc ymbsittendra  
10 ofer hronrāde hýran scolde,  
gomban gyldan, þæt wæs gōd cyning  
Ðā̃m eafera wæs æfter cenned  
geong in geardum, þone God sende  
folce tō frōfre, fyrenðearfe ongeat,  
15 þæt hie ær drugon aldorlēase  
lange hwile Him þæs Liffrēa,  
wuldres Wealdend, woroldāre forgeaf,  
Bēowulf wæs biēme (blā̃d wide sprang),  
Scyldes eafera Scedelandum in  
20 Swā sceal *geong guma* gōde gewyrcean,  
fromum feohgiftum, on fæder bearme,  
þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen  
wilgesīþas, þonne wig cume,  
lēode gelæsten, lofdædum sceal  
25 in mægþa gehwære man geþeon  
Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæphwile

felahrōr fēran on Frēan wære,  
 hi hyne þā ætbæron tō brimes faroðe,  
 swæse gesiþas, swā hē selfa bæd,  
 þenden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga, 30  
 lēof landfruma lange āhte  
 þær æt hýðe stōd hringedstefna  
 isig ond ūtfūs, æþelinges fær,  
 ālēdon þā lēofne þeoden,  
 bēaga bryttan, on bearm scipes, 35  
 mærne be mæste þær wæs mādma fela,  
 of feorwegum frætwa gelæded  
 Ne hýrde ic cýmlicor cēol gegyrwan  
 hildewæpnum ond heaðowædum,  
 billum ond byrnum, him on bearme læg 40  
 mādma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon  
 on flōdes æht feor gewitan  
 Nalæs hi hine læssan lācum tēodan,  
 þeodgestiðeonom, þonne þā dydon  
 þe hine æt frumsceaft forð onsendon 45  
 ænne ofer ýðe umborwesende  
 þāgyt hie him āsetton segen gylðenne  
 hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,  
 gēafon on gārsecg, him wæs gēomor sefa,  
 murnende mōd Men ne cunnon 50  
 secgan tō sōðe, selerædende,  
 hæleð under heofenum, hwā þām hlæste onfēng

## 2 BEOWULF'S SWIMMING-MATCH WITH BRECA

Unferð mapelode, Ecglāfes bearn,  
 þe æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga, 500  
 onband beadrūne (wæs him Bēowulfes sið,  
 mōdges merefaran, micel æþþunca,  
 forþonþe hē ne ūþe þæt ænig oðer man  
 æfre mærcða þon mā middangeardes

- 505 gehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa)  
 "Eart þū se Bēowulf sēpe wið Breca wunne,  
 on sidne sǣ ymb sund fite,  
 ðær git for wlence wada cunnedon,  
 ond for dolgilpe on dēop wæter  
 510 aldrum nēþdon? Ne inc ænig mon,  
 ne lēof ne lāð, belēan mihte  
 soihfullne sið, þā git on sund rēon,  
 þær git ēagorstrēam earmum þehton,  
 mæton merestrāta, mundum brugdon,  
 515 glidon ofer gārsecg, geofon yþum wēol,  
 wintrys wylme Git on wæteres æht  
 seofon niht swuncon, hē þe æt sunde oferflāt,  
 hæfde mære mægen þā hine on morgentid  
 on Heaþorēmas holm up ætbær,  
 520 ðonon hē gesohte swæsne ædel,  
 lēof his lēodum lond Brondinga,  
 freoðoburh fægere, þær hē folc āhte,  
 burh ond bēagas Bēot eal wið þe  
 sunu Bēanstānes sōðe gelæste  
 525 Ðonne wēne ic tō þe wyrsan gefingea,  
 ðeah þū heaðorāsa guhwær dohte,  
 grimre gūðe, gif þū Grendles dearst  
 nihtlongne fyrst nēan bīdan"  
 Bēowulf mapelode, beain Ecgbēowes  
 530 "Hwæt! þū woin fela, wine mīn Unferð,  
 bēore druncen ymb Breca sprāce,  
 sægdest from his siðe. Sōð ic talige,  
 þæt ic merestrenge mārān āhte,  
 earfeþo on yþum, ðonne ænig oþer man.  
 535 Wit þæt gecwædon cnihtwesende  
 ond gebēotedon (wæron bēgen þāgit  
 on geogoðfeore), þæt wit on gārsecg ut  
 aldrum nēðdon, ond þæt geæfndon swā  
 Hæfdon swurd nacod, þā wit on sund rēon,  
 540 heard on handa, wit unc wið hronfingas  
 werian þohton Nō hē wiht fram mē

flōdȳpum feor flēotan meahte,  
 hrapor on holme, nō ic fram him wolde.  
 Ðā wit ætsomne on sǣ wæron  
 fif nihta fyrst, oppæt unc flōd tōdrāf, 545  
 wado weallende, wedera cealdost,  
 nīpende niht ond norþan wind,  
 heaðogrim ondhwearf, hrēo wæron ȳþa.  
 Wæs merefixa mōd onhrēred,  
 þær mē wið lāðum licsyrce mīn, 550  
 heard hondlocen, helpe gefremede,  
 beadohrægl brōden on brēostum læg,  
 golde gegyrwed Mē tō grunde tēah  
 fāh fēondscaða, fæste hæfde  
 grim on grāpe, hwæpre mē gyfeþe wearð, 555  
 þæt ic āglæcan orde geræhte,  
 hildebille, heaþoræs fornam  
 mihtig meredēor þurh mīne hand  
 Swā mec gelōme lāðgetēonan  
 prēatedon pearle Ic him þenode 560  
 dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wæs,  
 næs hie ðære fylle gefēan hæfdon,  
 mǣnfordǣdlan, þæt hie mē þēgon,  
 symbel ymbǣton sǣgrunde nēah,  
 ac on mergenne mēcum wunde 565  
 be ȳðlāfe uppe lǣgon,  
 sweordum āswefede, þæt syðþan nā  
 ymb brontne ford brimliðende  
 lāde ne letton Lēoht ēastan cōm,  
 beorht beacen Godes (brimu swaþredon), 570  
 þæt ic sǣnæssas gesēon mihte,  
 windige weallas Wyrð oft nereð  
 unfægne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah  
 Hwæþere mē gesǣlde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh  
 nīceras nīgene Nō ic on niht gefrægn 575  
 under heofones hwealf heaðdian feohtan,  
 ne on ēgstrēamum earmran mannon,  
 hwæþere ic fāra fēng fēore gedigde,

- 580 siþes wēring Ðā mec sǣ oþbær,  
 flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,  
 wadu weallendu Nō ic wiht fram þē  
 swylcra searoniða secgan hȳrde,  
 billa brōgan, Breca nǣfre git  
 æt heaðolāce, ne gehwæper incer,  
 585 swā dēorlice dǣd gefremede  
 fāgum sweordum (nō ic þæs *fela* gylpe),  
 þēah ðū þinum brōðrum tō banan wurde,  
 hēafodmægum, þæs þū in helle scealt  
 werhðo drēogan, þēah þin wit duge  
 590 Secge ic þē tō sōðe, sunu Ecglāfes,  
 þæt nǣfre Grendel swā *fela* gryra gefremede,  
 atol æglæca, ealdre þinum,  
 hȳnðo on Heorote, gif þin hige wære,  
 sefa, swā seaiogrim, swā þū self talast,  
 595 ac hē hafað onfunden þæt hē þā fāhðe ne þearf,  
 atole ecgþræce, ēower lēode  
 swiðe onsittan, Sigescyldinga,  
 nymeð nȳdbāde, nūnegum ārað  
 lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð,  
 600 swefeð ond sendeþ, secce ne wēneþ  
 tō Gārdenum Ac ic him Gēata sceal  
 eafoð ond ellen ungēara nū  
 gūpe gebōdan Gēþ eft sē þe mōt  
 tō medo mōdig, siþþan morgenlēoht  
 605 ofer ylða bearn oþres dōgores,  
 sunne sweglwered, sūþan scīneð”

### 3 THE VENGEANCE OF GRENDEL'S MOTHER

Sigon þā tō slæpe Sum sære angeald  
 æfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,  
 siþþan goldsele Grendel warode,  
 unriht æfnde, oþþæt ende becwōm,

swylt æfter synnum þæt gesýne wearþ 1255  
 widcūþ werum, þættē wrecend þāgýt  
 lifde æfter lāpum, lange þrage  
 æfter gūðceare, Grendles mōdor,  
 ides, āglæcwif, yrmþe gemunde,  
 sēþe wæteregesān wunian scolde, 1260  
 cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāin wearð  
 tō ecgbanan āngan brēþer,  
 fæderenmæge, hē þā fāg gewāt,  
 morþre gemearcod, mandrēam flēon,  
 wēsten warode þanon wōc fela 1265  
 gēosceaftgāsta, wæs þāra Grendel sum,  
 heorowearh hetelic, sē æt Heorote fand  
 wæccendne wer wiges bidan  
 þær him āglæca ætgiāpe wearð,  
 hwæþre hē gemunde mægenes stienge, 1270  
 gimfæste gife, ðe him God sealde,  
 ond him tō Anwaldan āre gelyfde,  
 frōfre ond fultum, ðy hē þone fēond oferwōm,  
 gehnægde hellegāst þā hē hēan gewāt,  
 drēame bedæled, deāþwic sēon, 1275  
 mancynnes fēond Ond his mōdor þāgýt  
 gifre ond galgmōd gegān wolde  
 sorhfulne sið, sunu deað wrecan,  
 cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hingdene  
 geond þæt sæld swāfun þā ðær sōna wearð 1280  
 edhwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh  
 Grendles mōdor Wæs se gryre lāssa  
 efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft,  
 wiggryre wifes, be wāpnedmen,  
 þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþrūen 1285  
 sweord swāte fāh, swin ofer helme  
 ecgum dyhtig andweard scireð  
 Ðā wæs on healle heardecg togen  
 sweord ofer setlum, siðrand manig  
 hafen handa fæst, helm ne gemunde, 1290  
 byrnān siðe, þā hine se brōga angeat.

- Hēo wæs on ofate, wolde ut þanon  
 feore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs;  
 hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde  
 1295 fæste befangen, þā hēo tō fenne gang  
 Sē wæs Hīðgāre hæleþa lēofost  
 on gesiðes hād be sām twēonum,  
 rice randwiga, þoneðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,  
 blædfæstne beorn Næs Bēowulf ðær,  
 1300 ac wæs oþer in ær geteohhod  
 æfter mǣþðungife mǣrum Gēate  
 Hrēam wearð in Heorote, hēo under heolfre genam  
 cūpe folme, cearu wæs geniwod,  
 geworden in wicun Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,  
 1305 þæt hīe on bā healfa biġan scoldon  
 frēonda feorum þā wæs frōd cyning,  
 hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,  
 syðþan hē aldrþegn unlyfigendne,  
 þone dēorestan dēadne, wisse

## 4 BEOWULF BRINGS BACK GRENDL'S HEAD

- Hē æfter recede wlāt,  
 hwearf þā be wealle, wæpen hafenade  
 heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn  
 1575 yrre ond ānrād Næs sēo ecg fracod  
 hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde  
 Grendle forgyldan gūðrūsa fela  
 ðāra þe hē geworhte tō Westdenum  
 oftor micle ðonne on ænne sið,  
 1580 þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðgenēatas  
 slōh on sweofote, slæpende frāt  
 folces Denigea fyftlūne men,  
 ond oðer swylc ut offerede,  
 lāðlicu lāc Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,  
 1585 rēpe cempa, tōðæsþe hē on ræste geseah  
 gūðwērgne Grendel licgan,

aldorlêasne, swā him ær gescōd  
 hild æt Heorote Hrā wide sprong,  
 syððan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,  
 heorosweng heardne, ond hine þā hēafde becearf 1590  
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas  
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,  
 þæt wæs yðgeblond eal gemenged,  
 brim blōde fāh Blondenfeaxe  
 gomele ymb gōdne ongeador spiæcon, 1595  
 þæt hig þæs ædelinges eft ne wēndon,  
 þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme  
 mārne þeoden, þā ðæs monige gewearð,  
 þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten hæfde  
 Ðā cōm nōn dāges, næs ofgēafon 1600  
 hwate Scyldingas, gewāt him hām þonon  
 goldwine gumena Gistas sētan  
 mōdes sēoce, ond on mere stædon,  
 wiston ond ne wēndon, þæt hie heora winedrihten  
 selfne gesāwon þā þæt sweord ongan 1605  
 æfter heafoswāte hildegicelum,  
 wīgbið, wanian, þæt wæs wundra sum,  
 þæt hit eal gemealt ise gelicost,  
 ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,  
 onwindeð wæl-rāpas, sē gewæld hafað 1610  
 sēla ond mēla, þæt is sōð Metod  
 Ne nōm hē in þæm wicum, Wedergēata lēod,  
 mād mæhta mā, þēh hē þær monige geseah,  
 būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod  
 since fūge, sword ær gemealt, 1615  
 forbain brōden mæl, wæs þæt blōd tōþæs hāt,  
 ættren ellorgæst, sē þærinne swealt  
 Sōna was on sunde sē þe ær æt sæcce gebād  
 wighryre wrāðra, wæter ūp þurhdēaf,  
 wæron yðgebland eal gefælsod, 1620  
 ēacne eardas, þā se ellorgæst  
 oflæt lifdagas ond þæs lænan gesceaft.  
 Cōm þā tō lande lðmanna helm



- swiðmōd swymman, sǣlāce gefeah,  
 1625 mægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde.  
 Eodon him þā tōgēanes, Gode þancodon,  
 ðiȳðlic þegna hēap, þeodnes getēgon,  
 þasþe hi hyne gesundne gesēon mōston.  
 Ðā wæs of þām hrōran helm ond byrne  
 1630 lungre ālȳsed Lagu drūsade,  
 wæter under wolcnum, wældrēore fāg  
 Fērdon forð þonon fēpelāstum  
 ferhþum fāgne, foldweg mæton,  
 cūþe stræte, cyningbalde men,  
 1635 from þām holmlife hafelan bāeron  
 earfoðlice heora æghwæþrum  
 felamōdgra, fēower scoldon  
 on þām wælstenge weorcum gefērian  
 tō þām goldsele Grendles hēafod,  
 1640 oþðæt semninga tō sele cōmon  
 fiome, fyrdhwate, fēowertȳne  
 Gēata gongan, gumdryhten mid  
 mōðig on gemonge meodowongas træd  
 Ðā cōm in gān ealdor ðegna,  
 1645 dāwlōne mou dōme gewurþad,  
 hæle hildedēor, Hrōdgār grētan  
 þā wæs be feaxe on flet boren  
 Grendles hēafod, þār guman druncon,  
 egeslic for eorlum ond þære idese mid,  
 1650 whitesēon wrætlic, wealas on sāwon  
 Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecgþeowes  
 "Hwæt! wē þe þās sǣlāc, sunu Healfdenes,  
 lēod Scyldinga, lustum brōhton  
 tīres tō tāne, þe þū hēr tō lōcast.  
 1655 Ic þæt unsōfte ealdre gedigde,  
 wigge under wætere weorc genēþde  
 earfoðlice, ætrihte wæs  
 gūð getwæfed, nymðe mec God scylde  
 Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge  
 1660 wiht gewyrcean, þeah þæt wāpen duge,  
 ac mē geūðe ylde Waldend

þæt ic on wāge geseah    whitig hangian  
 eald sweord ēacen    (oftost wisode  
 winigea lēasum),    þæt ic ðý wāpne gebræd  
 Ofslōh ðā æt þære sæcce,    þā mē sāl āgeald,    1665  
 hūses hyrdas    þā þæt hildebūl  
 forbarn, brogden mæl,    swā þæt blōd gesprang,  
 hātost heaþoswāta.    Ic þæt hilt þanan  
 fēondum ætferede,    fyrendæda wræc,  
 dēaðcwealm Dengea,    swā hit gedēfe wæs    1670  
 Ic hit þē þonne gehāte,    þæt þū on Heorote mōst  
 sohlēas swefan    mid þīna secga gedryht,  
 ond þegna gehwylc    þīna lēoda,  
 duguðe ond iogoþe,    þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft,  
 þēoden Scyldinga,    on þā healfe    1675  
 aldorbealu eorlum,    swā þū ær dydest.

## 5 BEOWULF RETURNS HOME

Ðāgīt him eorla hlēo    inne gesealde,  
 mago Healfdenes,    mǣpmas twelfe,  
 hēt hane mid þæm lācum    lēode swāsse  
 sēcean on gesyntum,    snūde eft cuman  
 Gecyste þā    cyning æþelum gōd,    1870  
 þēoden Scyldinga,    ðegna betstan  
 ond be healse genam,    hruron him tēaras  
 blondenfeaxum    Him wæs bēga wēn,  
 ealdum, inrōdum,    oþres swiðor,  
 þæt hī seoððan nā    gesēon mōston,    1875  
 mōðige on meple    Wæs him se man tōþon lēof,  
 þæt hē þone brēostwylm    forberan ne mehte,  
 ac him on hreþe    hygebendum fæst,  
 æfter dēorum men    dyrne langað  
 bearn wið blōde    Him Bēowulf þanan,    1880  
 gūðunc goldwlan,    græsmoldan træd  
 since hrēmig,    sǣgenga bād  
 āgendfrēan,    sēpe on ancre rād

1668 inne  
 1680 bearn.

1871 ðegn  
 1883 agedfrēan

1875 he seoððan, MS defective

- 1885 þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres  
 oft geæhted þæt wæs ān cyning  
 æghwæs orleahtre, oþþæt hine yldo benam  
 mægenes wyllum, sēpe oft manegum scōð  
 Cwōm þā tō flōde felamōðigra  
 hægstealdra *lēap*, bringnet bāron,  
 1890 locene leoðosyrca Landweard onfand  
 eftsið eorla, swā hē ær dyde,  
 nō hē mid hearme of hlīðes nōsan  
 gæstas grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād,  
 cwæð þæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum  
 1895 scapan scirhame tō scipe fōron  
 þā wæs on sande sægġap naca  
 bladen herewædum, hringedstefna  
 mēarum ond mǣmum, mæst hlifade  
 ofer Hrōðgāres hordgestrēonum  
 1900 Hē þām bātwearde bunden golde  
 swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs  
 on meodubence mǣpme þȳ weorþra,  
 yrfelāfe Gewāt him on naca  
 drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf  
 1905 þā wæs be mæste merehrægla sum,  
 segl sāle fæst, sundwudu þunede,  
 nō þær wēgflotan wind ofer yðum  
 siðes getwælde, sǣgenga fōr,  
 flēat fāmigheals forð ofer yðe,  
 1910 bundenstefna ofer brimstrēamas,  
 þæt hie Gēata clifu ongitan meah-ton,  
 cūpe næssas, cēol ūp geþrang  
 lyftgeswenced, on lande stōð  
 Hrape wæs æt holme hȳðweard gearu,  
 1915 sēpe ær lange tid lēofra manna  
 fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode,  
 sælde tō sande sidfæpme scip  
 oncerbendum fæst, þȳlæs hym yþa ðrym  
 wudu wynsuman forwrecan meah-te

## 6 THE DRAGON

Hordwynne fond 2270  
 eald ūhtsceaða opene standan,  
 sēðe byrnende bioigas sēceð,  
 nacod niðdraca, nihtes flēogeð  
 fyre befangen, hyne foldbūend  
*swiðe ondrædað* Hē gesēcean sceall 2275  
*hord on hrusan, þær hē hāðen gold*  
 warað wintrum frōd, ne byð him wihte tȳ sēl.  
 Swā se ðēodsceaða þrēo hund wintra  
 hēold on hrusan hordærna sum  
 ēacencræftig, oððæt hyne ān ābealch 2280  
 mon on mōde, mandryhtne bæi  
 fæted wāge, frioðowære bæd  
 hlāford sinne Ðā wæs hord rāsod,  
 onboren bēaga hoid, bēne getiðad  
 fēasceaftum men Frēa scēawode 2285  
 fira fyrngeweorc forman siðe  
 þā se wyrm onwōc, wiðht wæs geniwad,  
 stonc ðā æfter stāne, stearcheort onfand  
 fēondes fōtlāst, hē tō forð gestōp  
 dyrnan cræfte diacan hēafde nēah 2290  
 Swā mæg unfæge ēaðe gedigan  
 wēan ond wræcsið sē ðe Waldendes  
 hylde gehealdeþ Hordweard sōhte  
 georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan  
 þone þe him on sweofote sære getēode, 2295  
 hāt ond hrēohmōd hlāw oft ymbehwearf  
 ealne ūtanweardne, næs ðær ænig mon  
 on þām wēstenne Hwæðre wiges gefeh,  
 beaduwe weorces, hwilum on beorh æthwearf,  
 sincfæt sōhte, hē þæt sōna onfand, 2300  
 ðæt hāfde gumena sum goldes gefandod,  
 hēahgestiēona. Hordweard onbād

2275-6 MS defective      2279 hrusan      2296 hlāw      2297 ne  
 2298 þære (doubtful), hulde      2299 MS defective  
 w & p

- earfoðlice, oððæt æfen cwōm,  
 wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde,  
 2305 wolde se lāða lige forgyldan  
 drincfæt dýre þā wæs dæg sceacen  
 wyrme on willan, nō on wealle leng  
 bidan wolde, ac mid bæle fōr  
 fýre gefýscd Wæs se fruma egeslic  
 2310 lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre weaīð  
 on hyra singifan sære geendod  
 Ðā se gæst ongan glēdum spiwan,  
 beorht hofu bærnian, brynelēoma stōd  
 eldum on andan, nō ðær āht cwices  
 2315 lāð lyftfloga lāfan wolde  
 Wæs þæs wyrmes wīg wide gesýne,  
 nearofāges nīð nēan ond feorran,  
 hū se gūðsceaða Gēata lēode  
 hatode ond hýnde Hord eft gescēat,  
 2320 dryhtsele dyrne, ær dāges hwile,  
 hæfde landwara lige befangen,  
 bæle ond bronde, beorges gctrūwode,  
 wiges ond wealles, him sēo wēn gelēah  
 þā wæs Biowulfe brōga gecýðed  
 2325 snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes hām,  
 bolda sēlest, brynewylmum mealt,  
 gīfstōl Gēata þæt ðām gōdan wæs  
 hrēow on hieðre, hygesoriga mæst,  
 wēnde se wisa, þæt hē Wealdende  
 2330 ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne,  
 bitre gebulge, brēost innan wēoll  
 þeostrum geþoncum, swā him geþýwe ne wæs  
 Hæfde ligdraca lēoda fæsten,  
 ēalond ūtan, eorðweard ðone,  
 2335 glēdum forgrunden, him ðæs gūðkyning,  
 Wedera þioden, wræce leornode  
 Hēht him þā gewyrcean wīgendra hlāo  
 eallirenne, eorla dryhten,

wigbord wrætlic,    wisse hē gearwe,  
þæt him holtwudu    *helpan* ne meahte,    2340  
lind, wið lige    Sceolde *lændaga*  
æþeling ærgōd    ende gebidan,  
worulde lifes,    ond se wyrn somod,  
þeahðe hordwelan    hēolde lange

2340 MS defective

2341 þend.

## XXVII JUDITH

### 1 JUDITH SLAYS HOLOFERNES

- 15 Hie ðā tō ðām symle sittan ēodon,  
 wlance tō wingedrince, ealle his wēagesīðas,  
 bealde byrnwiggende þær wæron bollan stēape  
 boren æfter bencum gelōme, swylce ēac buuan ond  
 orcas  
 fulle fletsittendum, hie þæt fāge þēgon,  
 20 rōfe rondwiggende, þeah ðæs se rica ne wēnde,  
 egesful eorla dryhten Ðā wearð Hōlofernus,  
 goldwine gumena, on gytesālum,  
 hlōh ond hlýdde, hlynede ond dynede,  
 þæt mihten fira bearn feorran gehýran  
 25 hū se stiðmōða styrnde ond gylede,  
 mōdig ond meðugāl manode geneahhe  
 bencsittende þæt hi gebærdon wel  
 Swā se inwidda ofer ealne dæg  
 dryhtguman sīne drencte mid wine,  
 30 swiðmōð since brytta, oðþæt hie on swiman lāgon,  
 oferdrencte his duguðe ealle swylce hie wæron dēaðe  
 geslegene,  
 āgotene gōða gehwylces Swā hēt se gumena aldor  
 fylgan fletsittendum, oðþæt fira bearnum  
 nēalæhte niht sēo þýstre Hēt ðā niða geblonden  
 35 þā ēadigan mægð ofstum fetigan  
 tō his bedreste, bēagum gehlæste,  
 hringum gehrodene Hie hraðe fremedon,  
 ambyhtscealcas, swā him heora ealdor bebēað,

byrnwigena brego      bearhtme stōpon  
tō ðām gysterne,      þær hie Iūdiþhōe 40  
fundon ferhðglēawe,      ond þā fromlice  
lindwiggende      lēdan ongunnon  
þā torhtan mægð      tō træfe þām hēan,  
þær se rica hyne      reste on symbel  
nihtes inne,      Nergende lāð 45  
Hōlofernus      þær wæs eallgylden  
flēohnet fēger      ymbe þæs folctogan  
bed āhongen,      þæt se bealofulla  
mihte wlitan þurh,      wigena baldor,  
on æghwylcne      þe ðærinne cōm 50  
hæleða bearna,      ond on hyne nēnig  
monna cynnes,      nymðe se mōdiga hwæne  
niðe rōfra      him þe nēar hēte  
rinca tō rūne gegangan      Hie ðā on reste gebrōhton  
snūde ðā snoteran idese,      ēodon ðā stercedterhōe 55  
hæleð heora hearran cýðan      þæt wæs sēo hālige  
mēowle  
gebrōht on his būigetelde      þā wearð se brēma on  
mōde  
bliðe, burga ealdor,      þōhte ðā beorhtan idese  
mid wīdle ond mid womme besmītan,      ne wolde  
þæt wuldres Dēma  
geðāfian, þrymmes Hyrde,      ac hē him þæs dīnges 60  
gestýrde,  
Dryhten, dugeða Waldend      Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda  
gālferhð      gumena ðrēate,  
bealofull, his beddes nēosan,      þær hē sceolde his  
blæd forlēosan  
ædre binnan ānre nihte,      hæfde ðā his ende gebi-  
denne  
on eorðan unswæslīcne,      swylcne hē ær æfter worhte 65  
pearlmōð ðēoden gumena,      þenden hē on dýsse  
worulde

47 ond ymbe                      55 ster    ferhSe  
suppled *cuning*. Kōppcl *ganqun*

62 After *ga'ferhø* Grein



- wunode under wolcna hrōfe      Gefēol ðā wine swā  
     druncen  
 se rica on his reste middan,      swā hē nyste rāda  
     nānne  
 on gewitlocan,      wiggend stōpon  
 70      ūt of ðām inne      ofstum miclum,  
 weras winsade,      þe ðone wærlogan,  
 lāðne lēodhatan,      læddon tō bedde  
 nēhstan siðe      þā wæs Nergendes  
 þēowen þrymful      þearle gemyndig,  
 75      hū hēo þone atolan      ēaðost mihte  
 ealdre benāeman,      ær se unsýfra  
 womfull onwōce      Genam ðā wundenlocc  
 Scyppendes mægð      scearpne mēce  
 scūrum heardne,      ond of scēaðe ābiæd  
 80      swiðran folme,      ongan ðā swegles Weard  
 be naman nemnan,      Nergend ealra  
 woruldbūendra,      ond þæt word ācwæð  
 " Ic ðā, frymða God,      ond frōfre Gæst,  
 Bearn Alwaldan,      biddan wylle  
 85      miltse þīnre      mē þearfendre,  
 Drynesse ðrym      ðearle ys mē nūðā  
 heorte onhæted      ond hige gēomor,  
 swýðe mid sorgum gedrēfed,      forgif mē, swegles  
     Ealdor,  
 sigor ond sōðne gelēafan,      þæt ic mid þýs sweorde  
     mōte  
 90      gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan,      geunne mē mīnra  
     gesynta,  
 þearlmōd þēoden gumena,      nāhte ic þīnre nāfre  
 miltse þon mārān þearfe      Gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,  
 torhtmōd tīres Brytta,      þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,  
 hāte on breðre mīnum "      Hi ðā se hēhsta Dēma  
 95      ædre mid elne onbryrde,      swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne  
 hērbūendra      þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð  
 mid rāde ond mid rihte gelēafan,      þā wearð hyre  
     rūme on mōde,

hāligre hyht geniwod      Genam ðā þone hǣðenan  
                                          mannan  
 fæste be feaxe sīnum,      tēah hyne folmum wið hyre  
                                          weard  
 bysmerlice,      ond þone bealofullan      100  
 listum ālēde,      lāðne mannan,  
 swā heo ðæs unlēdan      ēadost milite  
 wel gewældan      Slōh ðā wundenlocc  
 þone fēondsceaðan      fāgum mēce  
 heteþoncolne,      þæt heo healfne forcealf      105  
 þ ne swēoran him,      þæt hē on swiman læg  
 diuncen ond dolhwund      Næs ðā dēad þāgȳt,  
 ealles orsāwle,      slōh ðā eornoste  
 ides elleurōf      oþre sīðe  
 þone hǣðenan hund      þæt him þæt hēafod wand      110  
 forð on ðā flore,      læg se fūla lēap  
 gēsne beāftan,      gāst cllor hwearf  
 under neowelne næs,      ond ðær genyðerad wæs,  
 sūsle gesæled      syððan æfre,  
 wýrmum bewunden,      witum gebunden,      115  
 hearde gehæfted      in hellcbyne  
 æfter hīnsīðe      Ne ðearf hē hopian nō  
 þȳstrum forðylmed,      þæt hē ðonan mōte,  
 of ðām wýrmsele,      ac ðær wunian sceal  
 āwa tō aldre,      būtan ende forð      120  
 in ðām heolstran hām      hyhtwynna lēas.

## 2 THE ASSYRIANS FIND HOLOFERNES DEAD

                                         þā ic ædre gefrægn  
 slegefæge hælēð      slæpe tōbrēdon,  
 ond wið þæs bealofullan      būrgeteldes  
 weras hrēowigferhðe      hwearfum þringan

- 250 Hōlofernus, hogedon āninga  
 hyra hlāforde hlude bodian,  
 ærþonðe him se egesa on ufan sǣte,  
 mægen Ēbrēa Mynton ealle  
 þæt se beorna brego ond sēo beorhte mægð  
 255 in ðām whitegan trāfe wæron atsomne,  
 Iūðith sēo sēole ond se gālmōða,  
 egesfull ond āfor, næs ðeah eorla nān  
 þe ðone wiggend āweccan dorste  
 oððe gecunnian hū ðone cumbolwigan  
 260 wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden,  
 Metodes mēowlan Mægen nēalæhte,  
 folc Ēbrēa, fuhton pearle  
 heardum heoruwǣpnum, hæfte guldon  
 hyra fyrngeslitu, fāgum swyrdum  
 265 ealde æfþoncan, Assȳria wearð  
 on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,  
 bælc forbigeð Beornas stōdon  
 ymbe hyra þeodnes trāf pearle gebylde,  
 sweorcendferhðe Hi ðā somod calle  
 270 ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde  
 ond gristbitian Gode orfeorme  
 mid tōðon, torn þoligende, þā wæs hyra tires æt  
 ende,  
 eades ond ellendæda. þā eorlas hogedon  
 āweccan hyra winedryhten, him wiht ne spēow  
 275 þā wearð sið ond late sum tōðām arod  
 þāra beadorinca þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld  
 niðheard nēðde, swā hyne nȳd fordrāf,  
 funde ðā on bedde blācne hcgan  
 his goldgīfan gǣstes gēsne,  
 280 lifes behdenne Hē þā lungre gefēoll  
 frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax teran  
 hrēoh on mōðe ond his hrægl somod,  
 ond þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wiggendum  
 þe ðær unrōte ūte wæron



## XXVIII THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

þæt wæs gðara iū,      ic þæt gýta geman,  
 þæt ic wæs āhēawen      holtes on ende,  
 30 āstyred of steine minum      Genāman mē ðær strange  
     fēondas,  
 geworhton him þær tō wāfersýne,      hēton mē heora  
     wergas hebban,  
 bāron mē ðær beornas on eaxlum,      oððæt hie mē on  
     beorg āsetton,  
 gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge      Geseah ic þā  
     Frēan mancynnes  
 efstan elne micle,      þæt hē mē wolde on gestigan,  
 35 þær ic þā ne dorste      ofer Dryhtnes word  
 būgan oððe berstan,      þā ic bifian geseah  
 eorðan scēatas,      ealle ic mihte  
 fēondas gefyllan.      hwæðre ic fæste stōd  
 Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð,      þæt wæs God ælmihtig,  
 40 strang ond stiðmōd,      gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne  
 mōdig on manigra gesyhðe,      þā hē wolde mancyn lýsan  
 Bifode ic þā mē se Beorn ymbelypte,      ne dorste ic hwæðre  
     būgan tō eorðan,  
 feallan tō foldan scēatum,      ac ic sceolde fæste standan  
 Rōd wæs ic āræred,      āhōf ic ricne Cyning,  
 45 heofona Hlāford,      hyldan mē ne dorste  
 purhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum,      on mē syndon þā  
     dolg gesiene,

39 Ruthwell Cross [g]leredæ himæ God almeeottig þa [h]e waldfe on  
 galgu gætiga mōdig ffore allæ men bug      44 R ic ricnæ kynige  
 beafunæs hlafard hælde ic ni dorste

opene inwidhlemmas,      ne dorste ic hira ænigum sceððan  
 Bysmeredon hie unc bütū ætgædere,      eall ic wæs mid  
     blöde bestēmed,  
 begoten, of þæs Guman sīdan,      siððan hē hæfde his gāst  
     onsended  
 Feala ic on þām beorge      gebiden hæbbe      50  
 wrāðra wyrda      geseah ic weruda God  
 þearle þenian,      þýstio hæfdon  
 bewrigen mid wolcnum      Wealdendes hīæw,  
 scirne sciman,      sceadu forðeode  
 wann under wolcnum,      wēop eal gesceaft,      55  
 cwīðdon Cyninges fyll      Crīst wæs on rōde  
 Hwæðere þær fūse      feorran cwōnian  
 tō þām Æðelinge,      ic þæt eall behēold  
 Säre ic wæs mid *sorgum* gedrēfed,      huāg ic hwæðre þām  
     secgum tō handa  
 ēaðmōð elne mycle      Genāmon hie þær ælmihtigne God, 60  
 āhōfon hine of ðām hehan wite,      forlēton mē þā hīl-  
     derincas  
 standan stēame bedrifenne,      eall ic wæs mid strælum  
     forwundod  
 Ālēdon hie ðær limwērigne,      gestōdon him æt his lices  
     hīafdum,  
 behēoldon hie ðær heofenes Dryhten,      ond hē hine ðær  
     hwile reste  
 mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne      Ongunnon him þā      65  
     moldern wyrcan  
 beornas on banan gesyhðe,      curfon hie ðæt of beorhtan  
     stāne,  
 gesetton hie ðæron sigora Wealdend,      ongunnon him þā  
     sorhlēoð galan  
 earme on þā æfentīde,      þā hie woldon eft siððian

47 nænigum      48 R bismæræd uuqket men ba ætgad[r]e ic [wæs]  
 miþ blodæ bistemid bi[g]ot[e]n of      58 R Crīst wæs on rodi hweþræ  
     er fusa feorran cwomu æþþilæ til anum ic þæt al bih[eald] sar ic wæs  
 mi[h] sorgum gidræfð h[n]ag      59 Not in MS      62 R miþ strelum  
 gīwundad alegendun hīs hīnæs limwærignæs gīstoddu him [æt hīs] lices  
 [h]eaf[d]um [bi]hean[l]du[n] h[im] þer

mēsse fram þām mæran þeodne      Reste hē ðær mæte  
weorode

- 70 Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende ⁊ gōde hwile  
stōdon on staðole,      syððan stefn ūp gewāt  
hilderinca,      hiæw cōlode,  
fæger feorgbold      þā ūs man fyllan ongan  
ealle tō eorðan,      þæt wæs egeslic wyrd  
75 Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēape,      hwæðre mē þær  
Dryhtnes þegnas,  
frēondas, gefrūnon,  
gyredon mē      golde ond seolfre  
Nū ðū miht gehýran,      heleð min se lēofa,  
þæt ic bealuwa weorc      gebiden hæbbe,  
80 sārra sorga.      Is nū sǣl cumen  
þæt mē weorðiað      wide ond side  
menn ofer moldan,      ond eall þeos mære gesceaft  
gebiddaþ him tō þyssum bēacne      On mē Bearn Godes  
þōwode hwile,      forþan ic þrymfæst nū  
85 hlifige under heofenum,      ond ic hǣlan mæg  
æghwylcne ānra      þāra þe him bið egesa tō mē,  
iū ic wæs geworden      wita heardost,  
lēodum lāðost,      ærþan ic him lifes weg  
rihtne gerýmde,      reordberendum

70 reotende  
foldan ahofon

71 Not in MS  
79 bealuwara

78 *Grem supplied his me þa of*

## XXIX THE PHOENIX

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen      þætte is feor heonan  
 ēastdælum on      æþelast londa  
 fīrum gefræge      Nis se foldan scēat  
 ofer middangeard      mongum gefēre  
 folcāgendra,      ac hē āfyrred is      5  
 þurh Meotudes meaht      mǎnfremmendum  
 Whitig is se wong eall,      wynnum geblissad,  
 mid þām fāgrestum      foldan stencum,  
 ænlic is þæt iglond,      æþele se Wyrhta,  
 mōdig, meahtum spēdig,      sē þā moldan gesette      10  
 Ðær bið oft open      ēadgum tōgēanes  
 (onhliden hlēopra wyn)      heofonrices duru  
 þæt is wynsum wong,      wealdas grēne,  
 rūme under roderum      Ne mæg þær rēn ne snāw,  
 ne forstes fnæst,      ne fýres blæst,      15  
 ne hægles hryre,      ne hrīmes dryre,  
 ne sunnan hētu,      ne sincaldu,  
 ne wearm weder,      ne winterscūr  
 wihte gewyrdan,      ac se wong seomað  
 ēadig ond onsund,      is þæt æþele lond      20  
 blōstmum geblōwen      Beorgas þær ne muntas  
 stēape ne stondað,      ne stānclifu  
 hēah hlīfað      swā hēr mid ūs,  
 ne dene ne dalu,      ne dūnscafu,  
 hlāwas ne hlincas,      ne þær hleonað oo      25  
 unsmēþes wiht,      ac se æþela feld  
 wrīdað under wolcnum      wynnum geblōwen.  
 Is þæt torhte lond      twelfum hērra,



- folde, fæðmrimes, swā ūs gefreogum glēawe  
 30 witgan þurh wiſdōm on gewritum cýþað,  
 þonne ænig þāra beorga ⁊ þe hēr beorhte mid ūs  
 hēa hlifiað under heofontunglum  
 Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo lixeð,  
 wuduholt wynlic, wæstmas ne drēosað,  
 35 beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas ā  
 grēne stondað, swā him God bibēað,  
 wintres ond sumeres wudu bið gelice  
 blēdum gehongen, nǣfre brosniað  
 lēaf under lyfte, ne him lig sceðeð  
 40 æfre tō caldre, ærþon edwenden  
 worulde geweorðe Swā iū wætres þrym  
 ealne middangeard, mereflōd þeahhte  
 eorþan ymbhwyrft, þā se æþela wong  
 æghwæs onsund wið yðfare  
 45 gehealden stōd hrēora wæga,  
 ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes,  
 bideð swā geblōwen oð bǣles cyme,  
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,  
 hæleþa heolstorcofan, onhliden weorþað  
 50 Nis þær on þām londe lāðgeniðla,  
 ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,  
 yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga dēað,  
 ne lifes lyre, ne lāþes cyme,  
 ne synn ne sacu, ne sārwracu,  
 55 ne wædle gewin, ne welan on sýn,  
 ne sorg ne slæp, ne swār leger,  
 ne wintergeweorþ, ne wedra gebregd  
 hrēoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst  
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ænigne

# XXX JULIANA

|                      |                         |     |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-----|
|                      | Is mē þearf micel       | 695 |
| þa-t sēo hālge mē    | helpe gefremme,         |     |
| þonne mē gedælað     | dēorast ealra,          |     |
| sibbe tōslitað       | sinhīwan tū,            |     |
| micle mōdlufan       | Min sceal of lice       |     |
| sāwul on siðfæt      | nāt ic sylfa hwider,    | 700 |
| eardes uncýðþu,      | of sceal ic þissum      |     |
| sēcan oþerne         | ærgewyrhtum,            |     |
| gongan iūdædum       | Gēomor hweorfeð         |     |
| h fī ond t           | Cyning biþ rēpe,        |     |
| sigora Syllend,      | þonne synnum fāh        | 705 |
| M P ond h            | ācle bidað              |     |
| hwæt him æfter dædum | dēman wille             |     |
| lifes tō lēane       | h f beofað,             |     |
| seomað sorgcearig    | Sār eal gemon,          |     |
| synna wunde,         | þe ic siþ oþþe ær       | 710 |
| geworhte in worulde, | þæt ic wōpig sceal      |     |
| tēarum mēnan,        | wæs an tid tō læt,      |     |
| þæt ic yfeldæda      | ær gescomede,           |     |
| þenden gæst ond lic  | geador siþedan          |     |
| onsund on earde      | þonne ārna biþearf,     | 715 |
| þæt mē sēo hālge     | wið þone hýhstan Cyning |     |
| geþingige,           | mec þæs þearf monaþ,    |     |
| micel mōdes sorg     | Bidde ic monna gehwone, |     |
| gumena cynnes,       | þe þis gied wræce,      |     |
| þæt hē mec nēodful   | bi noman minum          | 720 |
| gemyne mōdig,        | ond Meotud bidde,       |     |
| þæt mē heofona Helm  | helpe gefremme,         |     |
| meahta Waldend,      | on þām miclan dæge,     |     |

- Fæder, frōfre Gæst,      in þā frēcnan tid,  
725      dæda Dæmend      ond se dēora Sunu,  
         þonne sēo þrynis      þrymsittende  
         in ānnesse      ælda cynne  
         þurh þā sciran gesceaft      scrifeð bi gewyhtum  
         meorde, monna gehwām      Forgif ūs, mæгна God,  
730      þæt wē þine onsýne,      æþeliga Wyn,  
         milde gemēten      on þā mæran tīd      Amen.

## XXXI ST GUTHLAC

|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |                                                                         |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p> <b>Ðā</b> wæs Gūðlāces      gæst gelæded<br/>         ēadig on ūpweg,      englas feredun<br/>         tō þām longan gefēan,      lic cōlode<br/>         belifd under lyfte      Ðā þær lēoht āscān,<br/>         bēama beorhtast,      eal þæt bēacen wæs<br/>         ymb þæt hālge hūs,      heofonlic lēoma<br/>         from foldan ūp,      swylce fýren tor<br/>         ryht āræred      oð rodera hrōf,<br/>         gesewen under swegle      sunnan beorhtra,<br/>         æpeltungla white      Engla prēatas<br/>         sigelēoð sungon,      swēg wæs on lyfte<br/>         gehýred under heofonum,      hāligra diēam<br/>         Swā se burgstede wæs      blissum gefýlled,<br/>         swētum stencum,      ond sweglwundrum<br/>         ēadges yrfeðol      engla hlēoðres,<br/>         eal innanweard      þær wæs ænlicra<br/>         ond wynsumra      þonne hit in worulde mæge<br/>         stefn āreccan,      hū se stenc ond se swēg,<br/>         heofonlic hlēoþor      ond se hālga song,<br/>         gehýied wæs,      hēahþrym Godes,<br/>         breahtem æfter breahðme      Beofode þæt ēalond,<br/>         foldwong onþrong      Ðā āfyrhted wearð<br/>         ār, elnes biloren,      gewāt þā ofestlice<br/>         beorn unhýdig,      þæt hē bāt gestāg,<br/>         wæghengest wræc,      wæterþisa fōr<br/>         snel under sārgum      Swegl hāte scān<br/>         blāc ofer burgsalo      Brimwudu scynde<br/>         lēoht, lāde fūs,      lagumearg snyrede       </p> | <p>1280</p> <p>1285</p> <p>1290</p> <p>1295</p> <p>1300</p> <p>1305</p> |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|

1304 sorgum.

- gehlæsted tō hȳðe,      þæt se hærnfloa  
 æfter sundplegan      sƿondlond gespearn,  
 grond wīð grēote      Gnornsorge wæg  
 1310    hāte æt heortan,      hyge gēomurne,  
          mēðne mōdsefan,      sē þe his mondryhten  
          life bihdenne      lāst weardian  
          wiste, wine lēofne,      hine þæs wōpes hring  
          torne gemonade,      teagor ȳðum wēol,  
 1315    hāte hlēordropan,      ond on hreþre wæg  
          micle mōdceare      Hē þære mægeð sceolde  
          lāce gelædan,      lāðspel tō sōð  
          Cwðm þa frēorigferð,      þēr sēo fæmne wæs,  
          wuldres wynmæg,      hē þa wyrd ne mād,  
 1320    fāges forðsið,      fūslēoð āgōl  
          wineþearfende      ond þæt word ācwæð  
          "Ellen biþ sēlast      þām þe oftost sceal  
          drēogan dryhtenbealu,      dēope behycgan  
          þroht þēodengedāl,      þonne sēo þræg cymeð  
 1325    wefen wyrdstafun      þæt wāt sē þe sceal  
          āswāman sārigrferð,      wāt his sincgiefan  
          holdne biheledne,      hē sceal hēan þonan,  
          gēomor, hweorfan,      þām bið gomenes wana,  
          ðe þa earfeða      oftost drēogeð  
 1330    on sārgum sefan      Hūru ic swiðe ne þearf  
          hinsiþ behlehhan      is hlāford mīn,  
          beorna bealdor      ond brōþor þīn,  
          se sēlesta      bi sām twēonum  
          þāra þe wē on Engle      æfre gefrūnen  
 1335    ācennedne      þurh cildes hād  
          gumena cynnes,      tō Godes dōme  
          wēngra wraþu      worulddrēamum of,  
          winemæga wyn,      in wuldres þrym  
          gewiten, winiga hlēo,      wica nēosan  
 1340    eardes on ūpweg      Nū se eorðan dæl,  
          bānhūs ābrocen,      burgum ininnan  
          wunað wælraeste,      ond se wuldres dæl

of licfæte      in lēoht Godes  
 sigorlēan sohte,      ond þē secgan hēt,  
 þæt git ā mōsten      in þām ēcan gefēan      1345  
 mid þā sibgedryht      somudeard nman,  
 weorca wuldorlēan,      willum nēotan  
 blædes ond blissa      Eac þē abēodan hēt  
 sigedryhten mīn,      þā hē wæs sipes fūs,  
 þæt þū his lichoman,      lēofast mægða,      1350  
 eorðan biðeahte      Nū þū ædre const  
 siðfæt minne "

1349 þæs

## XXXII THE LATER GENESIS

Acwæð hine þā fram his hyldo      ond hine on helle  
                                          wearp,  
 305 on þā dēopan dala,      þær hē tō dēofle wearð  
          Se fēond mid his gefērum eallum      fēollon þā ufon of  
                                          heofnum  
          þurh *swā* longe      swā þreo niht ond dagas,  
          þā englas of heofnum on helle,      ond hēo ealle forscēop  
          Drihten tō dēoflum      Forþon<sup>be</sup> hēo his dæd ond word  
 310 noldon weorþian,      forþon hēo on wyrse lēoht  
          under eorðan neoðan      ællmihtig God  
          sette sigelēase      on þā sweartan helle  
          þær hæbbað hēo on æfyn      ungemet lange,  
          ealra fēonda gehwile,      fȳr ednēowe,  
 315 þonne cymð on ūhtan      ēasterne wind,  
          forst fyrnum cald      symble fȳr oððe gār  
          Sum heard geswinc      habban sceoldon,  
          worhte man hit him tō wite      (hyra woruld wæs  
                                          gehwyrfed),  
          forman siðe      fylde helle  
 320 mid þām andsacum      Hēoldon englas forð  
          heofonrices hēðe,      þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston  
          Lāgon þā oðre fȳnd on þām fȳre,      þe ær swā feala  
                                          hæfdon  
          gewinnes wið heora Waldend,      wite þoliað,  
          hātne heaðowelm,      helle tōmiddles,  
 325 brand ond biāde ligas,      swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas,  
          þrosm ond þȳstro,      forþon hie þegnscipe

807 Not in MS

809-10 MS has forþon in 309, forþon he in 310

817 gewinne

Godes forgȳmdon      Hie hyra gāl beswāc,  
 engles oferhygd,      noldon Alwealdan  
 word weorþian,      hæfdon wite micel,  
 wæron þā befeallene      fȳre tō botme      330  
 on þā hātan hell      þurh hygelēaste  
 ond þurh ofermetto,      sōhton oþer land,  
 þæt wæs lēohtes lēas      ond wæs liges full,  
 fȳres fār micel      Fȳnd ongēaton,  
 þæt hie hæfdon gewrixled      wita unrim      335  
 þurh heora miclan mōd      ond þurh miht Godes  
 ond þurh ofermetto      ealra swiðost  
 þā spræc se ofermoda cyning,      þe ær wæs engla  
     scȳnost,  
 hwitost on heofne      ond his Hearran lēof,  
 Drihtne dȳre,      oð hie tō dole wurdon,      340  
 þæt him for gālscipe      God sylfa wearð  
 mihtig on mōde yrre,      wearp hine on þæt morðer  
     innan,  
 niðer on þæt niobedd,      ond scēop him naman siððan,  
 cwæð se Hēhsta      hātan sceolde  
 Satan siððan,      hēt hine þære sweartan helle      345  
 grundes gȳman,      nalles wið God winnan,  
 Satan maðelode,      sorgiende spræc,  
 sēðe helle forð      healdan sceolde,  
 gȳman þæs grundes,      wæs ær Godes engel  
 hwit on heofne,      oð hine his hyge forspēon      350  
 ond his ofermetto      ealra swiðost,  
 þæt hē ne wolde      wereda Drihtnes  
 word wurðian      (wēoll him oninnan  
 hyge ymb his heortan,      hāt wæs him utan  
 wrāðlic wite),      hē þā worde cwæð      355  
 "Is þes ænga stede      ungelic swiðe  
 þām oðrum,      þe wē ær cūðon,  
 hēan on heofonrice,      þe mē min Hearra onlāg,  
 þeah wē hine for þām Alwealdan      āgað ne mōston,  
 rōmigan ūres rices      Næfð hē þeah riht gedon,      360  
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befyllend      fȳre tō botme



- helle þære hātan, heofonrice benumen,  
 hafað hit gemearcod mid moncynne  
 to gesettanne þæt mē is sorga mæst,  
 365 þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,  
 minne stronglican stōl behealdan,  
 wesan him on wynne, ond wē þis wite þohen,  
 hearm on þisse helle Wāla! āhte ic minra handa  
 geweald  
 ond mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,  
 370 wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þys werode—  
 ac licgað mē ymbe irenbenda,  
 rideð racentan sāl, ic eom rices lēas,  
 habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas  
 fæste befangen Hēr is fyr micel  
 375 ufan ond neotone, ic ā ne geseah  
 lāðran landscipe, lig ne āswāmað  
 hāt ofer helle Mē habbað hringa gespong,  
 slīðhearda sāl, siðes āmyrred,  
 āfyrred mē mīn fēðe, fet synt gebundene,  
 380 handa gehæfte, synt þissa heldora  
 wegas forworhte, swā ic mid wīhte ne mæg  
 of þissum liotobendum Licgað mē ymbūtan  
 heardes irenes hāte geslægene  
 grindlas grēate, midþy mē God hafað  
 385 gehæfted be þām healse Swā ic wāt hē minne hige  
 cūðe,  
 ond þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,  
 þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan  
 ymb þæt heofonrice, þær ic āhte minra handa geweald  
 Ac þohap wē nū þiēa on helle, þæt syndon þýstro ond  
 hæto,  
 390 grimme, grundlēase, hafað ūs God sylfa  
 forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas Swā hē ūs ne mæg  
 ænige synne gestælan,  
 þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefremedon, hē hæft ūs  
 þeah þæs lēohates bescyrede,  
 beworpen on ealra wita mæste. Ne magon wē þæs  
 wrace gefremman,

gelēanian him mid lāses wihte,    þæt hē ūs hafað þæs  
     lēhtes bescyrede  
 Hē hæfð nū gemearcod ānne middangeard,    þær hē  
     hæfð mon geworhtne 395  
 æfter his onlicnesse,    mid þām hē wile eft gesettan  
 heofona rice, mid hlūttrum sǣlum    Wē þæs sculon  
     hycgan georne,  
 þæt wē on Adame,    gif wē æfre mægen,  
 ond on his eafrum swāsome    andan gebētan,  
 onwenden him þær willan sines,    gif wē hit mægen  
     wihte āþencan 400  
 Ne gelyfe ic mē nū þæs lēhtes furðor    þæsþe hē him  
     þenceð lange niotan,  
 þæs eades mid his engla cræfte,    ne magon wē þæt on  
     aldre gewinnan,  
 þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwæcen    Uton oðwenden  
     hit nū monna bearnum,  
 þæt heofonrice, nū wē hit habban ne mōton,    gedōn  
     þæt hie his hyldo forlæten,  
 þæt hie þæt onwendon, þæt hē mid his worde be-  
     bēad,    þonne weorð hē him wrāð on mōde, 405  
 āhwet hie from his hyldo,    þonne sculon hie þās helle  
     sēcan  
 ond þās grimman grundas,    þonne mōton wē hie ūs tō  
     giongnum habban,  
 fira bearn on þissum fæstum clomme    Onginnað nū  
     ymb þā fyrde þencean  
 Gif ic ænegum þegne    þēodenmādmās  
 gēara forgēafe,    þenden wē on þān gōdan rice 410  
 gesǣhlige sǣton    ond hæfdon ūre setla gewewald,  
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofian tid    lēanum ne meahhte  
 mine gife gyldan,    gif his gien wolde  
 minra þegna hwilc    gēpafa wurðan,  
 þæt hē ūp heonon    ūte mihte 415  
 cuman purh þās clūstro,    ond hæfde cræft mid him  
 þæt hē mid fēðerhoman    flēogan meahhte,  
 windan on wolcne,    þær geworht stondað  
 Adam ond Eue    on eorðrice

- 420 mid welan bewunden,      ond wē synd āworpen e hider  
     on þās dēopan dale      Nū hie Drihtne synt  
     wurðran micle,      ond mōton him þone welan āgan  
     þe wē on heofonrice      habban sceoldon,  
     rice, mid rihte,      is se rād gescyred  
 425 monna cynne      þæt mē is on mōde minum swā sār,  
     on minum hyge hrēoweð,      þæt hie heofonrice  
     āgan tō aldre      Gif hit ēower ænig mæge  
     gewendan mid wihte,      þæt hie word Godes,  
     lāre, forlæten,      sōna hie him þē lāðran bēoð,  
 430 gif hie brecað his gebodscipe,      þonne hē him ābolgen  
     wurðeþ,  
     siððan bið him se wela onwended,      ond wyrð him wite  
     gegearwod,  
     sum heard hearmscearu      Hycgað his ealle,  
     hū gē hi beswicen,      siððan ic mē sōfte mæg  
     restan on þyssum racentum,      gif him þæt rice losað  
 435 Sē þe þæt gelæsteð,      him bið lēan gearo  
     æfter tō aldre      þæs wē hērinne magon  
     on þyssum fýre forð      fremena gewinnan "

## XXXIII THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

An DCCCCXXXVII.

|                     |                       |    |
|---------------------|-----------------------|----|
| Hēr Æpelstān cing,  | eorla drihten,        |    |
| beorna bēahgifa,    | ond his brōþor ēac,   |    |
| Ēadmund æþeling,    | ealdorlangne tīr      |    |
| geslōgon æt sæcce   | sweorda ecgum         |    |
| ymbe Brunnanburh,   | bordweall clufon,     | 5  |
| hēowon heaðolinda   | hamora lāfum          |    |
| eaforan Ēadweardes, | swā him gæþele wæs    |    |
| fram cnēomægum,     | þæt hī æt campe oft   |    |
| wið lāðra gehwæne   | land ealgodon,        |    |
| hord ond hāmas      | Hettend crungon,      | 10 |
| Scotta lēode        | ond scipflotan        |    |
| fæge fēollan,       | feld dennode          |    |
| secga swāte,        | sipþan sunne ūp       |    |
| on morgentīd,       | mære tungol,          |    |
| glād ofer grundas,  | Godes candel beorht,  | 15 |
| ēces Drihtnes,      | oþ sēo æþele gesceaft |    |
| sāh tō setle        | þær læg secg monig    |    |
| gārum āgēted,       | guma norþerna         |    |
| ofer scyld scoten,  | swylce Scyttisc ēac   |    |
| wērig, wiges sæd    | Wesseaxe forð         | 20 |
| andlangne dæg       | ēoredcystum           |    |
| on lāst legdon      | lāðum þeodum,         |    |
| hēowon hereflȳman   | hindan þearle         |    |
| mēcum mylenscearpum | Myrce ne wyrndon      |    |
| heardes handplegan  | hæleþa nānum          | 25 |
| þāra ðe mid Anlāfe  | ofer ēargebland       |    |
| on lides bōsme      | land gesōhton         |    |

- fæge tō gefeohte      Fife lāgon  
 on þām campstede      cýningas geonge,  
 30      sweordum āswefede,      swilce seofene ēac  
 eorlas Anlāfes,      unrim herges,  
 flotān ond Scotta      þær geflȳmed wearð  
 Norðmanna brego,      nēde gebæded  
 tō lides stefne      lȳtle weorode,  
 35      crēad cneor on flot,      cing ūt gewāt  
 on fealone flōd,      feorh generede  
 Swylce þær ēac se frōda      mid flēame cōm  
 on his cȳþpe norð      Constantīnus,  
 hār hilderinc,      hrēman ne þorfte  
 40      mēca gemānan,      hē wæs his māga sceard,  
 frēonda gefylled      on folcstede,  
 beslægen æt sæcce,      ond his sunu forlēt  
 on wælstōwe      wundum forgrunden  
 geongne æt gūpe      Gylpan ne þorfte  
 45      beorn blandenfex      billgeslyhtes,  
 eald inwitta,      ne Anlāf þȳ mā,  
 mid heora herelāfum      hlihhan ne þorftun  
 þæt hi beadoweorca      beteran wurdon  
 on campstede,      cumbolgehnāstes,  
 50      gārmittinge,      gumena gemōtes,  
 wæpengewrixles,      þæs hi on wælfelda  
 wiþ Æadweardes      eaforan plegodon  
 Gewiton him þā Norðmenn      nægledcnearrum,  
 drēoing daroða lāf,      on Dynges mere  
 55      ofer dēop wæter      Dyflin sēcan,  
 eft Īraland,      æwisemōde  
 Swylce þā gebrōðor      bēgen ætsomne,  
 cing ond æpelung,      cȳþpe sōhton,  
 Westseaxna land,      wiges hrēmige  
 60      Lēton him behindan      hrāw bryttigean  
 salowigpādan      þone sweartan hræfn  
 hyrnednebban,      ond þone hasupādan  
 earn æftan hwit      æses brūcan,  
 grædigne gūphafoc,      ond þæt græge dēor,  
 65      wulf on wealde      Ne wearð wæl mære

|                  |                      |    |
|------------------|----------------------|----|
| on þ̃s ēglande   | æfre gȳta            |    |
| folces gefylled  | beforan þyssum       |    |
| sweordes ecgum,  | þæsþe ūs secgað bēc, |    |
| ealde ūþwitan,   | syþþan ēastan hider  |    |
| Engle ond Seaxe  | ūp becōmon           | 70 |
| ofer brād brimu, | Brytene sōhton,      |    |
| wlance wigsmiþas | Wēalas ofercōmon,    |    |
| eorlas ārhwate   | eard begēaton.       |    |

## XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

brocen wurde

Hæt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,  
 feor āfýsan, ond forð gangan,  
 hiegan tō handum ond tō hige gōdum  
 5 þā þæt Offian mæg ærest onfunde,  
 þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian,  
 hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne flēogan  
 hafoc wið þæs holtas, ond tō þære hilde stōp,  
 be þām man mihte oncuāwan þæt se cniht nolde  
 10 wācian æt þām wīge þā hē tō wæpnum fēng  
 Ēac him wolde Ēndric his ealdre gelæstan,  
 frēan, tō gefeohte, ongan þā forð beran  
 gār tō gūpe, hē hæfde gōd gepanc  
 þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte  
 15 bord ond brād swurd, bēot hē gelæste  
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde  
 Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,  
 rād ond rædde, rincum tæhte  
 hū hī sceoldon standan ond þone stede healdan,  
 20 ond bād þæt hyra randas rihte hēoldon  
 fæste mid folman, ond ne forhtedon nā.  
 þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,  
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon þær him lēofost wæs,  
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.  
 25 þā stōd on stæðe, stiðlice clypode,  
 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,  
 æē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra  
 ærænde tō þām eorle, þær hē on ðfre stōd:  
 “Mē sendon tō þē sāmēn snelle,

4 thuge      5 þ      7 leofne      10 w      ge      20 randan,

hæton ðe secgan,     þæt þū mōst sendan raðe     30  
 beagas wið gebeorge,     ond eow betere is  
 þæt gē þisre gūmræs     mid gafole forgyldon,  
 þonne wē swā hearde     hilde dēion,  
 ne þurfe wē ūs spillan     gif gē spēdaþ tō þām,  
 wē willað wið þām golde     grið fæstnian     35  
 Gyt þū þæt gerædest,     þe hēr ricost eart,  
 þæt þū þine lēoda     lȳsan wille,  
 syllan sǣmannum     on hyra sylfia dōm  
 feoh wið frēode,     ond niman in ðæt ūs,  
 wē willaþ mid þām sceattum     ūs tō scype gangan, 40  
 on flot fēran,     ond eow fripes healdan"  
 Byrhtnōð mapelode,     bord hafenode,  
 wand wācne æsc,     wordum mæilde,  
 yrre ond ānræd     āgeaf him andsware  
 "Gehȳrst þū, sǣhda,     hwæt þis folc segeð?     45  
 Hi willað eow tō gafole     gāras syllan,  
 ættrynne ord     ond calde swurd,  
 þā heregeatu     þe eow æt hilde ne dēih  
 Brimmana boda,     ābēod eft ongēan,  
 sege þinum lēodum     miccle lāpre spell,     50  
 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð     eorl mid his werode,  
 þe wile gealgean     ēpel þysne,  
 Æþelrēdes eard,     ealdres mīnes,  
 folc ond foldan,     feallan sceolon  
 hāþene æt hilde     (Tō hēanlic mē þinceð     55  
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum     tō scype gangon  
 unbefohtene,     nū gē þus feor hider  
 on ūrne eard     in becōmon,  
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte     sinc gegangan,  
 ūs sceal ord ond ecg     ær gesēman,     60  
 grim gūðplega,     ær wē gafol syllon"  
 Hēt þā boid beran,     beornas gangan,  
 þæt hi on þām ēasteðe     ealle stōdon,  
 ne mihte þær for wætere     werod tō þām dōrum,  
 þær cōm flōwende     flōd æfter ebban,     65  
 lucon lagustrēamas,     tō lang hit him þūhte



- hwænne hi tōgædere      gāras bēron  
 Hi þær Pantan strēam      mid þra se bestōdon,  
 Eāstseaxena ord      ond se aschere,  
 70 ne mihte lyia ænig      oþrum derian  
 būton hwā purh flānes flyht      fyl genāme  
 Se flōd ūt gewāt,      þā flotan stōdon gearowe,  
 wicinga fela      wīges georne  
 Hēt þā bæleða hlēo      healdan þā bricge  
 75 wigan wigheardne      sē wæs hāten Wulfstān,  
 cāfue mid his cynne      (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),  
 þe ðone forman man      mid his francan otsceāt  
 þe þær baldlicost      on þā bricge stōp  
 þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne      wigan unforhte,  
 80 Ælfere ond Maccus      mōdige twēgen,  
 þā noldon æt þām forða      flēam gewyrcean,  
 ac hi fæstlice      wið ðā fýnd weredon  
 þā hwile þe hi wāpnas      wealdan mōston  
 þā hi þæt ongēaton      ond georne gesāwon,  
 85 þæt hi þær bricgweardas      bitere fundon,  
 ongunnon lytegian þā      lāðe gystas,  
 bādon þæt hi ūpgangan      āgan mōston,  
 ofer þone ford faran,      fēpan lādan  
 Ðā se eorl ongan      for his ofer mōde  
 90 ālyfan landes tō fela      lāþere ðeode,  
 ongan ceallian þā      ofer cald wāter  
 Byrhtelmes bearn      (beornas gehlyston)  
 "Nū ðow is gerýmed,      gāð ricene tō ūs,  
 guman, tō gūpe,      God āna wāt  
 95 hwā þære wælstōwe      wealdan mōte"  
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas,      for wātere ne muinon,  
 wicinga werod,      west ofer Pantan,  
 ofer scir wāter,      scyldas wēgon  
 lidmen tō lande,      linde bāron  
 100 þær ongēan gramum      gearowe stōdon  
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum,      hē mid bordum hēt  
 wyrcean þone wihagan,      ond þæt werod healdan  
 fæste wið fēondum      þā wæs fēohhte nēh,

tīr æt getohte,      wæs sēo tid cumen  
 þæt þær fæge men      feallan sceoldon.      105  
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen,      hrēamas wundon,  
 eain æses georn,      was on eorþan cym  
 Hī lēton þā of folman      fēolhearde speu,  
 gegrundene      gāras, flēogan,  
 bogan wæron bysige,      bord ord ontēng      110  
 biter wæs se headuræs,      beornas fēollon  
 on gehwæðere hand,      hyssas lāgon  
 Wund wearð Wulfmār,      wælraeste gecēas  
 Byrhtnōðes mæg,      hē mid billum wearð,  
 his swustersunu,      swiðe forhēawen      115  
 þær wearð wicingum      wiperlēan āgyfen  
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard      ānne slōge  
 swiðe mid his swuide,      swenges ne wjrnde,  
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll      fæge cempa,  
 þæs him his ðōoden      þauc gesæde,      120  
 þām būþene,      þā hē byle hæfde ★  
 Swā stemnetton      stīðhygende  
 bysas æt hilde,      hogodon georne  
 hwā þær mid orde      ārost mihte  
 on fægean men      feorh gewinnan,      125  
 wigan mid wæpnum      Wæl fēol on eorðan  
 Stōdon stædefæste,      stahste hī Byrhtnōð,  
 bad þæt hyssa gehwyle      hogode tō wige,  
 þe on Denon wolde      dōm gefeohtan  
 Wōd þā wiges heard,      wæpen ūp āhof,      130  
 bord tō gebeorge,      ond wið þæs beornes stōp,  
 ðode swā ānrād      eorl tō þām ceorle,  
 ægþer hyra ðōrum      yfeles hogode  
 Sende þā se sārinc      sūþerne gār,  
 þæt gewundod wearð      wigena hlāford      135  
 Hē scēaf þā mid tām scylde      þæt se sceaft tōbærst,  
 ond þæt spere sprengde      þæt hit sprang ongēan,  
 gegremod wearð se gūðrinc,      hē mid gāre stang  
 wlanca wicing      þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

- 140 Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan  
 þurh ðæs hysses hals, hand wīsoðe  
 þæt hē on þām fārsceaðan feorh geræhte  
 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,  
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst, hē was on brēostum wund  
 145 þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōð  
 ætterne ord, se eorl wæs þā bliþra,  
 hlōh þā mōð man, sēde Metode þanc  
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf  
 Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa  
 150 flēogan, of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt  
 þurh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes þegen  
 Him be healfe stōð hyse unweaxen,  
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce  
 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,  
 155 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær se geonga,  
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan,  
 ord in gewōð, þæt sē on eorþan læg  
 þe his þēoden ær þearle geræhte  
 Eode þā gesyrwca secg tō þām eorle,  
 160 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeccan,  
 rēaf ond hingas ond gerēnod sward  
 Ðā Byhtnōð brād bill of scēaðe,  
 brād ond brūnecg, ond on þā byrnan sloh,  
 tō rappe hine gelette lidmanna sum,  
 165 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde,  
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte sward,  
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,  
 wāpnas wealian. þāgyt þæt word gecwæð  
 hār hildeunc, hyssas bylde,  
 170 bæd gangan forð gōde gefērian,  
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan,  
 hē tō heofenum wlāt  
 "Gepance þē, ðeoda Waldend,  
 ealra þāra wynta þe ic on worulde gebād  
 175 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste þearfe

160 gefecgan  
hleostrode eorl

162 sceðe

163 brunecg

172 *Korner supplied*

þæt þū minum gāste      gōdes geunne,  
 þæt mīn sǣwul tō ðē      siððan mōte,  
 on þīn gewæld,      þēoden engla,  
 mid friþe feran,      ic eom fyrimdī tō þā  
 þæt hī helsceadan      hȳnan ne mōton"      180  
 Ðā hine hēowon      hǣðene scealcas,  
 ond bēgen þā beornas      þe him big stōdon,  
 Ælfnōð ond Wulmār,      bēgen lāgon,  
 ðā ouernn hyia frēan      feorh gesealdon  
 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe      þe þær bēon noldon,      185  
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn      ærest on flēame  
 Godric fram gūþe,      ond þone gōðan forlēt  
 þe him mængne oft      mēar gesealde,  
 hē gehlēop þone eoh,      þe ālīte his hlāford,  
 on þām gerǣdum,      þe hit riht ne wæs,      190  
 ond his brōðru mid him      bēgen ærndon,  
 Godwine ond Godwig,      gūþe ne gȳmdon,  
 ac wendon fram þām wīge      ond þone wudu sohton,  
 flugon on þæt fæsten      ond hyra fēore burgon,  
 ond manna mā      þonne hit ænig mǣð wære,      195  
 gȳf hī þā geeanunga      ealle gemundon,  
 þe hē him tō duguþe      gedōn hǣfde  
 Swā him Offa on dæg      ær āsǣde  
 on þām meþelstede,      þā hē gemōt hǣfde,  
 þæt þær mōðelīce      manega spræcon      200  
 þe eft æt þære *þearfe*      þohan noldon  
 Ðā wearð āfeallen      þæs folces ealdor,  
 Æþelrēdes eorl,      ealle gesāwon  
 heorðgenēatas      þæt hyia heorra lāg  
 þā ðær wendon forð      wlance þegenas,      205  
 unearge men      eīston georne,  
 hī woldon þā ealle      ðær twēga,  
 lif foīlǣtan      oððe lēofne gewrecan  
 Swā hī bylde forð      bearn Ælfrices,  
 wiga wintrum geong      wordum mǣlde,      210  
 Ælfwine þā cwæð,      hē on ellen spræc

191 ærndon

192 Godwine

201 Not in MS

- "Gemunaþ þāra mæla      þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,  
 þonne wē on bence      bēot āhōton,  
 hæleð on healle,      ymbe heard gewinn,  
 215      nū mæg cunnan      hwā cēne sý  
 Ic wylle mine æpelo      eallum gecyþan,  
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcen      miccles cynnes,  
 wæs min ealda fæder      Ealhelm hāten,  
 wīs ealdorman      wouldgesæhtig  
 220      Ne sceolon mē on þære þeode      þegenas ælwitan  
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde      fēran wille,  
 eard gesēcan,      nū min ealdor ligeð  
 forhēawen æt hilde,      me is þæt hearma mæst,  
 hē wæs ægðer min mæg      ond min hlāford"  
 225      þā hē forð ēode,      fæhðe gemunde,  
 þæt hē mid orde      ānne geræhte  
 flotan on þām folce,      þæt sē on foldan læg  
 forwegen mid his wæpne      Ongan þa wiuas mannan,  
 frýnd ond gefēran,      þæt hī forð ēodon  
 230      Offa gemælde,      æscholt āscēoc  
 "Hwæt! þū, Ælfwine,      hafast ealle gemanode  
 þegenas tō þearfe,      nū ure þeoden lið,  
 eorl on eorðan,      ūs is eallum þearf  
 þæt ure æghwylc      oþerne bylde  
 235      wigan tō wige,      þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge  
 habban ond healdan,      heardne mæc,  
 gāi ond gōd swurd      Ūs Godric hæfð,  
 ealh Oddan bearn,      ealle beswicene,  
 wēnde þæs for moni man,      þā hē on mēare rād,  
 240      on wlanca þām wige,      þæt wære hit ure hlāford,  
 forþan wearð hēr on felda      folc tōtwæmed,  
 scyldburh tōbrocen      Åbrēoðe his angin,  
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne      man āflýmde"  
 Lēofsunu gemælde      ond his linde āhōt,  
 245      bord tō gebeorge,      hē þām beorne onwæð.  
 " Ic þæt gehāte,      þæt ic heonan nelle  
 ðeon fōtes trym,      ac wille furðor gān,

wrecan on gewinne      minne winedrihten  
Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere      stede/æste hælð  
wordum ætwitan,      nū min wine gecranc,      250  
þæt ic hlāfordlēas      hām siðie,  
wende fram wīge,      ac mē sceal wāpen niman,  
ord ond īren"      Hē ful yme wōd,  
feagt fæstlice,      flēam hē forhogode  
Dunnere þā cwæð,      daroð ācwehte,      255  
unorne ceorl      oer eall clwode,  
bað þæt beorna gehwylc      Byhtuðð wræce  
"Ne mæg nā wandian      sē þe wrecan þenceð  
frēan on folce,      ne for fēore muinan"  
þā hī forð ēodon,      fēores hī ne iōhton,      260  
ongunnon þā hīreldmen      heardlice feohtan,  
grame gārbeand,      ond God bādon  
þæt hī mōston gewrecan      hyia winedrihten,  
ond on hyia fīondum      fyl gewyrcau  
Him se gýsel ongan      geornlice fylstan,      265  
hē wæs on Norðhymbron      heardes cynnes,  
Egclāfes bearn,      him wæs Æscferð nama,  
hē ne wandode nā      æt þām wīgpegan,  
ac hē fýrde forð      flān genche,  
hwilon hē on bord scēat,      hwilon beorn tūrde,      270  
æirc embe stunde      nē scalde sume wunde,  
þā hwile ðe hē wāpnā      wealdan mōste  
Ðāgýt on orde stōd      Eadweard se langa,  
gearo ond geornful,      gylpwordum sprac  
þæt hē nolde flēogan      fōtmæl landes,      275  
ofer bæc būgan,      þā his betera læg  
Hē bræc þone bordweall      ond wið ðā beornas  
feagt,  
oþþæt hē his sincgyfan      on þām sēmannum  
wurðlice wræc,      ær hē on wæle lēge  
Swā dyde Æþelric,      æþele gefēra,      280  
fūs ond forðgeorn      feagt eornoste  
Sibyrhtes brōðor      ond swiðe mænig oþer

- clufon celled bord,      cēne hī weredon,  
 bæst bordes lærig      ond sēo byrne sang  
 285 gryrelēoða sum      þā æt-gūðe slōh  
 Offa þone ælidan,      þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,  
 ond ðær Gaddes mæg      grund gesōhte  
 Raðe wearð æt hilde      Offa forhēawen,  
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod      þæt hē his frēan gehēt,  
 290 swā hē hēotode ær      wið his bēahgifan,  
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen      on burh rīdan  
 hāle tō hāme,      oððe on here cūngan,  
 on wælstōwe      wundum sweltan,  
 hē læg ðegenlice      ðeodne gehende  
 295 Ðā wearð borda gebiæc,      biummen wōdon  
 gūðe gegremode,      gār oft þurhwōd  
 fægges feorhhūs      Forð ðā eode Wistān,  
 þūrstānes sunu      wið þas secgas feaht,  
 hē wæs on geþrang      hyra prēora bana,  
 300 ær him Wigelmæs bearn      on þām wæle læga.  
 þær wæs stið gemōt,      stōdon fæste  
 wigan ou gewinne,      wigend cruncon  
 wundum wērige,      wæl fēol ou eorþan.  
 Ōswold ond Ealdwold      ealle hwile,  
 305 bēgen þā gebrōþru,      beornas trymedon,  
 hyra winemāgas      wordon bādon,  
 þæt hī þær æt deale      polian sceoldon,  
 unwāchce      wāpna nēotan  
 Byrhtwold mapelode,      bord hafenode,  
 310 sē wæs eald genēat,      æsc ācwehte,  
 hē ful baldlice      beornas lærde  
 “Hige sceal þe heardra,      heorte þe cōnre,  
 mōd sceal þe mære,      þē ūre mægen lȳtlað  
 Hēr lið ūre ealdor      eall tohēawen,  
 315 gōd on grēote,      ā mæg gnornian  
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wigplegan      wendan þenceā.  
 Ic eom frōd fēores,      fram ic ne wille,  
 ac ic mē be healfe      minum hlāforde,

be swā lēofan men,      licgan þence"  
Swā hi Æþelgāres bearn      ealle bylde,      320  
Godric, tō gūþe,      oft hē gār forlēt,  
wælspere, windan      on þā wicingas,  
swā hē on þām folce      fyrrest āode,  
hēow ond hýnde,      oðþæt hē on hilde gecraenc  
Næs þæt nā se Godric      þe ðā gūðe forbeah      325



## XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

### SATURNUS cwæð

Ac hwæt is ðæt wundor      ðe geond ðæs worold fareð,  
styrnenga gæð,      stadolas bēatēð,  
āweceð wōpdropan,      winneð oft hider?  
Ne mæg hit steorra ne stān      ne se stēapa gimm,  
285 wæter ne wildōr,      wihte beswican,  
ac him on hand gæð      heardes ond hnescea,  
micles, mætes      Him tō mōse sceall  
gegangan gēara gehwelce      grundbūendra,  
lyfðlēogendra,      laguswammendra,  
290 ðria ðiēotēno      ðūsendgerimes

### SALOMON cwæð

Yldo bēoð on eorðan      æghwæs cræftig.  
mid hīdendre      hildewræsnē,  
rūmre racentēage,      ræceð wīde  
langre līnan,      lisseð eall ðat hēo wile,  
295 bēam hēo ābrēoteð      ond bebruceð telgum,  
āstyreð standendūe      stefn on siðe,  
āfilleð hīne on foldan,      friteð ælter ðām  
wildne fugol,      hēo oferwīged wulf,  
hīo oferbideð stānas,      hēo oferstīgeð stýle,  
300 hīo ābiteð iren mid ōme,      dēð ūsic swā

## NOTES

The following abbreviations are used in the Notes

|                |                                                                                                |
|----------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| A S            | v OE                                                                                           |
| B T (Supp)     | Anglo-Saxon Dictionary by Bosworth and Toller (Oxford 1898), Supplements I and II (1908, 1916) |
| C H            | Stubbs's Constitutional History of England (Oxford 1880)                                       |
| Chron          | A S Chronicle (see Extract I)                                                                  |
| Cook's Ext     | IV) Cook's First Book in Old English (Boston 1895)                                             |
| Dial Dict      | Wright's English Dialect Dictionary                                                            |
| D N B          | Dictionary of National Biography                                                               |
| E E T S        | Early English Text Society                                                                     |
| EWS            | Early West Saxon                                                                               |
| Gr W           | Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, edited by Grein and Wulker (Leipzig)                   |
| LWS            | Late West Saxon                                                                                |
| ME             | Middle English                                                                                 |
| MHG            | Middle High German                                                                             |
| M L R          | Modern Language Review                                                                         |
| N E D          | New English Dictionary                                                                         |
| OE             | = A S = Anglo Saxon or Old English                                                             |
| ON             | Old Norse                                                                                      |
| O S Facs       | Ordnance Survey Facsimiles                                                                     |
| Rid            | Old English Riddles (see Ext XX)                                                               |
| Siev(ers)      | Sievers' Grammar of Old English, ed Cook (Boston 1903)                                         |
| Sprach(schatz) | Grein's Sprachschatz der as Dichter (1861 and 1911)                                            |
| Sweet          | (usually) Sweet's A S Reader (Oxford 1894)                                                     |
| Vulg           | Biblia Sacra vulgatae editionis Sixti V                                                        |

*N B* The first word only of a translated passage is given where no confusion can result, in such cases the translation is in inverted commas

## I THE CHRONICLE

*MSS* There are six extant MSS of the OE Chronicle, besides fragments of others, of which one (A) is represented by Wheloc's edition "It would be truer to say that these MSS contain four Anglo-Saxon Chronicles A, C, D, E, have every right to be considered distinct Chronicles" (Plummer) These four MSS have been used for our three extracts, I, X, and XXVIII

A (Parker MS, Corpus Christi Coll, Camb) is a Winchester chronicle down to 1001, where it originally ended After this there are about a dozen entries, ending 1070, made later at Canterbury This MS is Early West Saxon down to the end of Alfred's reign this extract is taken from it, except for occasional readings from other MSS, e.g. *fæstenne* (136)

C (Cott Tib B i in the Brit Mus) is an Abingdon chronicle, and ends in 1066

D (Cott Tib B iv in the Brit Mus) is a Worcestershire chronicle, and ends in 1079

E (Laud Misc 636 in the Bodleian) is a Peterborough chronicle, and ends three quarters of a century later than any of the other MSS, in 1154

*Editions* 1 The best edition is *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* ed Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892-9), use of which has been made in the following notes. The second volume contains a valuable introduction. 2 *The A S Chronicle* ed B Thorpe (London 1861) is a valuable work of reference for the texts of all the MSS

The Chronicle is of equal interest and importance as a record of the changes that took place in the language over a period of about three centuries, as an historical record, and as the finest monument of OE prose literature. King Alfred was almost certainly the inspirer of the annals of his reign, if not the actual composer

1 *Hēr* lit here, i.e. at this place in the annals, i.e. in this year. The Parker MS is, on many folios, ruled into small spaces, each to represent a year

*benam* agrees with the nearest subject, but *wotan* is also part of the subject. This is the first mention in the Chronicle of action by the Witeuagemot

3 *þā* it, Hampshire

*þone aldormon* Cumbra, who was avenged by his herdsman (l. 6)

4 *wunode* other MSS may be right in reading *mud wunode*

5 *Pryfetes flōdan*, probably Privet in Hants

6 *as* this, the above named, so in ll 9, 10. This is the invariable force of the definite article before proper names in OE, even before names of rivers

8 *ymb* '31 years from the time that he received the kingdom'. *Ymb* before nouns of time means 'at', 'after', not 'about'. 'About 31' is a manifest absurdity

*xxxi wiut* (= *wintre*) in reality 29 years. The narrative now passes on to Cynewulf's death, which is recorded chronologically in the annal for 784. But the correct dates of his reign are 757-786

11 *lytle wende dat.* (instr) of accompaniment, cp l 100

*on* all the principal usages of this prep, with *acc* and *dat*, are illustrated in this annal

12 *būr* "In this circumstantial narrative the reader should bear in mind the arrangements of a Saxon residence. The chief building was the *hall*, around which were grouped the other apartments, each entered from the court, the whole surrounded by a *wall* or rampart of earth, and therefore named a *byrh*. The common external entrance was the *gate* (*geat*), which was an opening in the *wall*, but the entrance to any of the enclosed buildings was a *door* (*duru*). The description in this annal seems to imply that the residence at Merton covered a considerable area

The king was in the lady's chamber (*bur*—the 'bower' of mediaeval romance), and Cyneheard surprised him there (*hine þær berad*) by riding in unexpectedly through the outer *gate* into the court, before the king's attendants, who had retired to the hall, were aware (*ær hine þa men onfundon þe mid þam cyninge wærun*). Then the fight between the king and his foe takes place at the door (*duru*) of the lady's bower, and there the king was slain. And now the lady's screams had, for the first time, alarmed the king's guard in the hall. They hastened to the rescue, scorned Cyneheard's proposals, and fought till all but one were slain. Next morning the rest of the king's party came up, and found Cyneheard in occupation, and in a posture of defence (*þone æpelung on þære byrig metton*). His party had closed the outer gates (*þa gatū*), and meant to

defend them. After a fruitless parley, they fought about the gates (*ymb þa gatu*) till the party inside was obliged to yield [killed]—"Earle

17 *ofslægenne* acc masc sg agreeing with the preceding object *hine*, cp 1 167, and, without agreement, 11 155 (*tónnumen*) and 223 (*freten*). The agreement of the pp in this construction is not uncommon, but is not the rule.

18 *gebærum*, bearing, but here 'cries,' a common meaning in ME, eg in Layamon and *The Owl and the Nightingale*.

✓19 *urnon* lit 'they ran whithersoever then became ready and quickest,' i.e. each ran to the spot as quickly as he could get ready.

24 *þæt* this (rode), viz that the king was slain. This use of *ðæt* or *ðæs*, to anticipate a noun clause, is frequent. See XXXIV 239.

25 *him bæstan*=*bæstan him* (27). Cp *him to* (28), *him mid* (31), *him from* (32), and 1 329.

27 *þone æþeling* Cyneheard.

28 *ond* 'and they (within) had locked the gates (leading in to them) on themselves.'

29 The difficulty of the remainder of this vigorous annal is due, not to 'the poverty of the English language,' but to the fact that the writer did not consider the uninformed reader, what he meant was perfectly clear to himself. Cyneheard (1 29) offered Osric and the king's party their own terms, and his men added (31) that the kinsmen of Osric's party were with Cyneheard and would not desert him. Osric's party replied (32) with a refusal, but offered (34) their kinsmen an opportunity of quitting the *burg* unharmed. The kinsmen replied from within (35) that the same offer had been made by Cyneheard to those members of the king's party who had been slain with Cynewulf, and added (37) that they had no more intention of accepting Osric's offer "than your comrades had of accepting ours." That was the last word on either side.

32 *noldon* sc *gān*. The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon in contexts where no confusion can result.

*cuædon*=*cuædon*. examples of *u=w* are common in early MSS, eg *cuene* (49), *cuom* (50).

33 *nære* this subjunctive of indirect statement is very common.

35 *ædon* past subj pl, where the normal ending in EWS was *-en*. But the *-on* of the indic was borrowed early.

*þæt tæc* 'that the same offer had been made to their comrades.' For the assimilation of consonants in *þæt tæc*<*þæt þæt*, cp *þætte*<*þæt þe*.

37 *æowre*. The phrase in *oratio recta*, "so characteristic of antique narration, and especially frequent in the Icelandic sagas" (Plummer), puts a finishing touch to the crude vigour of this annal.

40 *alle* the unbroken *a* is not infrequent in EWS, esp in *Chron*.

✓41 *þæs aldormannes* Osric.

43 *hæþne men*, the Northmen, commonly called the Danes. In the annal for 787 A has *Deniscra monna* where all the other MSS have *Norðmanna*.

*ærest* but an earlier wintering is mentioned in the annal for 851.

45 *Gode tō lofe* 'for a praise to God, for God's praise.' *Gode* is a dat commodi or possessive dat, the construction is to be noted because of its very frequent occurrence, see 11 46, 49.

46 *Rōme* Alfred accompanied his father.

50 *þæs* thereof, i.e. of his return.

52 *ngontēoþe* lit '19th half year, i.e. 18 years and a half', cp 1 114.

The elaborate pedigree that follows at this point—a similar one of Alfred forms a preface to three of the MSS, and seems to connect the

King with the compilation of the Chronicle—is included here for its quaint interest. It is believed to mark the close of an earlier West Saxon Chronicle.

53 *Ecgbrehting* son of Egbert, *-ing* being the termination of the A.S. patronymic.

55 *Ste Petre*, i.e. Rome.

56 *his feorh gesealde* died.

63 *Beane*. This is the supposed original hero of the *Beowulf* myths, into whose place the historic *Beowulf* has been thought by some to have stepped. The conjecture is however very hazardous. See Dr Chambers's *Introduction to Beowulf*.

64 *Hrāþraung*. The Parker MS. has omitted the words "*Hrāþra Hwalaung, Hwala Būdwīng, Bedwīg Scēafīng, id est filius Noë*."

68 *here*. By this time *here* had come to mean in prose 'raiding army, Danish force'. In this connection see p. 97, l. 33. The native army is *þerd*.

*to* lit. 'into Wessex to Reading'.

69 *þæs* '(after) 3 days from that time'. The reckoning by *nights* is mentioned by Tacitus (*Germania* xi). Cp. 'fortnight'. Cp. also 'winters' for 'years' as in l. 8.

77 *Æscesdūne* a hill near Ashdown in Berks, close to Compton, between Newbury and Didcot. The Berkshire White Horse is said to commemorate this battle.

84 *and þā hergas* 'and both the divisions (=the *gefylcu* of l. 78, and the *getruman* of ll. 80, 82) [were] put to flight and [there were] many thousands of slain'.

85 *on* against them.

91 *longe on dæg* far into the day.

93 *āhton* lit. 'held command of the place of slaughter, i.e. were masters of the field of battle'. Cp. ll. 100-1. The Danes, "*per audacitatem persequentium decipientes*" (Asser), turned upon their pursuers, and in the end defeated them. See Plummer's *Life of Alfred*, p. 99.

95 *sumorlida*. It refers to the hordes of Scandinavian pirates who issued forth to plunder in the summer, returning home to winter, as opposed to the forces which wintered in the British Isles, and ultimately settled there permanently.—Plummer. Cp. the ON personal name *Sumarhǫfi*.

96 *þæs* 'after the following Easter', so *þæs on sumera* (262) = the following summer.

100 *hine* it, the *here*.

102 *þæs gēares* gen. of time, 'in the course of the year', *þy gēare* (107), in that year.

*wurdon*. O.E. uses both *weorðan* (like Ger. *werden*) and *wesan* (*bēon*) to form the pass. voice. Cp. l. 106.

103 *būtan þām þe* may be rendered 'besides the occasions when' or 'in addition to which', but, in strict grammar, *rāde* should come out of the relative clause and be governed by *būtan*—*būtan þām rādum þe* etc., besides those raids that Alfred and others oft rode on, which were not reckoned.

*him* reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion, see l. 128.

106 *niu* '9 jarls and one Danish king'.

109 *wið* against, *mid* with, at the head of.

112 *būtan ālcum gēreþrum* paralleled in legends of many Irish, Cornish and Breton saints.

113 *lufan*. *Lufu*, love, in EWS more often follows the weak declension than the strong.

114 *þriddan healfre* two and a half

121 At the beginning of this line stands the date '892' in the Parker MS, the last thing in the handwriting of the first scribe. But the words *þy ucan gear* show that the following entry by the second scribe nevertheless belongs to the year 891.

122 *on* is frequently used with the acc. (twice more in l. 124) where, perhaps on the analogy of classical syntax, we should rather have expected a dat.

128 *swā þæt* 'so that they crossed over at one time, horses and all' *āsettān* = *āsetton*.

129 *Limen* Lympe or Lymne (pron *Lim*), the Roman *Portus Lemani*, near Hythe in Kent, no doubt marks the former mouth of the river Lymne. The physical features of the coast have altered greatly, there is no river now to which the description in the text would apply, but the course of the 'Limen' must be pretty closely followed by the present military canal. Mr W. H. Stevenson identifies the Rother with the 'Limen,' and states that mod. Lympe marks the former mouth of this river, which now empties itself at Rye. Gaimar (*Leſtorie des Engles* l. 3416) says "Cel owe Limmene e bien parfund."

130 *mid* [*þriddan healfum*] *hunde* 'with 250 ships'

132 *ēastlang* and *westlang* 'from east to west'

135 *fram* 'from the outer mouth, the estuary'. Adjectives in *-weard* follow the construction familiar in Latin in such expressions as *summus mons*. So in II. 53 *on þæm lande norþweardum* = in the north of that land.

136 *inne on* within, *on* in the next line is redundant.

137 *ond was* the omission of the subject is not uncommon in prose and in poetry.

141. 894. The difficulty of this annal is due partly to the complexity of the operations, partly to the fact that some events, especially in the third paragraph, are not narrated in chronological sequence, but referred to incidentally in explanation of what happened later in the same year. The following attempt at a consecutive narrative is in the main condensed from a fuller note of Plummer's.

There was a large force of Danes at Appledore in Kent, a smaller force under Hæsten at Milton near Sheppey. In 894 Alfred exacted pledges (l. 143) from the Danes of East Anglia and Northumbria that they would not assist these new invaders. Nevertheless they cooperated more or less openly with them in their forays (146). Alfred took up a position between the two Danish camps, and endeavoured to detach the Danes at Milton by making a separate agreement with them. Hæsten consented, he and his two sons were baptised, Alfred himself and Ethelred acting as sponsors (194). But the treaty was only a blind on Hæsten's part. He crossed to Benfleet in Essex, threw up a fortification there, and began to ravage (199). Meanwhile the Danes at Appledore marched north west with their booty, intending to cross the upper Thames and so join Hæsten at Benfleet (161). But they were intercepted at Farnham by a division of the fyrd, defeated, and driven in confusion across Thames and up the Hertfordshire Colne, where they were besieged until the supplies of the English gave out. Alfred was on his way to relieve them (169), when he heard that a Danish fleet was besieging Exeter. He at once proceeded thither, despatching however a small force to watch the Danes on Colne (179). [Edward, Alfred's heir, with the help of a force from London under Ethelred, compelled these Danes to submit and give hostages, they then marched off] to Benfleet, where Hæsten was again harrying (202). Here their former

assailants, having received reinforcements on the way at London and from the west (182), attacked them in Hæsten's absence, and took prisoner his wife and sons, these were sent to Alfred, who chivalrously released them (187). The defeated Danes fell back on Shoebury, where they were joined by Hæsten's and other forces (211). From Shoebury they made a dash up Thames to Severn, but were defeated at Buttington and retired again to Essex (230). Again receiving reinforcements, they made another dash across England to Chester, which they reached before the fyrd could overtake them (237).

The part in square brackets is not in the annal, but is derived from *Ethelwerds Chronica*.

142 *on þām ēastrice* referring to the Danes' winter camp at Louvain 891-2. The dates from 893 onwards have all been increased by one by the scribe, probably the original dates were correct: the beginning of 893 would be 'twelve months' after the winter camp at Louvain.

*Norþhymbe*, 'the Danes of Northumbria and E Anglia' cp ll 173-4, 211.

145 *oþþe* 'either with the Appledore and Milton Danes, or on their own side only.'

148 *þærþær* lit. 'where he mightest had space owing to [the Danes'] wood-fastness and water-fastness', that is to say, Alfred led his army in between the Danes at Appledore and those at Milton in order to prevent their uniting, and then, dividing his forces, invested the two camps. The preventive use of *for*, commoner in ME, is still preserved in such sentences as, 'I shall go my own way *for* all you may say'.

149 *ægherne* sc. *here*.

150, 152 *hie* the Danes.

151 *hlōþum* see XIV 22.

*efer* for *efus* an uninflected dat. sg. is of very rare occurrence, but see *Sæfern* ll 217, 275, compared with l 212.

153 *mæstra* lit. 'on each of most days, i.e. almost every day'.

156 *on tū tōnumen*. Cp. the description of the Amazons in Orosius "hie heora here on tū todældon, oþr æt hām beon heora lond to healdanne, oðer ut furan to winnanne", cp. also l Kings v 13, 14, of Solomon's levies of labourers to build the Temple. It is by no means impossible that the Orosius passage may have suggested the plan to Allied.—Plummer.

158-9 *oþre siþe oþre siþe* (instr.) once the other time.

160 *þā* (acc. fem. sg.) = *herehȝð*. Cp. the similar use of Ger *der*.

161 *in on* the first word may be regarded as an adv., the second is a prep. The three other MSS. which contain this passage have the one word *innan*, into. But see II 65, 73.

162 *forrād foran*, lit. 'intercepted in front'. Redundant advs. in *-an*, indicating 'direction from,' are the rule in this and similar expressions cp. *utan beðode*, l 12, *besæt utan*, invested, l 165, *offron hindan*, overtook, l 218, *forforan foran*, blockaded, l 312.

163 *āhreddon* the sudden change of number without change of subject is not at all infrequent, in l 229 it happens with two following words.

165 *iggað* Thorney.

*þā hwile þe hie*, while they, the fyrd. *þā hwile þe* (acc. sg.), lit. 'the while that,' is the origin of the modern conjunction 'while', with *lengast* it = as long as.

168 *scire*, i.e. his division of the fyrd, the division whose term of service was now beginning. It has no reference to 'shire' as a territorial division.—Plummer.

169 *pā pā* then, so also in ll 203, 266 The duplicated *pā* almost always = when, as in l 207 Here and in the next line supply *on fære* from the line above

170 The situation is not a difficult one to understand Alfred had divided the native army into two parts, one of which was investing the Danes in Thorney, but their supplies gave out before they were relieved by the other part under Alfred himself Though the siege was thus raised for a time, the Danes did not escape because their king was wounded

176 *norþsæ* the Bristol Channel, still called 'the north sea' by Plymouth sailors

*pā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron* It is not clear whether the Danes collected 100 or 140 ships in all The most probable explanation is that they collected 100 ships and sailed to the coast of S Devon, here they divided, 40 ships going round Cornwall to the Bristol Channel, and the rest besieging Exeter Two slight alterations would make this the meaning of the text the insertion of *fōron* after *scipa* in l 175, and of *ōðru* after *pā* in l 176 The omission of the words 'ond sum feowertig scipa norþ ymbutan' in the B, C and D MSS tends to confirm this interpretation It is perhaps worthy of note that at Colombo in Ceylon steamers are to-day advertised as sailing 'north about' or 'south about' the island See note on X 156

180 The narrative is obscure at this point, partly through an omission which has been supplied in the note on l 141 If they who *fōron forð* were the 'very small force of people in the east of England' (l 179), whom the King had spared from his westward-marching army, it would seem from l 181 that, before or after the relief of Exeter, he was able to send back more troops

198 *geworct = geworht*, pp of *wyrcean*

199 *sūð*, so soon

*þone ūcan ende* Æthelred was the famous 'alderman' of Mercia. He had married Alfred's eldest daughter Æthelflæd See ll 194, 213

213 *Æhelm* Æthelhelm and Æthelnoth were the 'aldermen' of Wilts and Somerset respectively

217 *Norðwēalcynnes*, the people of Wales, so called to distinguish them from the *Westwēalas* or *Cornwēalas*, the Britons of Cornwall See X 141

219 *Buttingtūn* now Buttington Tump at the mouth of Wye in Gloucestershire In l 221 *þære ēa* is Wye

*staþe* from *stæþ*, *a* is normal in pl *staþu* (VI 71), but unusual in the sing in EWS

222 *wnþ* used pregnantly = *āhns god wnð* (l 207)

*scaphere* army landed from a Danish fleet In other passages in the Chronicle it is used of an English fleet, see X 190

*hīe* the Danes

229 The Parker MS has only "ond ēac monige ðpre cyninges þegnas ofslegēn, ond se dal etc," which seems to imply that "ond se dal etc" refers to the English, as is not the case The reading in the text was suggested by Plummer, it is obtained by combining the readings of the B, C, and D MSS

236 *Lēgaceaster* Chester The name is derived from Lat. *Legionis castra*, it had been the station of the 20th legion of the Roman army

241 *mud hira horsum fretton* grazed (it with) their horses

243 *cōmōn* that was in the autumn of 892 See note on l 142

275 *Cwāðbrycg* Bridgnorth. There is still a place *Quat* a few miles down Severn from there



- 278 *þā ealles sc scripu*  
 281 *þone winter* acc of duration of time  
 288 *Godes þonces* 'by the will or mercy of God', *þonces* is an adverbial gen governing *Godes*  
 289 *gebroc* cp XVI 48 Observe the progression *ealles for swiðe*, (not) all too greatly, *micle swiþor*, much more, *ealles moþost* (= *ealra swiþust*, l 302), most of all  
 296 *æt Dorcestre* In consequence of the Danish conquest of Mercia (874), the see of Leicester had been moved to Dorchester (Oxon) This perhaps explains the difference of phraseology as compared with "biscepon Hroðfescastre" just above Swithwulf was bishop of Rochester, but Ealhheard was only bishop at Dorchester — Plummer  
 306 *nāron* 'they were built neither on the Frisian nor on the Danish model'  
 310 *þær* on that coast  
 311 *tō* to that coast  
 312 *forfōron* 'they blockaded the mouth so that the Danes could not get to the open sea.' Poole Harbour in Dorset seems to correspond to the details of this encounter  
 314 *drīgum* sc *londe*  
 315 *uppe* on *londe* inland, cp *Cant Tales*, A 702  
 318 *þā cōmon* 'they got away because the ships of the English ran aground'  
 320 *þæs dēopes* evidently the channel made by the river in what was otherwise at low water an estuary of mud  
 326 *Frītesa* 'Till Alfred could build up a native body of sailors he had to hire foreigners' — P  
 327 *ond ealra monna* 'in all'  
 336 *mid* see note on l 128  
 339 *Wealhgeresa*, 'Welsh reeve,' whom Earle took to be the commander of a body of troops patrolling the Welsh border, called the *Wealhgereld*

## II ALFRED'S OROSIUS

*MSS* There are two, the Lauderdale (Helmington Hall, Suffolk), contemporary, the Cottonian (Cott Tib B 1), of the 10th or 11th century The Lauderdale has been taken as the basis, but, as it is unfortunately defective, it has had to be supplemented by the other

*Editions* Alfred's *Orosius* has been edited, with the Latin original, by Dr Sweet (Early English Text Society, no 79) Bosworth's edition is based on the Cotton MS

*Other Works* Geidel, *Alfred der Grosse als Geograph* (1904), Schilling, *K Alfred's as Bearbeitung der Weltgesch des Orosius* (1886)

Orosius was a disciple of Augustine who, early in the fifth century, wrote a History of the World, which became one of the standard works of the middle ages This fact justifies its inclusion in the small number of works that Alfred translated It was originally written in order to prove that the troubles and evils of the Christian era were not due to Christianity, but had been exceeded by those of pagan times Alfred's translation is almost too free to merit the name No one now studies ancient history in Orosius, he would be even more ill advised who took the West Saxon version as authoritative In our fourth and fifth pieces no attempt is made, as a rule, in these Notes to correct the King's numerous mistakes in translation, except where the modern English

rendering would be affected by them, some instances are given, however, in order to show their nature and extent 'Lat' here means the original Latin of Orosius

Alfred's English is so far affected by the medium from which he is translating that his translated work is to some extent latinised in construction. This is fortunately not the case in our first three pieces, which are his original insertions in the OE *Orosius*. The first may be held to justify its inclusion by the fact that it is, after the first few lines, entirely original. The second and third derive intense interest from the fact that they are graphic narratives of contemporary voyages, apparently taken down by the King, in part in oratio recta (see l 163), from the lips of the explorers themselves. "In recording the information received from his two sailor visitors, Ohthere and Wulfstan, the clearness and perspicacity of the narrative, and the rejection of all hearsay evidence, show that King Alfred was most careful and conscientious, anxious to secure accuracy, and only to present to his people what was reliable" (Markham)

✓ 3 *sūā* lit 'as we best know it,' i.e. 'as we know about them'

7 *is* the subject *sēo*, which (Danube), is understood

8 *Wendelsæ*, properly the Mediterranean, but here the Black Sea, which Alfred considered a part of the Mediterranean. In other places he calls the Black Sea "Euxinus" See Index of Proper Names

19, 150 *Ongle, Angle* Angeln in Slesvig-Holstein between Slesvig and Flensburg. See *Wulfst* ed Chambers p 71

19 *Sullende*, originally Simlendi, = the district of Slesvig

*sumne dæl* adverbial accus, 'part of Denmark', see note on l 152

20 *benorþan him* Alfred cannot mean that these Slavonic tribes were north of Denmark, so that the reference in *him*, if definite, must be to one of the tribes mentioned earlier, probably to the Old Saxons. The Afiredre were established in what is now Mecklenburg

21 *Hæfeldan* "Why the Wilti were sometimes called Heveldi will appear from their location, as pointed out by Ubbo Eihmuis 'Wilsons, Henetorum [Slavs] gentem, ad Havelam trans Albim [Elbe] sedes habentem'" (Bosworth). The Spree is a tributary of the Havel, a tributary of the Elbe, and there is still a large district known as Havelland in Brandenburg, W of Berlin

*Wineda lond*, a land of the Wends. The Afiredre, the Wylte, and the Sysyle were all tribes of Wends, *Windas* being probably used as a generic name for Slav tribes. In the voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan, ll 150-174, the land of the Wends corresponds approximately to Mecklenburg and Pomerania. "The Wends pressed forward into the lands between the Elbe and the Vistula vacated by the Germans, where Wulfstan found them in the ninth century" (Chambers, *Wulfst*, p 209)

22 *ofer sum dæl* at some distance. *Dæl* is usually masc (see l 19), but *sum dæl*, accus, occurs twice in Gregory's Dialogues

24 *Bærgware healfe*, half or part of Bavaria

28 *wēstenne* perhaps the Karst, a limestone plateau N.E. of Istria

29 *Crēca land*, the Byzantine empire, almost certainly this is the meaning in l. 8 also

*Wisle lond*, Vistula land, i.e. the land drained by the sources of the Vistula, e.g. Silesia and Galicia

34. *Mægþa land* the only suggestion is that this 'land of maidens' (?) is an attempt to locate the Amazons

35 *Riffen* In another passage where these mountains are mentioned Orosius has *Riphaei montes*, respecting which there are diverse

statements in ancient writers, if there is any definite reference here, it may be to the Valdaí Hills

36 *him* the references throughout this sentence are clearly to the S Danes

38 *landum* From this plural form it may be inferred that the N Danes inhabited Jutland, as well as S Sweden (see note on l. 162) and the islands

42 *Östi* Alfred appears to be in no little confusion about the *Östi*. They are east of the N Danes (or possibly of the *Östsæ*), they are south of the *Östsæ* and the Wends, and north of the Wylte or Hæfeldan, they are even, apparently, the Baltic (l. 48). Bosworth and Markham agree that they are the same people as the Este or Osterlings (see note on l. 169)

44 *Burgendan*, Burgundians, apparently in the island of Bornholm, the Burgundians of Posen had moved west and south centuries ere this Cp l. 163

48 *sæa* *Östi* must = *Ostsæ* (37), the Baltic  
*beāstan him* it is clear from this and other passages that Alfred overleaps the sea in his geographical relations *Him* throughout this sentence refers to the *Swēon*

49 *wēstenne*, plural  
*Cwēnland*, the land of the Quains (Lat. *Cayani*), a Finnish tribe dwelling in N Sweden

50 *Scridfinnas* one section of the widely spread Finnish race, dwelling more particularly in the N of Norway, and equivalent to Lapps rather than Finns in the modern sense. The Scridefinnas take their distinguishing title from sliding (Icel. *skrida*) with snowshoes. Procopius gives an account of the *Σκριθίνων* — Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 213

54 *norþweardum* See note on l. 135

55 *sie* lit. 'is very long,' i.e. extends very far

56 *on huntode* a-hunting

59 *oþþe* or, but render 'and'

61 *him* reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion

*ealne weg* all the way, acc. of duration of space

67 On there was the first to double the North Cape, and his farthest north held its ground for nearly 700 years, until the voyage of Willoughby and Chancellor in 1553 — Markham

68 *swā wā* as far as, also in l. 71

72 *ēa* Varuga (Markham), which runs through the Kola peninsula to the White Sea

73 *forþ bi* past

76 *him was* 'he had', so often

78 *þæt wæron* cp Fl. *c'étaient*, Ger. *es waren*, *eall* agrees with *þæt*

81 *Terfinna land* The country between the White Sea and the Arctic Ocean, *Ter* being the ancient name of the Kola peninsula. *Terfinnas* therefore means the Laplanders in *Ter*

82 *oþþe* see note on l. 59, and cp l. 77

84 *ymb hie ūtan* = *ymbūtan hie*

85 *hwæt* 'what truth there was in their reports'

89 *þā tēð sume* 'some of those tusks', the construction of *sume* is to be noted

90 *bið swiðe* Here the Cottonian text begins hence the occurrence of late forms and spellings

*Se* 'that,' emphatic, so is *þā* in l. 93, and *þāra* in 94.

93 *feowertiges* gen governed by *lange*, cp l 111 The ON all was 18 inches, which would give a length of 72 to 75 feet

94 *hē syza sum* he with five others Prof Skeat took this statement to refer to walruses, not "right" whales Markham held the same view A letter from a correspondent, Mrs O'Ferrall, long since made me uncomfortable as to the correctness of an interpretation in direct contravention of the plain meaning of the passage She wrote (5 Aug, 1904) "I have now found out that on the occasion I mentioned to you, when a man who was spending a holiday in the Shetland Isles went out with the whaling boats, 150 whales were secured in one catch The whales were surrounded by a few boats and driven onto the shore, where they were easily killed while in this helpless condition I thought it possible they might have been caught in quantities in this easy way in Ohthere's time" I therefore applied to the late Mr Frank T Bullen, author of *The Cruise of the Cachalot*, who kindly sent me the following note "I see no reason why Ohthere and five companions should not have killed 60 embayed rorquals in two days I should doubt the possibility of their slaying the same number of moroses (walrus) in the same time" In conversation Mr Bullen added that the walrus is "a fighting beast"

96 *þe heora spēda on lēoð* which then wealth consists in It is to be noticed that the normal modern word-order is the same except that we put the prep last

103 *þæt lǣle sc lond*

*ereðe* cp Deuteronomy xxi 4 "a rough valley which is neither eared nor sown"

109 *ambra* for the disputed capacity of the *amber* see Harmer, *Eng Hist Documents* 73

111 *sȳ* 'must be', jussive subjunctive

113 *Norðmanna land* = *Norðweg* l 143 = Norway

114 *Eal þæt his* 'all of it that' this is the usual OE order

118 *eastewearð*, 119 *Eastewerð*, = *sūðewearð*, as is clear from the general sense of ll 118-22 This use of *eastewearð* by Ohthere is in accordance with Old Norse practice see *M L R* xii 2 201

119 *swā norðor swā smæle* the further north the narrower *Norðor* is a compar adv, *smæle* a compar adj agreeing with *land*

120-2 Rask multiplied these measurements by five to reduce Ohthere's miles to English miles I am not convinced that Alfred had not already rectified them, as he seems to have done in l 171 It is not the extent of Norway that is given, but of the inhabited strip of land on the west

121 *wære* The subjunctive here by no means implies doubt In positive statements of fact, made, in oratio obliqua, in subordinate clauses, the verb is frequently in the subjunctive See note on III 24

127 Ohthere thinks of an imaginary line dividing Scandinavia into north and south South of this line, S Norway is on the west, *Swēoland* on the east, north of it, N Norway is on the west, *Cwēna land* on the east *Op þæt land norðewearð* might be rendered 'up to the latitude of the line dividing north and south'

134 Ohthere's home has been placed on the shores of Lerivik Sound, between the Island of Senyen and the mainland—Markham

137 *Scringesheal* is in old Norwegian Skningessalr, which, in the ninth century, was a town on the shores of a small bay in Larviksfjord called Viksfjord—Markham

140 *bið* The *beon* forms of the pres of the verb 'be' are always used when future time is referred to

*ða igland* apparently the Orkneys, between *Írland* = the Shetlands (?)

and *his land* = Great Britain But, so far as is known, Shetland was not called *Írland* by either Norwegians or Anglo-Saxons If *Írland* is not to be retained in the text, Rask's emendation, *Ísland*, Iceland, is supported by Dr Craigie (*M L R* xii 2 200)

149 *et Hæþum* Hedeby or Hadeby, the ancient name of Slesvig In the Chronicle under 552 we read "in þære stówe þe is genemned æt Searoþbyrg" (Old Sarum, Salisbury) That this formerly common usage became obsolete is shown by the fact that the interpolator of the A MS erased the *æt* The B and C MSS have the nom *Searoþburg*

152 *Denamearc* The Danes formerly occupied the most southern part of the Scandinavian peninsula, modern Halland, Skåne and Blekinge, as well as Zealand and the surrounding islands

156 *was* sing verb with a deferred and remote pl subject.

*Öu twegen dagas* those two days (l 153) Oththere's course lay between Zealand and Laaland on his left, Funen and Langeland on his right

157 *in Denemearce*, cp *in on Denel* 150 *Hyran* with the meaning 'belong' is usually construed with *tō*, as in ll 162, 166

158 *þæt hē wære* 'that he reached T in seven days'

159 *Trūsō* Sweet says 'Drausen,' but I can find no trace of such a place in modern times On the other hand, it is clear that "the lake on whose shore Trūsō stands" (l 172) is Drausen See between E and W Prussia I venture to suggest that *Trūsō* is the town now called Elbing and that the limits of Drausen See formerly extended to its walls

163 *Burgenda land*, land of the Burgundians, i.e. the island of Bornholm

164. *sylfe* nom agreeing with *þā*, *him* is reflex dat This traditional order was retained after the exact force of the words had been lost, hence our modern solecisms 'himself, herself, themselves'

167 *Swēon* = *Swēom*, dat pl of *Swēon*, Swedes

168 *Seo* this, the afore-mentioned Cp l 143, and see note on I 8

169 *tō Estum* to the Esthomans or Osterlings, a Finnish tribe dwelling on the shores of the Baltic to the east of Vistula Cp *Estmere*, *Estland*, below

173, 4 *of from*

173-5 This passage is not now very clear, not improbably the ninth century *Ilþing* is the

town of Elbing is on its banks, *Wise* is here the eastern mouth of Vistula, called Nogat The mouths of both are now in Frisches Haff, not far apart. The wicked way in which *Wisle* deprived *Ilþing* of its name seems to imply that *Ilþing* was then a tributary of *Wisle*

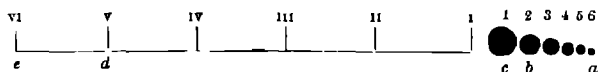
175 *west ond norð* the mouth of Frisches Haff faces just about N W

176 *Wisle mūða* the whole passage shows that the mouth of Frisches Haff is meant

187 *þæt* during which time

188 *hwile* see note on I 165

193 The following illustration of the plan of these races is taken from Bosworth



Where  
the horsemen  
assemble

The six parts of the  
property placed  
within one mile

The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and gallop towards *c*, the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part 6 or *a*, is taken.

194 The modern order is *þone mæstan dæl on forhwega* etc. In l. 203 it is *sē gærneð þæt feoh nyht þām tūne*

204 *hys weg* 'on his way,' adverbial gen.

205 *ðan* = *ðon*, instr. of *se*, is rare as an attributive, cp l. 209

*mōtan* = *mōton*, they must. For the abrupt change of number see note on l. 163.

208 *swiðost* for the most part.

210 *ond* [*nud ðære forspendunge*] *þæs* 'and [by the squandering] of what they lay down by the waysides.' The meaning is clear, though the construction of *þæs* is uncertain. Sweet suggests that it "is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line."

212 *ēlces gedēodes man* 'those of each tribe,' *man* is here indefinite but universal.

214 *ān mægð þæt hī magon* 'one family or tribe which can.' The sense is clear, though the construction is irregular.

215-6 *þȳ þæt* therefore because. The more usual correlatives are *þȳ þȳ*.

217 *fætels full* where we might expect *fætelsas fulle*.

218 Craigie suggests the retention of the MS. reading *ofer*. "Part of the miracle consisted in freezing one vessel and leaving the other unfrozen?"

230 *þæt* 'that a woman should be able to cross it by her knee,' i.e. without the water rising above her knee.

239 *Swā* lit. 'so incredible is this to say to any man,' a clumsy translation of Lat. "incredibile apud mortales."

243 *on—rice* not in Lat.

247 *ungeliefedlic* Lat. "uix credibilis relatu."

257 *gelice ond* lit. 'like as if.'

260 *eam* Anglian form of *eom*, am.

264 *lifa* Lat. has "rex Lydorum," king of the Lydians. Din Latin in the ninth century was pronounced as a spirant, hence Alfred writes *Leonuþa* for Leonidas, etc., and here *lyða*, 'of the Lydians,' which the scribe naturally mistook for the adj. *life*.

*Babyloniam* is prob. dat., in accordance with the usual OE. construction (cp *him* in l. 265), the form of the Lat. accus. is often used in OE. for that of any of the oblique cases.

266 *mæhte*. In EWS *æ* for *ea* before *h* is rare whereas *e*, as in *mæhte*, is rather common, esp. in *Orosius*.

270 *nales nā* not at all. There may be as many as four negatives in one clause, but they all count as one.

283 *seldsiene* 'rare and [therefore] unfamiliar.'

286 *swiðor micle* more by much, much rather.

292 *þær* to where.

304 *of* is prob. the adv. 'off,' and *cynings* poss. dat., but *of* may be the prep. 'from' governing *cyninge*.

308 *unþonces* see note on l. 288.

309 *hiene* = *Rōmāna onweald*.

312 *ungeferlice* is glossed by Toller and Sweet as an adv., but more probably it is the neut. pl. of the adj. translating the Lat. *causilia* "bella civilia quinque gessit." We have the same form of the neut. pl. in l. 133.

313 *wiþ Pompeius* Lat. "aduersus Sex. Pompeium."

319 *him* reflex. dat

325 *Pæs ymb in niht* after three days from that time, three days after that. Lat "Tertio post pugnam die" See note on I 8

329 *forþon* 'for the excellence and size of his ships were in inverse proportion to their number', Lat "quantum numero cedens, tantum magnitudine præcellens" But the number of Antony's ships was "centum septuaginta"

333 *Antonuses* Both MSS have 'Octavianuses,' although Lat. has "Ex uictis duodecim milia cecidisse referuntur"

334 *'hlafmæsse'* The first of August was so called because a loaf was offered as firstfruits. Lat. has "Kalendis Sextilibus," and of course does not contain the apocryphal derivation of the emperor's name

347 *ipnals þā nēðran* 'the snake *ipnals*' cp. Gk *ἵπναλος*, sleep-bringing. Lat. has only "serpentis morsu", it is therefore obvious that Alfred is drawing from some other source as well. This may well have been the *Polyhistor* of Solinus (3rd century A.D.), an extraordinary compendium of history and geography which is said to have had an extended vogue in the dark ages, for in cap. 27 § 31 we find "Plures diuersæque aspidum species, uerum dipsas effectus ad nocendum dipsas sita interficit, hypnale, quod somno necat, teste etiam Cleopatra, emittitur ad mortem" (There are several different kinds of asps, whose bite is fatal in different ways: the dipsas destroys life by thirst, the hypnale, which kills by sleep, as witness Cleopatra, is obtained for suicide.)

349 *pæþe* partitive gen. governed by *ābitan*, which usually takes the accusative 'out of which it takes a bite'

350 *æcel* for *æcal* occurs three times in *Orosius*. These are the only instances of the failure of Palatal Diphthongisation of *æ* in EWS

353 *geræde* one of the few instances in EWS of *e* for *ie*

354 *to* This prep. is accounted for by the Lat. "ac semiammis ad Cleopatram in monumentum, in quod se illa conderat, perlatus est"

356 *wasillus* Lat. has "frustra Casare etiam Psyllos adiuuente, qui uenena serpentum e uulneribus hominum haustu reuocare atque exsurgere solent" The Psylli were an African people living south-west of the Syrtis major, they were celebrated as serpent-charmers, and are mentioned by Pliny, Lucan, and Suetonius. Possibly Alfred's amusing mistake of taking them to be a kind of 'adder' may be due to his finding the following mention of them in Solinus in the same chapter (27 § 41) as the *hypnale*: "Supra Garamantas Psylli fuerunt, contra noxium uirus muniti incredibili corporis firmitate. Soli morsibus anguim non interibant, et, quamuis dente letali appetiti, incorrupta durabant sanitate"

### III CURA PASTORALIS

*MSS* This is the only EWS work that is preserved in two contemporary MSS, the Hatton [Bodleian Hatton 20] and the Cottonian [Cott. Tib. B. xi], but the latter is now a mere collection of fragments

*Edition* Alfred's translation of the *Cura Pastoralis* (written in 592) of Pope Gregory the Great (540-604) has been edited by Dr Sweet for the EETS (no. 45), this edition gives the full text of the two MSS (the Cottonian printed from the transcript by Junius) and a modern translation. The Latin original, with a translation, is accessible in Bramley's edition (Oxford 1874). Our text is based mainly on the Cottonian

Alfred's reasons for selecting this work as one of the few books he translated are given fully by him in our first extract, his Preface, one of the few original documents we possess from his pen. It is the finest and purest piece of Alfredian English that has come down to us, and deserves the most careful study as a model of composition. The body of the work is dull, the second piece is to be regarded as an example of the method of exegesis that prevailed for more than 1000 years and is not yet defunct. The Conclusion is an original addition of the King's. In its allegorical cast it may well be compared with Extract XVIII. It is written in alliterative prose.

1 *Wærferð* from the Hatton MS, the particular copy intended for the bishop of Worcester, it has the superscription "Ðeos bōc sceal to Wiogoraceastre."

2 *hāte* change of person from the formal *hated* above

8 *gehioldon io*, *io* for *eo*, *eo*, not uncommon in EWS, are esp frequent in this text

13 *hider on lond* in this land

15 *hio* = *lār* or *leorning* = learning

23 *þessa woruldðinga* the things of this world

24 *auð* 'as often as thou canst' *Mæge*, here and in the next line, is subjunctive for indic *miht* cp *sien* l 59, *mægen* l 60, and see note on II 121. *Tōþæm* is correlative with *ðæt*, not with *swā*

✓ 26 *becōmon* This and the three following verbs Sweet takes to be subjunctives, 'would come to us, etc.' I take them to be indic and therefore referring to past time, the different ending of the undoubted subjunctive *wæren* (in one MS) tends to confirm this, as does also the tenor of the next sentence

✓ 27 *hit* = wisdom, masc, cp II 296

✓ 29 *ond swiðe* 'and very few [of us loved] the virtues' Sweet translates 'and very few of the virtues' This is rejected for two reasons because I am unable to parallel this construction with *fewe*, and because it contradicts the statement that 'we loved the name only'

31 *hit eall* the general sense is clear but not the precise reference, and there may be none, *hit eall* would be grammatically correct if they referred to *Angelcynn* in the next line

33 *ond ēac sc wæs*

*þā* they

48 *for* because of their desire that learning might not fall off they omitted to translate books into English

49 *hēr on londe* in this land, cp l 13

53 *hie ealle* it all (*ē*, l 51)

55 *hie ealla* them all (*bēc*, l 53)

58 *io* Alfred is now thinking of the bishops collectively, cp ðā, l 2

60 *ond gedōn*, parallel with *wenden* 'and that we bring it about' Mr Sweet reads *gē dōn* with this note "Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedōn* is inadmissible here. *gedōn* always implies causation or something analogous." Whether we read *gē dōn* or *gedōn*, the idea of causation is clearly in the whole remainder of the sentence, and that is one reason for adopting the latter reading. But one *gē* in a succession of five *wæs* seems impossible

63 *ðæm* thereto, i e to learning, see note on l 27

65 *ne mægen sc oðfæste wesan*

74 *Hirde bōc* lit shepherd book

*ondgu* 'sense for sense'



81 *æstel*. The following note is taken from a paper by Mr E J Thomas of the University Library, Cambridge, read before the Cambridge Philological Society in 1916. "Among modern interpretations of what this was are clasp, choir-stave, writing tablets, and ruler for guiding the pen. Sweet adopted the explanation of Junius, a book mark, as given in Lye's *Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico latinum*. 'Indiculum summa sui parte auro purpuraque contentum, ac deinceps diremptum in complures bysaeas taenias.' In this Sweet was probably influenced by the gloss in Ælfric's Grammar and Glossary *indicatorium æstel*. The word *indicatorium* is otherwise unknown. This does not explain the great value set upon each *æstel* by Alfred (£900 of modern money). The word probably comes from late Lat *astella* 'chip, plank, board,' a dimin of *astula*. *Æstel* in ME would become *astel*, and this is found as early as the 14th century with the required meaning, 'split piece of wood, board,' and it survives in modern dialect English, see *NED*, s.v. This gives an adequate explanation of *æstel* as the board of a book and especially the upper cover, which, being the side often ornamented with gems and precious metals, might easily have the value set on it by Alfred. OE descriptions of such covers are found in the OE Riddles, No. 26, and the colophon of the Lindisfarne Gospels." [*Mancus* is given as the value of an ox in the Laws.]

While giving full weight to this excellent note I would add one or two considerations that favour 'book mark'. Ælfric's gloss *indicatorium æstel* seems to be too lightly set aside, it has been suggested that the famous 'Alfred's jewel' in the Ashmolean Museum was the head of such a book-mark which might account for its value, the first *on* in l. 81 probably means 'in' rather than 'on' (this last argument is not unduly pressed).

*on* 'worth fifty times thirty pence'. See Chadwick, *A S Institutions*, p. 10.

87 *his* it, i.e. the particular copy belonging to his 'minster'.

90 *æþe* for *æðfe* is not unexampled elsewhere in OE, it occurs two or three times in the *Beowulf*.

93 *bebiæt*. The quotations in the Latin are in every case from the Vulgate, the references here given are to the corresponding passages in the A.V. Here the reference is to Exod. xxix. 22.

98 *bið furðor ðonne* Lat. "superat", *sie furður* Lat. "transcendat".

110 Exod. xxix. 5.

111 *mæssehrægle* Lat. "uelamine superhumeralis," girdle of the ephod.

112 *hrægl* Lat. "superhumeralis," ephod.

113 *tuilðeom derodine* Lat. "bis tincto cocco." Cp. Exod. xxviii. 8. *Derodine* < Lat. *tridinum*, acc. of *teredo*.

118 *hrægle* Lat. "habitu".

127 *Be ðæm* thereanent, in that connection.

128 *healwe* Lat. "summa," heavenly things.

132 *læcnete*. The forms of Lat. words in OE are very irregular, there are several forms of the nom. of this word, and in l. 115 the dat. is *læcnetas*.

135 *æcean* Lat. "interni (perhaps read as *aeterni*) iudicis".

137 *ligge* Lat. "flamma intimi amoris".

153 *clænnes*. The nom. after *būtan* is perhaps due to the Lat. "*nisi castitas*." Cp. l. 148. But see B. T. (Supp.) s.v. *būtan* III. 3.

162 *cwæð*. The ref. is to John vii. 38.

163 *ðe* for *ðara ðe*.

173 *tō fenne wicorð* becomes a fen.

*hladað* see 'lade' in the *Dialect Dictionary*.

## IV APOLLONIUS OF TYRE

*MS* Corpus Christi Coll. Camb 201

*Edited Text* Zupitza's in Herrig's *Archiv*, vol 97, p 17

*Other Works* A H Smyth, *Shakespeare's Pericles and Apollonius of Tyre* (Philadelphia 1898), B Thorpe, *The A S Version of the Story of Apollonius of Tyre*, with a translation which includes the parts missing in the OE version (London 1834), *Historia Apollonni Regis Tyri*, ed A Riese, in *Bibliotheca Teubneriana* (Leipzig 1893, the Latin text)

Apollonius of Tyre is a medieval tale supposed to be derived from a lost Greek original of B.C. date. The story relates that King Antiochus, maintaining incestuous relations with his daughter, kept off her suitors by asking them a riddle which they must solve on pain of losing their heads. Apollonius of Tyre solved the riddle, which had to do with Antiochus's secret. He returned to Tyre, and, to escape the king's vengeance, set sail in search of a place of refuge. In Cyrene he married the daughter of King Archistrates, and presently, on receiving news of the death of Antiochus, departed to take possession of the kingdom of Antioch, of which he was, for no clear reason, the heir. On the voyage his wife died, or rather seemed to die, in giving birth to a daughter, and the sailors demanded that she should be thrown overboard. Apollonius left his daughter, named Tarsia, at Tarsus in the care of guardians who proved false to their trust. Father, mother and daughter were only reunited after 14 years' separation and many vicissitudes. It is supposed that the Antiochus story was originally entirely separate from the story of Apollonius's wanderings, and was clumsily tacked on by the Latin translator. The romance kept its form through a vast number of medieval rearrangements, and there is little change in its outlines as set forth in the Shakespearean play of *Pericles*. The most widespread version in the middle ages was that in the *Gesta Romanorum* (cap 153). Gower uses the tale as an example of the seventh deadly sin in the eighth book of his *Confessio Amantis*. Laurence Twine (1576) followed the *Gesta* — *Enyc. Brit.*

Shakespeare follows Gower, the "presenter" of *Pericles*, and Twine. Chaucer refers to the story in the *Man of Law's* Forelink (B 81 seq.). The OE version, made from the Latin, is unfortunately only a fragment, but the fragment is of great interest as an almost unique example in English of romantic story before the Conquest. It dates from the first half of the eleventh century, the language bears marks of this late date. Our extract begins when Apollonius, fleeing from Antiochus, has reached Tarsus, where he meets an acquaintance named Stranguilio, it ends at the beginning of the great gap in the OE version. Although there are over 100 MSS of the Latin translation differing greatly from one another, the Latin text (v. sup.) is often of assistance in the elucidation of a doubtful passage in the OE. 'Lat' in the notes means the Latin version.

The following peculiarities are to be noted, because often the second forms only will be found in the glossary, some of the words given must be regarded as typical of late forms found also in other words: *gewænde* = *gewende* (Sievers § 89, N 5), *gemængde* (MS *gemægnde*) = *gemengde*, *bedrihian* = *bedriġian*, *ung* = *geung*, *self* = *self*, *cyngc* = *cyng*, *ācsian* = *ācsan*, *habbe* = *hæbbe*, *fagen* = *fægen*, *ðær(e)* = *ðær(e)*, *grēton* = *grētan*. Note also neut. pls. in *a*.

1 Our extract begins something abruptly because of a lacuna in the OE. In the Lat. Apollonius says "'Aue, mi carissime Stranguilio'

Et ille dixit (here the OE begins again) 'Hláford geong Apolloni, hwæt deæt 85 þus gedrēfedum mōde on þisum lande!'" Then our text

8 *ceasterwaru* in late texts the *u* of the noun is often extended to the other cases of the sing. Some readers will prefer to restore the MS *gyfu* to the text in l 36

11 *geceasterwarum* Zupitza amends *ceastergewarum*, as in l 278, but *geceasterwaran* occurs in *Wulfstan* ed Napier 2, 2

12 *mittan* the MS *mitta* is probably a LWS gen pl (Siev § 276 N 4) and might have been left in the text, Lat. has "modiorum"

15 *þussere*, LWS for *þusse*

24 *gefultumigendum* Gode Although the dat. absolute construction in OE is imitated from the abl. absolute in Latin, there is nothing in the Lat. text here to correspond with this phrase. See however l. 82, where the Lat. has "deo fauente"

26 *hit* *Hwæte* is masc., but *hit* is not infrequently used in this way, without precise reference to a particular noun, yet without ambiguity Cp. V 124

28 *tō gefutes* vying with one another. There are several phrases in OE in which *tō* has been prefixed to an adverbial gen., e.g. *tō mēdes*, in reward

29 *his þone* cp. l 161 and VII 272

35 *hand dat.*, Sievers § 274, N 1

*hlōd* Zupitza, following the Lat. "tenentem," emends *hēold*, which many will prefer

36 *awriten*, [it was] written. Zupitza *awriton*, Lat. "scripserunt"

37 *on Tharsum* of Tarsus. See note on II 264

42 *birig* in reality the five chief cities of Cyrenaica, Cyrene and four others, see l. 55

45 *hi* lit. 'bad greet them all,' 'bad farewell to them all'

48 *betwux* the Lat. gives the sense, "intra duas horas diei"

49 *cnysts þa heofonlican tungla* Cook points out that the story shows reminiscences of *Æneid* I and II here of I 103, "fluctusque ad sidera tollit", in II 181-2 of II 3, "nubes renouare dolorem", in I 185 of II 149, "noster eris" and in the situation of II 171 *seq.* of the Dido and *Æneas* episode. The queer thing in this passage is that, though the Latin *Historia* has here a poor imitation in verse of the famous storm in *Æneid* I, it does not contain anything corresponding to "fluctus ad sidera tollit," of which therefore the OE would seem to be a reminiscence at first hand

53 *Apollonius* genitive

78 *Wen u þæt* perchance, Lat. "forsitan"

81 *ðe* the reflex. dat. frequent with verbs of motion, cp. II 110, 118

85 *þonne* 'when things are better with me'

91 *fultum* this is the only example Toller gives of *biddan* with a double accus., the Lat. "unde auxilium uitae peteret" is responsible for *fultum*

94 *bæðstede* Lat. "gymnasium"

97 *þām* the same construction occurs again in VII 155, in each case due to the Latin construction of *exuo* with accus. and abl., here, Lat. has "exuit se tribunario", there, "se mundi rebus exuit"

99 *on heora weorce* Lat. "exercentes"

100 *his gelican* Lat. "parem sibi"

103 *wið* 'against his companions'

*mid þodere* Lat. "pilae lusum"

106 *gelelene* for *gelelene* agreeing with *ðoðor* (Siev § 296, N 3)

114. *awang þone top* whipped the top. There seems little doubt

that the OE translator completely misunderstood the Latin "et docta manu ceroma (unguent for wrestlers) fricaui eum tanta subtilitate, ut de sene iuuenem redderet," which is indeed unintelligible unless we take *ceroma* to be the ablative of a noun of the first declension (instead of the acc of a noun of the third), as it was no doubt intended by the author to be. So neut pls in *a* were taken for 1st declension fems

117 *hē hune* i.e. Apollonius led Archistrates

121 *purh* 'by the common weal,' Lat "per communem salutem"

132 *but* not 'bids' but 'asks', Lat has "rogat"

141 *Ðār wearð* Lat "Infertur gustatio (hors d'œuvres), deinde cena regalis"

146 *sum* in spite of the repetition of this word, only one person is intended, Lat "quidam senex inuidus"

150 *hā is* Lat "fortunae tuae inuidet"

151 *Þē misþincð*, thou art mistaken, Lat. "male suspicaris" *Misþyncan* seems to have been overlooked in all the dictionaries, though B-T gives a cross reference to it. It survived, as ME *misþunchen*, into the 13th cent (Legend of St Katherine, l 962)

152 *æfestigað* the constructions of this verb are diverse, this is the only recorded instance of *on* with the dat

172 *þin gelymp* neut pl, Lat "casus tuos"

173 *for nēode* Lat "necessitatis"

177 *ealle for eall* for this form of the neut pl cp ll 148, 182, and 213, and see Sievers § 293, N 3

179 *dohtor* Siev § 285, N 3

184 *kyre sif* see note on II 184

190 *ond gecig* 'and call to thee thy friends' The scribe must carelessly have altered *þine* to *þinum*, not seeing that *tō* governed *ðē*

194 *swēgcræft* Cook emends *swēgcræfte*, supported by l 197. Zupitza retains the reading of the MS, for which it may be said that *on* governs the accus in a large number of constructions where we might have expected the dat, see e.g. III 51, 74, XIV 7. Ll 194 and 197 are not parallel in this. Here there is nothing to correspond in the Lat, which has "in arte musica" in l 197. It is a possible inference that in l 194 we have the construction that came naturally to the translator. *On* may here be rendered 'for'

198 *gif ðū* The Lat makes this passage clearer "si permissis, dicam quod sentio. Filia tua in artem musicam incidit"

211 *þære hearpan* etc repeated from l 193

215 *ond plegode* The Lat makes the meaning clearer "inductum comicum et inauditas actiones expressit, deinde tragicum"

219 *þā gefeol* Lat simply "incidit in amorem"

227 *ðeowwurðan* weak *vice* strong, very unusual in prose

228 *ðeowa* for *ðeowra*, due to the influence of the noun *ðeow*

232 *ðe hig gesāwon* might mean 'who saw it' or 'which they saw', no doubt the former is meant

234 *grēttion—bēon* Lat "uale dicentes regi et reginae"

243 *swā raða*. Lat has simply "timens ne amatum non uidens torqueretur". The translator, dissatisfied with his rendering of *non* by *nāfre*, probably added the explanatory clause, and failed, either to delete *nāfre*, or to see the inconsistency

246 *cuman, berēafian* This ending of the pres subjunctive pl is found in EWS (Cosijn *Altwestsächsische Grammatik* II 121), and is frequent in LWS

247 *him* Cook emends to *hine*, but the meaning is "Give orders to have found for him," as is clear from ll 249-50

- 252 The order is 'onāled mid þāre lufe þāra worda.'  
 271 *gān* the infin following a verb of motion is usually best rendered by the pres part, 'going to meet them'  
 274 *Hwæt is þæt*, 'What is this', 'why is it'  
 283 *slæce* a N form, Siev § 416, N 13  
 284 *morgenqise* a gift (or dowry) made by the husband to the wife on the morning after the wedding, cp Ger *Morgengabe* See the interesting quotations under 'Morning-gift' and 'Morwyngift' in *N E D*  
 289 *swā* if Strictly speaking, the 'if' is implied in the subjunctive verb, though the *swā* appears to take its place 'So' = 'if' is frequent in Shakespeare, esp with the impers verb 'please', e.g. *Julius Caesar* III i 140  
 Tell him, so please him come unto this place,  
 He shall be satisfied  
 303 *besorgode* we should have expected *besorgode*, subjunctive In Lat both verbs are in the subjunctive "si amares, doleres"  
 336 *þelluon þingon*. In the dat pl *-un*, *-on*, *-an* are often substituted for *-um* in LWS in all declensions  
 343 *heold forð* on still clasped  
 355 *ondræt* for *ondræd* by assimilation with the voiceless initial of *þū*, op 2 sing pres *ondrætst*

## V ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY

*MSS* 1 British Museum, Cott Tib A III 2 Oxford, St John's Coll, Arch 3, N 2 The latter has this rubric "Hunc sententiam latini sermonis olim Ælficus abbas composuit, qui meus fuit magister, sed tamen ego Ælfic Bata multas postea huic addidi appendices"

*Edition* *Anglo Saxon and Old English Vocabularies* by Thomas Wright, second edition ed R P Wulker (London 1881), 1 89 seq

*Other Works* 1 Eduard Dietrich *Abt Ælfrik*, a series of articles contributed to Niedner's *Zeitschrift für historische Theologie* (Gotha, 1855-6), which have formed the basis of all later writings on Ælfric  
 2 Miss C L White *Ælfric, a new Study of his Life and Writings* (Boston 1898), in Yale Studies in English

Ælfric (c 955-1020?), called 'The Grammarian,' was educated at Winchester under Æthelwold When in 987 the abbey of Cernel (Cerne Abbas in Dorset) was finished, he was sent by Ælfheah, Æthelwold's successor, at the request of the chief benefactor of the abbey, the 'alderman' Æthelmær, to teach the Benedictine monks there In 1005 he became the first abbot of Eynsham or Ensham near Oxford, another foundation of Æthelmær's

Ælfric, abbot of Eynsham, has been confused with three other men of the same name The belief that he was archbishop of Canterbury has been widely held from 1566 to the present time It was originated by Parker when he published Ælfric's Sermon on the Paschal Lamb

Ælfric the Abbot could not have been Ælfric of Canterbury for the following reasons (1) The character of the abbot is unlike that of the archbishop The first was a scholar, and taught that the clergy ought not to bear arms The second was a fire-eater, and had no reputation for scholarship (2) None of the places mentioned in the archbishop's will are associated with the abbot's life and work (3) Ælfric's Life of Æthelwold was dedicated to bishop Kenulph of Winchester, who did

not become bishop till after the death of archbishop Ælfric (4) His pastoral letter for archbishop Wulfstan was written between 1014 and 1016 In it he calls himself 'Abbot,' whereas, if he had been Ælfric of Canterbury, he would then have been archbishop for at least seven years (5) Ælfric calls himself monk, priest, 'alumnus Ethelwoldi,' and abbot, but never bishop or archbishop

The Colloquium is a dialogue intended as a manual of Latin conversation for his scholars We may take the word of his pupil, Ælfric Bata, that the original draft of this was by Ælfric abbas, and it is highly probable that the briefer form of the Colloquium in the Cottonian MS is the original draft It abounds with reminiscences of his own scholar days, and in all probability other characters, besides the Magister and Discipulus, were drawn from the dependents of a great monastery, which provided for most of its own needs Whether or not the Cottonian superlinear OE translation is also Ælfric's work is a moot point The language, as it has come down, is certainly later than that of Ælfric's Homilies (see Extract XI), but that may be due to the scribes of the MSS Wulker considers Ælfric's authorship is to be assumed, Westlake (*Camb Hist Eng Liter* 1 119) says it is "certainly not the work of Ælfric", Miss White says "not probable" See the Notes I think such a mistake as that in l 135 could not be Ælfric's work The date is the first half of the 11th century

The following peculiarities are to be noted, because often the second forms only will be found in the glossary, some of the words given must be regarded as typical of late forms found also in other words *gewæmmodlice*=*gewemmodlice*, *þænne*=*þonne*, *sinu ge*=*singe* (Siev § 215), *þingc*=*þing*, *āxian*=*āscian*, *weorces*=*weorces*

8 *þænne hit ne cunnan* renders the Lat "quam nescire", probably then *hit* does not refer to *lār*, cp note on lll 27

13 *dæg* locative, Siev § 237, N 2

14 *seofon tida* Lat 'septem synaxes,' the seven canonical hours, or, more literally according to the meaning of the word, the assemblies of the monks at those hours for the several services which belonged to them It is from this practice that the old Catholic service-books are called *Hours* (*horae*) as containing the forms of service for the canonical hours of the day —T Wright See l 141 and note

26 *Nys* 'there is no winter so severe'

27 *geuukodan*—*syl* two dat absolutes where the Lat has two abl absolutes (*iunctis bobus* etc), *geuukodan*=*geuucodum*, dat pl, *gefaet-nodon* is probably dat pl agreeing with *sceare* and *cultre*

37 *ic neom fīoeh* The agricultural labourer, among the Anglo-Saxons, was a serf, a *þēow*, and belonged to the lord of the land as much as the land itself, to which, in fact, he was attached This passage is a curious illustration of the feeling of commiseration for the condition of the servile class, which prevailed among the Anglo Saxon clergy —T Wright

49 *oþþæt þe*=*oþþæt þe*, until

55 *betwæce* gives no proper sense Probably it ought to be *becwæce*=ME *bikeche*(n), catch, ensnare (Horn, L 663) There must have been an OE *cwæcan*, *cwæhte*, whence ME *kechen*, *kechte*, *cahte* (Horn, O 1262)

65 Probably the MS reading *gefēnge* is carelessly repeated by the scribe from the line above, it cannot be past subjunctive

83 *wyrpe* from *weorpan*, cp *sweord*, *sword*, *swyrd* Siev § 72

84 *vel æs* or bait If this means, as is not certain, that the OE translator was doubtful of the meaning of Lat. *hamum*, it is impossible that he was Ælfric

*spyrta* baskets, to catch crabs, lobsters etc

92 The MS reading is 'ic ne mæg swa fela swa ic mæg swa fela swa ic mæg geyllan' Wulker reads 'ic ne mæg swa fela [gefōn] swa fela swa ic mæg geyllan'

102 *fage* The identification of this fish is uncertain Under 'Nomina Piscium' in the *Supplement to Ælfric's Vocabulary* (OE Vocabularies ed Wright-Wulker i 180) occurs "*Platesia, facg*" This may or may not be the same word

112 The omission is in the Latin, of which the OE is a quite literal translation This again seems to point to the conclusion that the OE version is not by Ælfric

124 *hit* what I have bought

131 *mæstlinc*, *ær* Lat "auric[h]alcum, æs"

135 *heora* a partitive gen, not in the Lat

*lyfticor* lit 'more lovingly,' a literal translation of the Latin *carius* in one of its meanings, and that the wrong one OE *diere* has, like mod *dear*, the two meanings of Lat *carus*, and it is extraordinary that the translator did not use the compar adv *dieror* See the head-note on this extract

139 *Manega* This pl in -a is believed to be due to the influence of the indeclinable neut *jela*

141 *uhtsang* The *uhtsang*, or *nocturn*, called at a later period *matutina*, or *matins*, began at three o'clock in the morning The service of *prime* followed at six o'clock, after which came *underntide*, or *terce*, at about nine o'clock, and *middæg*, or *sext*, at noon It appears that the monks had no meal until after the midday service, and that after it they retired to sleep, from which they were roused to perform the service of *none*, about two o'clock It appears not to have been till after this latter service that they were properly at liberty to attend to other business, and the boys, or younger members of the community, then went to school The evening service, or *vespers*, commenced at four o'clock, and *uhtsang*, or *compline*, at seven, which finished the canonical service of the day — I Wright

*æfter þā* after which The accus with *æfter* is rare, and it is very likely that the original reading was *þā = þam = þām*

144 *mæssan be dæge* Lat "missam de die," the mass for that particular day In the Roman Catholic Church, in Lent, on Rogation Days (when the Psalms and Litanies are said), and on St Mark's Day (Ap 25), in religious communities and cathedral chapters there are two masses one connected with the Psalms and Procession, with Litanies, or in Lent with the ordinary ferial office, and another, the 'missa de die' of the Saint or other Festival that belongs to the date of the day The former is a mass in purple of a penitential character, the latter is festal, the feast of the day Both are sung, i.e. High or Solemn masses The first is the *capitolmæsse*, the second the *mæsse be dæge* This was the practice until a few years ago, now the 'missa de die' is three or four times as common in the Roman church as it was

153 *be þām* about that, Lat "de hoc"

167 Lat repeats "*aliquando*", the omission in the OE is hard to explain

169 '*gluto*' lifted from the Latin, possibly because OE *swelgere* had just been used to render "*uorax*."

178 *arise* Note the MS form *erise*, which suggests the weakening, and probably the shortening, of the prefix at that date

## VI SOLOMON AND SATURN

## 1 DIALOGUE

*MS* Brit Mus., Cott Vitel A 15 (the *Beowulf* MS)

*Editions* 1 Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* (London, 1834)

2 Kemble *A S Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part II, p 178  
(Ælfric Society, London, 1847)

The date is probably early 11th century

In *The Book of Delight* (Philadelphia 1912) Mr I Abrahams suggests that Zabara's poem, bearing that title, is a Hebrew version of the Solomon and Saturn legend. But no Oriental original of "Solomon and Saturn" has yet been discovered. To be noted are these apparently Anglian (but possibly due merely to lateness of date) forms *hwēr* = *hwēr*, *sēte* = *sæte* (l 3), *flæsc* (30) = *flæsc*, *heofonæs* (18) = *heofones*

1 *kið* = *cýð* = *cyðeð*, is told, lit makes known

9 That is, *cælum* from *celare* — Kemble

24 I am indebted for the following note to Sir Israel Gollancz.

Arthox = ἀρκτορ = north = N

Dux = δυσσις = west = W

Arotholem = ἀνατολή = east = E

Minsymbrie = μεσημβρία = south = S

Adam = NWES, — reminding one of the old etymology of *news*, as N E W S. The source is the Sibylline Oracles III 25-6, where, however, in the ordinary text the order is EWSN (i.e. ADMA) for NWES (i.e. ADAM). The explanation from the four quarters of the world is found elsewhere (e.g. in the Slavonic version of *Enoch*). It was no doubt a Greek application of the rabbinical exposition of the words "And God formed man from the dust of the ground," i.e. from the four quarters, and also from the centre of the world, i.e. the Holy Land (cp Enoch's journeyings in the *Book of Enoch* 20-36)

25 This was a favourite subject of speculation, because men thought that, in the materials of which bodies were wrought, they could detect the origin of their various qualities — Kemble

27 *of* governs *gewihte*, which governs *punda* in the genitive

46-7 A reference to the subject of the 'harrowing of Hell,' for which see Extract XIII and Notes thereon

## 2 APOTHEGMS

*MSS* 1 Trin Coll Camb, R 9 17, p 45 recto 2 Brit Mus., Cott Jul A 2 (incomplete) 3 Cott Vesp D 14 Our text is the result of a collation of MSS 1 and 2

*Edition* Kemble *A S Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part III, p 258 (Ælfric Society, London, 1848)

*Other Works* Nehab *Der altenglische Cato* (Berlin 1879) Latest editions of the Latin Disticha F Hauthal's *Catonis Philosophi Liber* (Berlin 1869), and Geyza Némethy's (Budapest 1895)

*Date* Nehab thinks the Camb MS is the earliest, and dates it c 1100 AD

These apothegms are allowed to shelter under the wing of *Solomon and Saturn* rather than make of them a separate extract—a convenience partly justified by Kemble's inclusion of them in his *Salomon and Saturn* on the ground of a certain degree of kinship

Kemble wrote our text "is probably to be looked upon as a free



paraphrase of the well known distichs of Cato" This is Chaucer's 'Catoun,' to whom he refers about a dozen times (see e.g. the Nun's Priest's Tale, B 4130) The *Disticha* attributed to him have been commonly known, since the younger Scaliger, as "Dionysu Catonis Disticha de Moribus ad Filium" It was used as a school text-book, "in which little children were regularly instructed in the precepts of virtue" (says John of Salisbury), from the middle ages right down to the end of the 18th century It is a collection of 145 moral apothegms, each consisting of two hexameters, in four books They come from the third or fourth century A.D., but the author is merely a name

The OE collection appears to be a selection (81 in MS 2, about a score more in MS 1) from the *Disticha*, but by no means closely translated, in some instances one OE apothegm is based on two distichs in the original, in other instances on one line of one distich There are traces of Latin apothegms in other OE works, see note on L 67, and *Anglia* I 285 and II 373

49 This is a prose paraphrase of *Disticha* I 2, which is given here as a sample of the Latin

Plus vigila semper ne somno deditus esto,  
Nam diuturna quies vitis alimenta ministrat

57 *lær þā cræftas*, probably 'teach them crafts', *læran* is found occasionally with a double accus., the Lat. has "artibus illos instrue" (I 28)

58 *hū* 'how they will fare in the matter of possessions'

59 *betere* agrees with *þing* understood

65 The Lat. has

Disce aliquid, nam cum subito Fortuna recedit,  
Ars remanet utamque hominis non desert unquam

67 Cp a part of Ælfric's *Colloquy* not quoted in our extract above "þis geþraht ic sylle eallum wyrhtum, þæt ænra gehwylc craft his geornlice begange" Although the resemblance is closer in the OE than in the Lat., it seems not unlikely that Ælfric's words are a reminiscence of *Disticha* IV 21

73 *hwi/cum* governed by *gelyfan*, the antecedent *þā*, object of *wite*, is omitted Conversely, in LL VII 65, the antecedent is expressed and the relative omitted

75 *ond tō* 'and tools for such works as thou mayst know [how to execute]'

76 *Ōlæce* in LWS long stems often take in the imperative *ag* the final -e which is characteristic of short stems

## VII THE ALFREDIAN BEDE

*MSS* There are four, besides fragments, but the earliest dates from the end of the 10th century, or about 100 years after the translation was made

I=Oxford, Bodl. Tanner 10, oldest and best, printed by Miller (incomplete)

B=Cambridge, Corp. Chr. Coll. 41, printed by Schipper in his 2nd column (with variants from T)

O=Oxford, Corp. Chr. Coll. 279, printed by Schipper in his 1st column (with variants from Ca)

Ca=Camb. Univ. Lib., Kk. 3, 18 (printed by Smith, 1722).

Ours is a compounded text, based on T where available

*Editions* 1 Miller, Early Eng Text Society no 95 (London 1890)  
2 Schipper, *Bibliothek der A S Prosa*, vol 4 (Leipzig 1899), with the Latin at the foot of the page. Both indispensable. Miller calls his text a 'contamination' of texts, "representing as far as possible the Anglian archetype"

*Other Works* 1 *Basildae Opera Historica*, ed C Plummer (Oxford, 1896) 2 *Bede's Life of Chad* in Anglian dialect, ed Napier (*Anglia* x 131-56)

Miller devotes his Introduction mainly to an attempt to prove an Anglian origin for the OE version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*. His four chief points are 1 The use of *on*=*ond*, 2 The free use of (*h*)*onu*, *ono*, *ana*, 3 The predominant use of *in* for *on*, 4. The use of *mid* with the accus as well as the dat these are all Anglian (Mercian) rather than West Saxon "Various theories may be put forward to reconcile the tradition of Alfredian origin with the Anglian dialect of the text. The version may have been executed by Mercian scholars under orders from the king" And he finally suggests Lichfield monastery as the birthplace. On the other hand Schipper holds to the orthodox view, and considers the arguments based on dialect to be not proven

Although the translation is too literal, and the style often shows traces, as in other similar cases, of latinised syntax and even vocabulary, it is impossible to pass over such a noble national monument as Bede's *History*, I have therefore included three of its best and most famous stories

Since our text is based mainly on T, which has a distinct Anglian colouring, attention is directed here to the somewhat frequent marks of Anglian dialect, e.g. *ē* for *æ*, as in *nealēcan*=*nealæcan*, *onslēpte*=*onslæpte*, such words must be sought in the glossary under the second form

Bede was born c. 673 and died in 735

5 *to writanne* 'to be written and to be taught', cp. mod. 'to let'

*on* 'in,' but governing the accus

7 *cwidas* cp. VI 53

8 *Forðon* Great use is made of this word on this and the next two pages, its meaning is either 'because, for' or 'therefore', the student must be careful to get the right meaning in each context. See W. W. Lawrence, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, iv 463-5

10 *þām* 'that,' referring to *gōd*

12 *gōdne* a good man

13 *se ððer* the hearer

*wurð*, for *werð*, *wyrð*, 3 sg. of *weorðan*, is an instance of the later rejection of *i* mutation, with substitution of the vowel of the LWS infinitive *wurðan*

16 *se cyning*, Edwin, king of Northumbria, 617-33 A.D. This incident is the subject of Wordsworth's *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, Part I, nos 15-17

*þas word*, the exhortation of Paulinus to become a Christian

17 *wolde ge sceolde* Lat. "uolle et debere"

25 *þūhte ond gesawen wære* Lat. "underetur," a good example of the translator's habit of rendering one word by two. The use of the passive of *seon* to translate *uideor* (=seem) is a latinism, cp. II 42, 168, 312, 390

27 *hwelc* The Lat. shows the exact force of *hwelc* "quale sit hoc"

40 *þas* 'to whose words,' a latinism, Lat. "cuius"

41 *to* 'began to speak', cp. Fr. "prit la parole."

43 *to wīðmetennesso* in comparison with

52 The meaning might be clearer if we read 'hwæt þærfore gange, oððe hwæt þæræfter fylge,' what goes before it, or what follows after it. MS B actually has 'hwæt ðær beforan gange'

54 *þes* see note on I 24, and cp the use of *davon* in German

55 *þeosum* lit 'in these like words', we should rather have expected word *ðeosum gelic*, Lat "his similia" *þeosum* shows *u*-mutation

58 *sprecende* for *sprecendne*, uninflected forms of particls, especially when separated from the noun to which they refer, are frequent

62 *sua nicle* is superfluous, see II 119 'the more eagerly the less'

68 *forþærne*, the reading of MS T, the others have *-en*, *-an*, *-on*. The subjunctive pl in *-e* is normal in the North dialect

73 The order is 'biscope heora hālgnesse þe heo ær biædon sohte ond āhsode'

75 *hæo* (2) repeated object

77 *þa* those things, antecedent of *þe*

*eað=ieð*, 'more easily,' is redundant and mars the sentence. Lat has "aptius," which is rendered by *gerisencior*

89 *Sona þæs þe* immediately after, as soon as

106 *wyrðne* here and in I 305 the construction is influenced by that of "dignus" in the Latin, OE *wyrðe* in this sense takes the genitive, not the dat or instr (*hāde*, Gode)

110 *mid criclice rihte*, Lat "catholica ratione," in the Catholic manner, as distinguished from the Celtic

119 *æfter* in accordance with, following, cp Ps ciii 10 "He hath not dealt with us after our sin"

123 *æt Bearwe* probably Barrow, near Goxhill, in Lincolnshire. See note on II 149

130 *hæ gewunade* 'he was wont to pray and read his books' a clumsy translation of "orare ac legere solebat" Cp I 201

133 *tū—healf*, a pleonasm for *þræde half gear*, two and a half years, cp I 114

134 *ðy—stihligende* a rare instr absolute, Lat "superno dispensante iudicio"

135 Ecclesiastes iii 5

145 *Ōwne* I am indebted to the Very Rev A F Kirkpatrick, Dean of Ely, for the following note "The monument to Owine, S Etheldreda's steward, is in the south aisle of the nave of the cathedral. It is the base and part of the shaft of a cross, and on the base is the inscription—LVCEM TVAM OVINO DA DEVS ET REQUIE AMEN. It stood originally at Haddenham, and was brought into the cathedral, to preserve it, in the 18th century"

146 *hwurfon* past=pluperf

151 *Æðelþrygþe* St Etheldreda or Audrey (hence the word *tawdry*), who founded an abbey at Ely and was consecrated abbess in 673 (d 679)

156 See note on IV 97

164 *þes is to tæcne*, *þæt hæ* 'In token, or proof, of this he etc' Cp the expression, 'the more by token as'

167 *bēcraēdon* The other MSS have *bēc ræddon* ond *beōdon*, and the Anglian *Chad* (v sup) *bēc rædde*. But in I 171, where the MSS have *bēcraēdunge*, the Anglian *Chad* has *bōcraēdan* (dat), and that emboldens me to retain the reading of MS T here as perhaps that of the archetype. *Bēcraēdon=bēcraēdan*, accus. of *bēcraēde*, see *ræde* in B-T, and cp *bēcraēding*

171 *crican* here, and in II 178, 182, 187, 216, the ref is to the bishop's oratory (L *oratorium*), in II 170, 191, 253, to the church (L *ecclesia*)

176 *from* 'from the height of the upward course of the winter sun' It is curious that three MSS have the dat *ūpgonge*, as if governed by *from*, the fourth has *uppgangende*, uninflected.

178 *hā 1 e se song*

179 *ealle se circean*, the oratory, Lat "totum impleuit, atque in gyro circumdedit"

182 *fæc* 'after the space,' an irreg construction due to the failure to render *transacto* in the Lat "transacto quasi dimidia horae spatio"

185 *sum fæc tide* Lat, "aliquantulum horae"

196 *T heolde*, O *heolden*, B, Ca, Anglian "Chad" *heoldon*

198 *þā se gesetenesse*

206 *forðfære* obj of *forecuman*

223 The order of the thought is 'Ond heo mæ gehæhton þæt æfter seofon dagum etc'

230 *þætte* redundant here, as is *þæt* in ll 240, 247, and 419

249 *forþ* 'fell on his face.'

256 *abbuthsæn mynstre* We read in the *Chron* 680 A.D. "Ond by ylcæn geare forþferde Hild abbodesse on Streonesheale (Whitby)"

264 *tō worulde* 'were inspired to despise the world and to associate themselves with the religious life'

267 *gelice* is probably the weak form of the adj after *þæt*, not the adv Lat has "sed nullus eum equiparare potuit"

276 *þonne* 'when there was deemed to be an occasion for (or perhaps 'appointed as a means of') rejoicing' Lat has "cum esset laetitiae causa (abl) decretum ut etc" *þonne þonne þonne*, when when then, similarly in the next sentence, *þā þā*, *þā ðā*, *þā*

281 *scipens* 'shippen,' cow-house, is very common in mod dialect, it is the regular word in Lancashire Cp *shepne*, Cant Tales A. 2000

285 *Cedmon* The forms of the name vary, in OE, 'Cedmon' and 'Ceadmann', in the Lat, 'Cædmun' and 'Cædmun' See *Publications of the Mod Lang Association of America* VI 9

305 *Gode wipðes* see note on l 106 Sweet comments "This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's" On the other hand, it would be quite easy to adduce from Alfred's *Orosius* a number of passages even stiffer and more unidiomatic than this

311 *hwæt—wære*, an attempt to translate concisely, "quid uel unde esset"

317 *þā—onfongne* Lat "suscepto negotio" 'Matter' is one of the meanings of *wise*, and probably the right one here, none the less, 'when he had caught the drift' is a tempting translation

326 *mid hine* Sweet suggested that the accus construction was due to the Lat *secum*! See the brief summary of Miller's argument on p 223

329 *þā sylfan* "can only mean 'the same' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *sefe*, 'his teachers themselves'" (Sweet) It is also possible, and I think probable, that we have in the text the original reading with the same meaning, for if the translator could render *eius* by *his þā* (l 272) he might translate *suos* by *þā sylfan his* The Lat has "doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebat" I have here followed the MSS which least favour my interpretation, T has 'þætte seolfan þa his lareowas,' B 'þætte þa sylfan lareowas æfter his muðe writon and leornedon'

350 *þā wæs hē* etc This very clumsy sentence is made normal by omitting *þæt hē wæs* 'then 14 days before [his death] he was afflicted etc'

375 Cp ll 229-30

385 *rod* 'with as serene a death.'

387 *hē Tunge* is fem There is the same real change of subject in the Lat., which the translator tries to make clearer by the insertion of *hē*

391 *pām* those things

392 'Owing to the peace and tranquillity of these times'

394 *bonne hī synd beyongende* The Lat has "*plures se suosque liberos satagunt magis monasterialibus adscribere uotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis*", which suggests that B (T ends some way back) may

'*bonne hī synd tō begangenne*' But this

with Miller, I have taken the reading of

or desiring to give themselves and their

children to God's service than they are pursuing worldly warfare'

395 *São wīse* Lat. "*Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit*"

398 *cymes* the gen. here and in *meniscnesso* (l 400), is due to the Lat construction with the ordinal numerals, e.g., in the latter case, "*incarnationis anno dcccxxi*"

406 *sylfre* Note the agreement of this word with prons of the 3rd person in ll 388, 390, 393, and its agreement here (preceded by a possessive *adj*) with the following noun See note on ll 164

407 *munstres* It was only one monastery, though divided between Wearmouth and Jarrow "I have no doubt whatever that large parts of the two churches now standing are the genuine work of Benedict Biscop" (Freeman)

409 *sundurlonde* Lat. has "in territorio" In Gregory's *Dialogues* 200 29 (ed Hecht see Extract IX), the Lat has *praedia*, and in two glossaries *nundorlond* is equated with *praedia*, *praediolum*. This seems to point to the meaning 'private property,' *bōclond*, as distinguished from *folclond*

There can be no doubt that this word is the origin of the name of the town *Sunderland*. Mr Robert Brown, in a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1854, wrote "Our conjecture is, that when Benedict introduced masons, glassmakers, and other artisans from abroad, for the purpose of building and beautifying the monastery, he settled them, not upon the monastic lands on the north bank of the river, but upon lands appropriated to them on the south bank" Monkwearmouth is on the north bank of the Wear, Sunderland on the south, and much of the land on the south bank has remained freehold to the present time, except that it is subject to certain manorial rights. It is possible that *sundurlond* here may mean 'land sundered from the monastery by the river'

420 *æghwæðerne onfōn*, in this sense, takes either *dat* or *accus*. (see glossary), here we have both in one sentence

423 *þās bæc*, referring to the list of Bede's works, see l 426

432 The majority of the MSS of the Latin text have this paragraph here, the minority at the close of the Preface (where Plummer places it)

*bidde* 'beg this boon of all those to whom etc'

437 *āgifs*=*āgifen* The rest of this sentence is rather obscure, partly through the redundant *ic* in l 439 and *þæt ic* in l 440 'that I, who earnestly endeavoured to write down about the separate provinces and (*lit* or) the more famous places those things which I believed to be worthy of remembrance or pleasing to the inhabitants, may find among all the fruit of pious intercession.'

## VIII ALFRED'S BOETHIUS

*MSS* There are two important MSS

C = Brit Mus, Cott. Otho A 6, dated early 10th century by Sweet, about 960-70 by Sir E M Thompson

B = Bodleian 180 (2079), early 12th century

C is the better text, but it happens that our four extracts are found only in B The Latin *De Consolatione Philosophiae* consists of alternate 'Metra' and 'Prosaë,' and the prose translation of the Metra, on one of which no 3 is based, is not found in C The same MS, in its present state, begins later than our first two extracts, and does not contain the Prayer at the end Of the four extracts also, only about the last third of no 3 is in the Latin, and thus our selection is in the main an original piece of Alfred's prose

*Edition* King Alfred's OE version of Boethius edited by W J Sedgefield (Oxford Press, 1899)

*Other Works* *Boethius, an Essay*, by H F Stewart (Edinburgh 1891), Chaucer's version in his *Works*, ed Skeat (Oxford Press), *The Consolation of Philosophy*, translated by H R James (London 1907)

For something like a thousand years the treatise of Boethius was the recognised literary consoler of the sorrowful and afflicted, but with the Renaissance its influence waned If it hardly deserves Gibbon's eulogy, "a golden volume, not unworthy of the leisure of Plato or Tully," it has a special interest for Englishmen, as having been translated both by King Alfred and by Chaucer, and in part by Queen Elizabeth

The text contains some Kentish forms, perhaps due to a Kentish scribe To be noted are *āferran* (35) = *āfyrran*, *tæn* (58) = *tyn*, *gelēfdon* (98, cp 1 65) = *geljfdon*, which, perhaps with others, are glossed under the second form

3 Cp III 74, 79 and note

9 *geleornode*, *gewende* agreeing with *bōc*, see note on I 17

10 *eft tō lēoðe* again into verse In the C MS, in place of the prose Metra of B, are Metra in OE verse, here claimed as the work of the King See *Camb Hist Eng Lit* i 102

13 *hē* *hē* the reader the King

17 *Rædgota* see Gibbon chap 30

18 *Romāne* must be an adj agreeing with *burg* (= *burg*), or else, in a 12th c MS, is for *Rōmāna*, gen pl The usual OE adj is *Rōmānisc* (I 31)

19 *muntum* the Alps

22 *Arridūscan gedwolan* Arius, a presbyter of Alexandria, was the chief opponent of Athanasius at the Nicene Council (325 A.D.), which adopted the Nicene Creed Arius argued that the divine unity could only be upheld by renouncing the Son's eternity

27 *Iōhannes* John I went to Constantinople, at the command of Theodoric, to expostulate with Justin, emperor of the East, for having promulgated several decrees against the Arians He was unsuccessful, and was cast by Theodoric into prison, where he died

28 *Boēthius* Boethius was consul in 510 At a later date he was accused of treason, sentenced to death, and imprisoned in the tower of Pavia, where he wrote the *Consolation of Philosophy* He was executed in 525 "Alfred follows the orthodox church legend about Boethius and his intrigues, and also about the character of Theodoric" (Sedgefield)

29 *rihtwisenta*, a *zeugma*, we may render 'a man of book-learning, and in his conduct towards others most just.'

36 *anwealde* There is much irregularity in the use of the accus and dat after *on*. With *gebrungan* we should expect accus, but on ll 42, 43, IX 44, X 346, and many other passages. On the other hand in l 86, where we find the accus, we should have expected the dat.

49 *Wisdom*, the 'Philosophia' of the *De Consolatione*. Boethius imagines himself visited in his despair by his divine mistress, Philosophy, who listens to his complaints and then applies her remedies.

*spell*, discourse, the preceding Prosa, *spell* in ll 51-2 = story. What follows is Book IV, Metrum 3.

*hā* Wisdōm

55 *Rēto* Rhaetia, an error for Neritos, a mountain in Ithaca, often used for the whole island. Neritus in Ovid = Ulysses.

63 *Sethis*, cp X 320, and refer to the very important note on I 6.

64 *aeolde* *bion* was. For the use of *sculan* = to be said, reported, like *sollen* in German, cp ll 67, 71. It occurs frequently in the OE *Boethius*, and in many instances is redundant, e.g. here, and in ll 72, 84 and 86.

75 *werode*, preceded by *nucle*, can only be a very late acc pl, the pl is usually *werod*, later *weredu*—unless, indeed, *hæfde* is not the true reading, in which case *nucle werode* may be the usual instrumental construction (see I 100).

85 *slean* 'cast [them] into chains'. But perhaps the second *on* is an error, then we should render 'cast on them chains and fetters'.

86 *Sume* is probably pl here, as in ll 87-90, although *leon* is dat sing of *leo*, lioness, as is clear from *sēo*, *hio*, in l 87. If it is sing (for *sumne*), it must be attracted into the fem by the context. Craigie suspects that the scribe altered the text, and that *sēo*, *hio* (87), are wrong.

87 *sceolde* the frequent occurrence of this word in different senses is confusing. Here the meaning is 'and when it should have spoken', so in ll 88 (second) and 90.

95 *ond ælc* 'and yet each kept his reason as he did before'.

100 *Ēala* 'O how great is the power of the mind in comparison with the body'.

110 *gehyrsumnesse* his standing by his allegiance when Lucifer revolted.

117 *gescylde*, LWS for *gescyld*.

## IX GREGORY'S DIALOGUES

*MSS* There are three, of which the first two are closely related and the third represents a carefully revised text.

C = CCC Camb, no 322, left column in Hecht.

O = Brit Mus, Cott Otho C 1, foot-notes in Hecht.

H = Bodleian, Hatton 76, right column in Hecht.

Our text is based on C, H breaks off suddenly just before our second extract.

*Edition* *Bibliothek der A S Prosa*, vol v, edited by Hans Hecht (Leipzig 1900). The Latin text is in Migne's *Patrologia*.

The Anglo-Saxon version was made, according to the unquestioned statements of Asser and William of Malmesbury, by Werferth, bishop of Worcester, at the command of the King. Gregory's *Dialogues* were among the most popular works of the middle ages, and were early translated into almost every European language. Dante knew them well.

Alfred's words indicate that this book was intended primarily for his own meditation and edification. His own translations were for his people.

The dialogue form is not maintained throughout, as far as it is, the dialogues are between Gregory and his deacon, Peter. Our selection tells how Paulinus of Nola voluntarily went into slavery, and grew vegetables. The translation begins at l 20.

6 *geſiðian ond gebugean* pres. subjunctive

11 *pū heofonlīcan* sc. *þing*, the word is in the H MS

13 *se þridda flōd* the third book of the Dialogues

15 *Grīgūres*, Gregory the Great, pope 590-604, who sent Augustine to England in 597. "Os Aureum" seems to be due to confusion with the name of St Chrysostom, though it would be difficult to prove that it was never applied to St Gregory.

16 *fægran*, rare form of the weak gen. pl., see also l 21.

22 *mē þynceþ* 'the miracle of Paulinus seems to have passed out of my mind'.

*Paulines*. St Paulinus (d. 431) was bishop of Nola in Campania. There are various chronological difficulties in St Gregory's story. The ravages of the Vandals in Italy, under Gaiseric, did not begin in the lifetime of Paulinus, whereas Alaric took Nola in 410 and Paulinus was then made prisoner. "It seems not impossible, as M. André Baudrillart suggests (*Saint Paulin, Evêque de Nole*, pp. 167-70), that the foundation for St Gregory's story is some tradition connected with the taking of St Paulinus in 410, and that the Vandals have been confused with the Visigoths, Gaiseric with Alaric. There is no evidence that St Paulinus was ever a prisoner in Africa" (E. G. Gardner).

23 *ægherige—oferhīah* 'who both in time was more ancient and in miracles more notable' (Lat. "mirabile et tempore praecessit").

25 *gecyððe* became known. B-T gives only one instance of the intrans. use of *gecyððan*, = appear. Here the Lat. has "innotuit." It is an intolerable use of *gecyððan*. The only other possible explanation is that *wæron* is understood with a pl. participle, but that is most unlikely.

27 *hit*, indefinite object, Lat. has "ea quae dicerent."

29 *sui fōst rīcsodon* had most power.

47-9 'And he then, as he was the most eloquent man and often disciplined by strange afflictions, quickly perceived that the hesitating woman did not believe him.' This inconsequential sentence is due to a misunderstanding of the Lat. "At ille, ut erat vir eloquentissimus, atque apprime exterioribus quoque studiis eruditus, dubitanti feminae citius persuasit ut audita crederet!" (quickly persuaded the doubtful woman to give credit to his words).

60 *þæt ān* this one thing.

66-7 *onfeng* is used awkwardly here to translate Lat. "accepit" and "auscepit." 'The pagan took it very well, when etc.'

72 *sūmra* 'asked his gardener some questions'.

*þone* *his* the combination of art and poss. adj. is not very uncommon, esp. in translated texts. In l 85 the order is reversed.

75 *wiþ*. Already in I 107, the annal for 871, we had "nāmon frīþ wiþ þone here," made peace with the Danish army—but in such passages the idea of hostility, 'against,' is clearly still present. In this passage we have the full modern meaning of 'with', cp. X. 164, 228, 288, and (with dat.) XVII 14.

87 *Paulinus* genitive.



## X THE CHRONICLE

For MSS etc see Extract I The annal for 921 is again from the Parker MS, one of a series, 919-24, peculiar to that MS Of the later annals, 979 is taken from C, all the others are based on E, but with occasional readings from C and D In these notes 'P' indicates that the substance of the note is taken from Plummer

The fame of the narrative of the Danish wars in 894-7 has led to the undue neglect of later parts of our national Chronicle, of which two samples are here given The later of these is the work of a literary artist (or artists) of no mean order, with a certain power of marshalling his facts, of leading up to a crisis, with an undercurrent of patriotic indignation against fools and traitors, and touches of the scorn that prepared the way for irony, which make the reign of Ethelred the Unready very good, if unpalatable, reading

1 921 the true date is probably 918 —P

7 þonan norþan thence southwards

8 hie (end of line) Towcester

18 þanon of This appears to be a very early example or equivalent of our redundant expression 'from thence'

28 hie the Danes

31 þe hit 'who were then able to go'

33 þone cyning Guthrum, king of E Anglia

37 Þā 'Then after that, very soon after' There is quite a German plenitude of advs at the opening of these paragraphs

45 landheres the army of the Danes who had conquered, and settled in, part of E Anglia The same two Danish recruiting sources are referred to in l 143-6, and in l 53 below

46 hie the E Anglians

57 holdas a Scandinavian term introduced by the Danes, probably denoting in England a free holder of allodial land —P

60 as firdstenn ofer Cp l 154-70 and notes

63 It would make this sentence clearer if we were to supply after *landlæda* the words 'þe ar under Dena anwalde waron' (see l 70)

80 blōdig wolcen. This is one of the signs of Doomsday —P It is clear from the description that it was the aurora borealis

82 swōð i.e. on fýres gelicnesse

83 The first hit is impers, the second = wolcen

86 ærest The Chron is unjust to Siric in saying that this was the first time that peace had been purchased from the Danes Alfred himself had had to pay this 'nydgyld' From Ethelred's reign dates the hated Danegeld The date, as Earle says, "tallies exactly with the dates of Anglo-Saxon money found in Denmark and Sweden" —P

91 Æðelwine alderman of E Anglia The monks whom he protected called him 'the friend of God' There was a pathetic fitness in his dying so soon after his great friend Oswald, he is said never to have smiled after his death —P

95 ealdorman it is worthy of note that, while the proper names are in the dat, the titles are uninflected

Ælfstāne, a mistake for Ælfric, bishop of Ramsbury, who succeeded Siric at Canterbury —P Ramsbury was the seat of the bishops of Wilts from 920 to 1058

97 Ðā sende The long series of inexplicable treasons ascribed to Ælfric first, and then to Edric Streona [see p 78], awakē, I confess, the question whether the chroniclers have not selected certain scape-goats on whom to throw the blame of the national failures —P

98 *on þære nihte* 'in the night preceding the day on which etc' The next day was regarded as going with the previous night Hence *isniht* = last night, IX 97, and this usage still holds in English dialect

102 *hi* the Danes

107 *Humbranmūða* C and D have the correct reading *Humbran mūþan*, the mouth of a river is *mūða*, cp I 140

112 *āblendan* no doubt in revenge for his father's treachery in 992 — P

113 *Anlāf* the English name of Olaf Trygvason, the famous king of Norway who converted that country to Christianity, he was a leader of the Danes in the Battle of Maldon 991

*Sweegen* Sweyn or Swein Forkbeard, king of Denmark, who finally conquered England in 1013 (d 1014), father of King Cnut

114 *Natvitas* Sept 8

127 *behēte geseitan* is followed by either indic, as in I 86, or subjunctive, as here, in the former case *þæt* may be rendered 'so that'

133 *man gislade* 'hostages were sent to the ships for the time of the king's absence'

135 *his onfeng* acted as his sponsor at confirmation, Olaf had been previously baptised — P Confirmation is indicated by the word *biscopas*

140 *Sæfernmūðan* it is evident, from the localities mentioned, that the Bristol Channel is meant, called the *norþsē* in I 176

144 *Penwhtsteort* *Steort* = tail, the hundred of the Land's End is still called *Powth*

149 *Frōmmūðan* Dorsetshire Frome empties itself into Poole Harbour

156 *abūton*, here and in I 339 (= *ymbūtan* in I 174-6), has the special nautical meaning 'from one coast to another', here, from the S coast round to the E coast, in I 339 the reverse Cp I 174-6 and note See also 'north about' in *NED*

164 *wið* see note on IX 75

171 *seo scyppfyrding* the reading of E C has 'seo scyppfyrding ne seo landfyrding', D has only 'hit'

173 *Cumerlande* Strathclyde [cp Stræled Wālas, *Chron* 875] would be a convenient rendezvous for Scandinavian forces, and a similar motive would account for the ravaging of Man — P

177 *Ricardus* Richard II, the Good, duke of Normandy (d 1024)

179 *byrig* Exeter

186 *wyræ sc þing*, neut

190 *sciphers* English fleet The word is used freely in the *Chron* of both Danish and English naval forces, see I 222

*ne eodon* 'however far inland they went'

197 *grīð* is a Scandinavian word, that came into use during the Danish wars, the English word, *frīð* (I 194), means something more permanent They are often combined, as in I 411

*ond þæt* 'and [agreed] that they should receive'

202 *Ricardus dohtor Emma*, daughter of Richard I, the Fearless, duke of Normandy On the significance of Ethelred's marriage with Emma, which 'led directly to the Norman Conquest,' see Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest*

210 The royal rights over Exeter had probably been given to Emma as part of her morning-gift — P Cp IV 284 and note, and XVI 290

214 *wið* 'marched to meet the Danish army'

221 *here* it is natural that in a proverb *here* should retain its earlier meaning without reference to the Danes

228 *þá witan* This may indicate, as Freeman thinks, some survival of the independence of the old East Anglian kingdom 'Witan' is, however, used of a meeting of the shire —P

235 *to þóhte* 'destined for the work'

236 *swá* 'as quickly as he could'

249 *and litelne* 'and let a short time pass before it returned'

263 *ne innhere* 'neither the English nor the Danish army' Plummer suggests that *here* is used here of the native force perhaps as being nearly as fatal to the people as the Danes

265-7 *fryðstóle gearwan feorme* There is 'a bitter pleasantry' about these phrases 'to their inviolable sanctuary to their ever furnished quarters'—P See again ll 278-81

271 *him* in imitation of the frequent refl. dat. with verbs of motion, see ll 267, 272

272 *Cuckhmeshlæwe* it appears that Cuckhamsley was the meeting-place of the shire-moot Cuckhamsley Barrow ("Scutchamfly Knob") is in the parish of E Hendred, near Wantage, Berks

273 *þeotra gylpa* *Þeot* is unknown elsewhere as an adj., it has been suggested that it stands for *þeotedra*, threatened, or it might perhaps = *þeollicra*, arrogant Plummer takes the words as a gen. absolute, and renders 'out of mere bravado' But Toller gives several instances of *an(d)þidan*, wut for, with the gen., and that is no doubt the construction here 'they wanted to see what would come of their arrogant vaunts', for it had often been said etc'

276 *Cynetan* Plummer says this may be the river Kennet Freeman says "Kennet, now Marlborough" Earle suggests Kintbury on Kennet I venture another suggestion that it is E Kennet on Kennet, 5 miles S W

303 *scēgð* < *Ice* ship of war of the class *langskip* In the *Wr* *ata* is glossed 'wicing *uel scēgðman*' (c 111), which seems to show that it was the ordinary craft used by the Scandinavian invaders

The view of Prof. Earle that we have here a glimpse of a unit of assessment made up of a group of three 'hundreds' is fully borne out by a charter (Birch, No 1135) The unit of assessment is a district of 310 hides of land, i.e., every 310 hides was to provide one ship, apparently built on the Danish model Probably the 'helm and byrny' also were for the equipment of the fleet, for with a ship, which archbishop Ælfric bequeathed to the king, he bequeathed also sixty helmets and sixty byrnes —P (with additions)

307 *þēc* probably earlier chronicles In XXXIII 68, from the Parker MS, the same words are used as a metrical line

315 *cild* The precise force with which *cild* was used in OE is not certain, Freeman (*Norman Conq*) merely concludes that "it is clear that it was a title of dignity" (*NED*) MS F of the Chron makes this Wulfnoth father of Earl Godwine, and Freeman is inclined to accept the statement (P)

332 'And no better [than this] was that victory, for which, etc.'

334 *unfridhere* MS C adds 'that we called Thurkill's army'

335-6 *ond þá burh* 'and would soon have taken the city if they had not sooner begged for peace'

341 *u* from C and D, E has 'was' Another mark of contemporary writing, in l 352, is preserved in all three MSS Plummer points out that this latter sentence must have been written before the submission of London to Sweigen in 1013

355 *nāmon hi* "prædam agunt," Florence of Worcester 1 162, and

this is probably the right explanation of the indefinite 'hit'—P But Plummer may not have noticed that MS F has *naman* alone, which can = betook themselves, but not 'took booty' Besides, how could readers of C, D and E have surmised that the indef *hit* had such a very definite meaning as booty? I take *naman hit* to be an expression like our mod. 'step it out,' and render 'betook themselves, took their way'

356 *to scype weard* shipwards See *weard* in glossary, and cp "Thy thoughts which are to us-ward" (Ps xl 5)

357 *æt Stāne* i.e., as the careful Florence explains, the part of the army which was ravaging on the northern bank crossed at Staines—P

363 *Ascensio* Ascension day, 18 May in 1010

365 *āðum* Florence says son-in-law, Henry of Huntingdon brother-in-law, *āðum* has both meanings, and there is no means of deciding—P

366 *Leofwines* this may be the same man as the Leofwine of XVI 561 (q v)

367 *jeala* = *fela* probably on the analogy of *fēawa*, few

368 *Myranhēafod* Mare's head, a nickname, cp Icel *merar-leggr*, mare's-leg, a nickname

382 *ongian* governs the following clause, 'in case they should land, against their landing'

392 *Hamtūne* Northampton, *port* here = town

*pær* *abūtan* thereabout

406 *Hæstingas* the name of a district, or, more strictly, of a tribe, and not merely of a town, though later in the *Chron* it is loosely used as such (e.g. 1066 E) The name of the town is properly 'Hæstinga port,' 1066 D, or 'Hæstinga ceaster,' 1050 D—P

411 The contempt of the writer can be heard when this sentence is read aloud

413 Here is omitted the account of the sack of Canterbury, and of the captivity of archbishop Ælfheah His martyrdom follows in 1012

417 *Idus* 13 April, 1012

418 *pæt qafol* see l 399, the delay was no doubt due to the largeness of the sum demanded

## XI ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES

See opening note on Extract V

*MSS* Numerous Some account of them is given in Wulker's *Grundriss der A S Litteratur*, p 458 The Cambridge MS (Gg 3 28), which Thorpe printed, is one of the best and almost contemporary

*Edition* *The Homilies of Ælfric* by Benjamin Thorpe (Ælfric Society, London, 1843-6)

At Cernel Ælfric planned the two series of his English homilies, compiled from the Christian fathers, between 990 and 995 They are to be distinguished from the later *Lives of the Saints*, written in a more ornate, almost metrical style (see below) The *Homilies* number eighty in all No very clear line separates the subjects treated in the second series of forty from those in the first Yet it can be seen, that in the first there is a larger proportion of scriptural and exegetical content, in the second there is far more of legend, history, and ecclesiology The "Depositio S. Cuthberhti Episcopi," from which our second piece is taken, is no 10 in the second series.

Ælfric is a typical representative of late West Saxon prose. It is most instructive to compare this extract with Ælfred's famous Preface to his *Cura Pastoralis* (p. 22), and to observe that, while Ælfric has gained in grace of style and in power over language, he has lost something of the rough, sinewy vigour of his great forerunner. Nos 1 and 3 are in excellent LWS prose. But the 'St Cuthbert' is marred by excessive alliteration, indicating in all probability that it was originally delivered with a loose sing-song rhythm.

9 *gedu yld* Earle thinks Ælfric aimed in his Homilies at correcting the apocryphal, and to modern ideas superstitious, teaching of the earlier Blacking homilies.

11 *ofhræow* for *ofhræowan*, for *-æw* final in a syllable *-æow* frequently occurs in LWS.

18 *geendung* It was a universal belief at the time throughout Europe, that the world was to end in 1000 A.D. Michelet in his *Histoire de France* has collected the principal passages to be found in the old writers relative to this superstition — Thorpe.

27 In 634 Oswald of Northumbria invited some Irish monks to come from the island of Hi (afterwards latinised into Iona) to evangelise his people. The invitation was accepted, and Aidan and his missionary clergy were established at Lindisfarne (Holy Island). Cuthbert was of English descent, but the date and place of his birth cannot be determined with certainty. In early youth he became a monk, and later prior, under Eata, abbot of Melrose. When Eata adopted the Roman rule and was made abbot of Lindisfarne, Cuthbert became prior of that place. In 676 he retired to a lonely hut on one of the Farne islands (l. 121) that he might spend more time in seclusion and meditation. In 685 he unwillingly became bishop of Lindisfarne and was consecrated by Theodore of Canterbury. Two years later he returned to his lonely cell, and died there in 687. His remains, preserved at Lindisfarne, were carried by the monks to Durham, when the island was ravaged by the Danes. Durham cathedral is a monument to him. His shrine became almost as great a centre of pilgrimage as that of St Thomas of Canterbury. At Neville's Cross the English army rallied round the banner of St Cuthbert. It was carried for the last time in the rising known as the Pilgrimage of Grace in Henry VIII's reign. Cuthbert is one of the most famous of English saints. He was a man of fine character, apostolic zeal, and holy life. He was a great missionary, and spent much time in remote villages instructing the people in the truths of the gospel. See A. C. Fryer's *Cuthbert of Lindisfarne*.

The original authorities for the life of St Cuthbert are a life written by an unknown monk, an account written by Bede, and some notices in Bede's Ecclesiastical History. Ælfric's authority was Bede, who was born some fourteen years before Cuthbert died.

48 *fyrrites* 'the guilt of his walk of curiosity.'

50 Note the excessive alliteration, not under the restraint of metrical rule. "wundra wurden geworhte", at times concealed "Cūðberhtus s̃a mid gebede" (47), at times complex "mihtaglice wundra on s̃am mynstre wunigende" (116).

53 *ferde* lit. 'went concerning faithful preaching', render 'went about preaching the faith.'

61 *Elia* Elijah in l. Kings xvii.

90 *s̃am folce is lare* for the people's instruction. Notice how very common is this combination of the dat. after *is*, sometimes a predicative dat., with a possessive dat. or dat. commodi. Cp. this example with those in l. 132, XII 42, 107, and XXXII 330.

92 *alles* 'durst not do otherwise'

94 *ēawfæst* = *æ(w)fæst*, *æw* final in a syllable often passed into LWS *æaw*

130 *hēt* we have just read that Cuthbert lived there alone But Ælfric certainly knew Bede's *Liber de Vita Sti Cuthberti*, as well as the short account of him in the *Historia Ecclesiastica* and he follows Bede, who says (*Liber de Vita*) that "the man of God sent for the brethren, for he had not yet withdrawn himself entirely from the sight of visitors, and said 'Let us dig in the middle of my cell'", just as (l 135), on another of their visits, he ordered them to bring him seed

132 *hurlon* According to Eyre's *History of St Cuthbert* (1887, p 61), this happened at a later date when he was bishop of Hexham

138 *hit* Ælfric may be thinking of *sæd* which is neut.

140 *ofer* 'after every proper season for sowing was past' Bede says (ut supra) that "the barley was brought and sown, although the season was extraordinarily late, and the barley came up most unexpectedly and most abundantly"

154 *frīðes* Thorpe reads *swiðe*, MS Gg 3 28 has *frīðes* (f 163 recto)

160 *twā bēc* the two series of homilies, see opening note

161 *Angelcynne* 'I have made known to the English race for the unlearned'

## XII SERMO LUPI

*MSS* E = Bodleian Junius 99, and four others (B, C, H, I in Napier, see list on p viii of his edition) all after 1050

*Edition* Wulfstan, *Sammlung der ihm zugeschriebenen Homilien*, herausgegeben von Arthur Napier (Berlin, 1853)

*Other Works* Napier *Über die Werke des altenglischen Erzbischofs Wulfstan* (Weimar, 1882)

Wulfstan (Lupus) was archbishop of York from 1002 till his death in 1023, like his predecessors he was also bishop of Worcester Florence of Worcester, who should have known, says that before his appointment to York he was only an abbot His archbishopric covers the time of the worst ravages of the Danes, this piece, especially ll 100-118 (see note on l 109), should therefore be studied in close connection with Extract X In MS I is this heading "Sermo Lupi ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno millesimo XIII ab incarnatione domini nostri Jesu Christi" After 'fuit' MS E has only "in dies Ælfredi regis" MS C has 'VIII' for 'XIII'

There is a good deal of similarity between the phraseology of this homily and that of the contemporary laws of Ethelred (see note on l 122) This is interesting confirmation of the statement that the laws, drawn up at the council of Eynsham in 1014, were reduced to writing in Latin by Wulfstan "ego Wulfstanus eadem literis infixi" Probably he was responsible also for the OE version

It will be seen that this sermon is couched in the very words of the preacher—a wondrous feat before the days of shorthand Wulfstan must have mastered the difficult art of writing down a passionate oration exactly as it was to be, or was, delivered as one example, it will be noticed that it is the excess of every evil, rather than the evils themselves, that he seems to deplore

The forms, as is to be expected, are rather late e.g. *-an* and *-on* (*gesaibban*, *gison*) for *-um* are frequent

3 *Antecristes* see the epistles of St John, e.g. 1 John ii 18, and note on XI 18

- 16 *hit* things in general  
 25 *inne ne ðts* within (doors) or without, in any way or measure,  
 cp ll 27, 52  
 26 *þe bið* agreeing with the remoter antecedent *ænig*, as is usual in  
 OE  
 28 *berýpte* pl, showing that *hūs* is pl, as in l 37  
*þeowas* it is worthy of note that for the heathen gods' ministers  
 the honourable word *þegnas* is used (l 29)  
 47 *gecnāwe* 'let him know, recognise, it who is able to', cp l 66  
 52 *Ne dohte hit* 'there has been no goodness', again l 100  
 54 Here, and again in ll 122 seq, note that the various devices  
 employed, alliteration, rhyme, etc, as well as the rhythm of the phrases  
 and sentences, are adapted to the purposes of oratory  
 55 *uncoðu* Observe the use made of the prefix *un-* in this  
 sentence *uncoðu*, dire disease, *unqylda*, excessive taxes, *unwædera*,  
 bad weather, *unwæstma*, bad harvests, *unrihta*, wrongs  
*rypera* gen of the agent  
 61 *ne brōðor ððrum* or brother his brother Cp l 84  
 73 *Eadward* the Martyr (king 975-9), son of Edgar, assassinated  
 by the thegns of his step mother Ælfthryth, mother of Ethelred II  
 75 *Ælfelred*, Ethelred II, fled to his brother-in-law, Richard the  
 Good of Normandy, in 1013, and was recalled by the witan in 1014  
 This illustration is omitted in the three MSS, C, E, I, which give a  
 date in their headings (v sup)  
 93 *þræla* gen pl after *hwylc*  
 94 *to wicunge* predicative dat, cp *to þræle*, factitive dat, l 107  
 95 *wæpunge wrisl* 'the thrall and his thane meet in fight'  
 96 *licge* '[ye say,] let no wergild be paid to his relatives'  
 98 *þegenqylda*, the wergild of a thane instead of that of a thrall  
 109-16 Plummer thinks there is an allusion here to the sack of  
 Canterbury and the capture of archbishop Ælfheah in 1011. There is  
 no need to assume any reference so definite, it is not certain that the  
 'Sermo' was as late as that. See Extract X.  
 112 *ænige* sc *woruldscape*  
 117 *hwæt* 'what else is there?'  
 122 The resemblance in phraseology to the laws of Ethelred  
 becomes most marked here (see the first note on this Extract). I quote  
 part of Law 28 from Thorpe's *Ancient Laws* p 322 "And swicolllice  
*dæda* and *læðlice* unlagas ascunige man swiðe, þæt is, fule forligras and  
*egeslice* manswara and deoflice *dæda*, on morðweorcum and on man-  
*slihtan*, on stalan and on strudungan, on gitsungan and on gifernessan,  
 on oleimettan and on oferfyllan, on swicraftan and on mistlican  
*lahbričan*, on æwbričan and on hadbričan, on freolsbričan and on fæst-  
*ten'rican*, on cyrcicenan and on mæniges cynnes misdædan."  
 136 on (2) 'of, against,' denoting the object of the *hōcor* in *hōcor*  
*wyrde*  
 141 *lehtreð* for *le(a)htreð* is Anglian  
 149 *hȳ scamað* 'they are ashamed to amend'  
 150 *tæcan* see note on III 24  
 151 *lêwe* a rare word, for which Sweet substituted *lêfe*, but *lêwe*  
 is found in three of the MSS, is wanting in H, and is replaced by *sare*  
 in C. We have already had *beorgan* without an object in l 49. Render  
 'who because of the weakness of their pride will not save themselves  
 until it is too late, although they want to'  
 156 *betan bræcan* Wulfstan is addicted to this idea, cp l 51,  
 and the corresponding nouns in ll 17, 18.

## XIII THE HARROWING OF HELL

*MSS* 1 Camb Univ Lib, li 2 li 2 Brit Mus, Cott Vitell A 15 (*Beowulf* MS) Our text is an accurate transcript from the Camb MS

*Useful Books* 1 Tischendorf *Evangelia apocrypha* (Leipzig 1876)  
2 Wulker *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur* (Paderborn 1872), p 13 3 Pollard *English Miracle Plays* (Oxford 1909), p 166

The date is the first half of the 11th century

The predominance of *y* will be noticed at once, many words are to be sought in the glossary with *i* for *y*

Only the most graphic portion of the narrative is here given Joseph of Arimathea tells Annas and Caaphas that Jesus returned from hell bringing with him, among others, the two sons of Simeon, Karinus and Leuticus (Lat "Carnus et Leucius") They are then brought to Jerusalem and relate what follows

15 *þæt* 'the light of the Father'

16 *forewilegode* Isa. ix 1, 2

17 *wyð* Lat "trans," A V "beyond," an impossible meaning for *wyð*

Perhaps the translator, knowing that Zebulon and Naphtali were west of Jordan, deliberately made the change to *wyð* with the acc, 'as far as, to'

24 *ic bæc* Luke ii 28

32 *Iohannes* Luke iii 2 seq

33 *þæt ic sceal* because I am to.

53 *þæt* (2), thus, *roðe*

70 There is an enclasure after *hær* in the Camb MS which may account for the halting sense As the text stands, *geornfulle* must be rendered 'eager to escape,' which is otherwise unexampled *Geornfulle utganges fram mē* would give the required sense

73 *Lazarus* John xi

85 *dædan* weak *viz* strong, probably after the genitive *Lazarus* as after *his*

94 *Tollite* The Vulgate (Ps xxiii 7, 9) has *Attollite*, raise, the Latin "Evangelium Nicodemi" has *Tollite* Note that the 'Englisc' rendering of *Tollite* is *tōnymað*, remove (a sense not borne by *Attollite*), and that the translation *ūp āhebbuð þā ecan gutu* almost certainly shows that *porte eternelles* was taken to be accus after *eleuamini*, instead of vocative

101 *gewurde* lit 'let it be to thee and him,' i.e. 'settle it between you'

105 *hæftunge* (Camb MS) The Lat has "ne captiuemur tenentes captiuitatem", from which it appears that the rare if not unexampled word *hæftung* = *hæftnung*, captivity

110 *Dāuid* Ps cvii 15 (Vulg cvi 15)

116 *Isaas* cp Isa xxvi 19

129 *cwæð* Ps xxiv 8, 10

130 *Dāuid* Ps cii 19, 20

134 The superl endings, *-uste*, *-iste*, have apparently been influenced by the back and front vowels in their neighbourhood

162 *ond swā—oferdrifenne*, Lat "admirabilis proelator"

169 *Hwæðer—ðu nig*, Lat "Forsitan tu es"

210 *Dāuid* Ps xxviii 1, 2



## XIV LAWS

*MSS* The most important are 1 Corp Christi Coll Cantab 173, date c 925 2 Brit Mus, Cotton Nero A 1, date c 1070 3 Textus Roffensis in the Chapter Library of Rochester Cathedral, first half of 12th c 4 Corp Christi Coll Cantab 383, same date

*Editions* 1 F Liebermann *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen* (2 vols, Halle, 1903) 2 B Thorpe *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* (London, 1840) 3 M H Turk *The Legal Code of Ælfred the Great* (Halle, 1893) 4 F L Attenborough *Laws of the Earliest English Kings* (Camb 1922)

*Other Works* 1 Chadwick *Studies on A S Institutions* (Camb 1905) 2 F W Maitland in Traill's *Social England*, vol I (London 1901)

Turk finds that Alfred's code was a legal compendium, that most of 'Alfred's Laws' are due to adoption or revision of laws from other sources, but that "to him unquestionably is to be ascribed the whole character of this part of his code" He maintains that, since "the code bearing Ine's name was the present standard law of the kingdom," and since Alfred placed it at the end of his own code, of which it formed the last part, the laws of Ine should always follow the laws of Alfred

The Laws of Ine (d 726), king of Wessex, were promulgated between the years 688 and 695, they are the earliest extant West-Saxon legislation His Laws, no doubt with later modifications, were adopted by King Alfred in his own code in such a way as to make the two sets of laws continuous and complementary The value of these laws scarcely needs to be insisted upon Their 'folk' interest is very great, they enlarge and illuminate our knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon vocabulary

3 *vide* see Chadwick (ut sup) p 127 seq

5 See Chadwick p 117 seq

10 *gafolgeldan* (Chadwick (p 86) suggests that *gafolgelda* and *gebūr* may be regarded as comprehending all persons of 'ceorlish' standing

11 *gebūr*, a freeholder of the lowest class See Seebohm's *English Village Communities* p 131

*XXX* Here and in l 13 the MSS have CXX But the Latin *Quadrupartitus* of the early 12th c, and G Lambard's *Archæionomia* (London 1568) which made use of MSS now lost, both have 30 here (though the Latin has 120 in l 13) Chadwick says "This may possibly rest on old tradition, 30 shillings may have been the amount of the fine when there was no one killed"

24 *butan* 'found off the way' The curious variety of forms in the Laws of Ine may be due to additions made to them at various times here we have dat sings in *-um* and *-on*, we find *gilde*, *geldan*, *gilde* in ll 49, 53, 74, *fyrde*, *ferd* in ll 58-9

35 *nāh* the Lat. gives the meaning concisely "nihil inde recipiat," he is to have no recompense

39 Some words are missing here in all the MSS We may supply before *ond etten* 'ond roccen hyderu (or cēap) in' The meaning will then be 'and if cattle stray in and eat up their common acres or grass, then let those go who are responsible for the gap and compensate the others, who have enclosed their share, for the loss that they have suffered, let the latter get such recompense for the damage done by the cattle as may be fitting'

49 *uwordē* 'and it becomes known who did it.'

53 *uāre* 'however many there might be.' Cp l 108.

58 *gesiðcund* A *gesið* was a king's thane (Lat *comes*), one of the king's immediate followers, forming his guard and private council. See Chadwick p 98 seq, Stubbs's *Constitutional Hist*, p 166 seq

64 For the money values see Chadwick chaps 1 and 2, this law is referred to by him on p 16

76 *twyhyndum* Attenborough translates "When a wergild of two hundred shillings has to be paid, a compensation of thirty shillings shall be paid to the man's lord, when a wergild of six hundred shillings" (and so on) The second sentence is "From every ten hides shall be paid as rent ten vats of honey, three hundred loaves, twelve ambers of Welsh ale, thirty ambers of clear ale, two full-grown cows or ten wethers" (and so on) *Monbót* is compensation paid to a lord for the death of one of his men Alfred's Law 29 enacted that, if an unoffending *twyhynde* man were slain by a *hloð* (see l 22), every member of the band had to pay 30 shillings as *hloðbót* For different views on the meaning of the terms *twyhynde* etc, see Chadwick p 78 seq (esp p 90), Seebohm's *Tribal Custom* p 406, Stubbs's *Constitutional History* p 179

79 *fōstre*=*feorm*, rent in kind See Chadwick pp 100-2

94 *Gif* 'if he has to be compelled to go to prison' Sir F Pollock, in *Alfred the Great*, ed. Bowker, has an illuminating passage (p 218) on the lack of executive power in AS justice

100 *Gif þær* 'If however another has gone surety for him, let him make good the breach of surety as the law directs, and the breach of agreement as his confessor ordains'

113 *oððe* 'otherwise let him take it who owns the wood', *tó* governs *him*, the tree

119 *þæt hē mōt* he may do so

127 *þæt hie* 'with the proviso that the tongue may not be redeemed at a cheaper rate than it is valued at in accordance with his wergild'

152 *stande* 'let a third part of the compensation be remitted' The ungrammatical *ðriddan* is in all the MSS (the *Textus Roffensis* has *as* written above the line), such forms occur occasionally in LWS

## XV THE BENEDICTINE RULE

*MSS* Schröder (see below) enumerates six MSS and gives the readings of five He takes as the basis of his text Camb, C C C 178, date c 1000

*Editions* 1 *Bibliothek der A S Prosa*, vol II ed. Arnold Schröder (Cassel and Göttingen 1885) 2 *The Rule of St Benet*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon Interlinear Version, ed. Dr H Logeman, EETS 90 (London 1888), based on MS Brit Mus., Cott Tib A 3, early 11th century—an independent version

*Other Works* D O Hunter Blair *The Rule of St Benedict* (Fort-Augustus 1906)

St Benedict (480-543) about the year 530 gave final form to the justly celebrated *Regula*, which ultimately became the standard rule of the western monastic orders Parts of it are included here in accordance with the aim of the editor to illustrate as many sides of Anglo-Saxon life as possible.

The OE translation, from which our extracts are taken, has been attributed with great probability to Æthelwold, the "Father of the Monks," who, at Abingdon, for the first time introduced the strict Benedictine rule from Fleury, became bishop of Winchester in 963, built a new cathedral there, and died in 984

The student's attention is called to one peculiarity of this text the freedom with which *-an* and *-en* interchange

2 *æfter*—*gemete* suited to their manner of life

11 *hy*—*ārisende* nom absolute, due to the Lat pres part, "surgentes festinent inuicem"

23 *þu fers* Ps li 15 (Vulg l 17) In l 25 *bodað* would better translate the Vulg *annuntiabit*

36-7 Lat "Frater autem lector hebdomadarius accipiat mixtum prius quam incipiat legere, propter Communionem sanctam" The *mixtum* is a small portion of bread and wine, identical with the *biberes et panem* allowed to the weekly servers over and above the appointed portion St Benedict allowed it to the reader to prevent any inconvenience or involuntary irreverence which might be entailed by the effort of reading aloud a short time after communicating (Blair)

57 *synd* here and in l 80 this appears to be subjunctive, perhaps influenced by the similarity to Lat *sint*, here Lat has "sint," in l 80 "dentur" See note on XVI 136

82 *scēat*, napkin, handkerchief, Lat "mappula"

83 *ælcere* Lat. "omnis auferitur necessitatis excusatio", the translator apparently took *omnis* with the wrong noun

86 *Actus* Although the form *Acta* was current in the 2nd century, since it is used by Tertullian, *Actus* was preferred, and is the regular word in Latin MSS and in the Fathers, because *Acta*, in the Roman sense, meant the official reports of a judge or proconsul, e.g. "Acta Pilati"

87 Acts iv 35

## XVI CHARTERS

MSS See under each charter

Editions K=J M Kemble *Codex Diplomaticus Aevi Saxonici* (6 vols, London 1839), with Index of Places in vol. vi

T=B Thorpe *Diplomatarium Anglicum Aevi Saxonici*, a Collection of English Charters (London 1865)

B=W de Gray Birch *Cartularium Saxonum*, a Collection of Charters relating to Anglo Saxon History (3 vols and an Index of Persons, London 1886-99)

E=J Earle *A Hand-Book to the Land-Charters and other Saxon Documents* (Oxford 1888)

H=Miss F E Harmer *Select English Historical Documents of the Ninth and Tenth Centuries* (Cambridge 1914)

N=A S Napier and W H Stevenson *The Crawford Collection of Early Charters and Documents* (Oxford 1895)

By these letters the above editions are referred to under each charter

The charters (a convenient general title for the contents of this section) have little literary value beyond their simple directness of statement and their preciseness of vocabulary But in other regards their value, especially for folk matters and social history, is beyond estimation There is no greater need for the student of Anglo Saxon than a good edition of this invaluable series of documents.

## I

MS Corp Christi Coll Cantab 286

*Editions* T (p 479), B (II 106), H (p 9)

*Date* c 830 (K, B), c 850 (H, see p 84) This copy is later, see e.g. *wudes* (5)

3 *Agustine* St Augustine's monastery, Canterbury Its founder, St Augustine (d 604), was sent by Pope Gregory I as missionary to England, and became the first archbishop of Canterbury

5 *wæge*, mod dialect 'weigh' (with various spellings), a measure of dry goods, widespread in use, but varying between 24 lbs and 3 cwt *Piers Plouman* B v 93 has "a weye of esser chese"

8 *ferse* sentences from the Scriptures, most often from the Psalms, which were said at various stages of the hour offices—H

*sealm* Ps 111 (Vulg 111)

*hæ* Kentish form, as is *wære* (10) = *wære*

22 This reads like a shrewd forecasting of coming events see I 43 and note

## 2

MS Brit Mus, Stowe MS 944 (Liber Vitae)

*Editions* *Ordnance Survey Facsimiles* III, B (II 176), H (15), O Munning, *The Will of King Alfred* (Oxford 1788), K (II 112), T (484), E (144)

*Date* between 873 and 889 (H) The MS is early 11th c

33 *ond suyle* this clause is in the subjunctive because it is an indirect quotation from Æthelwulf's will The normal correlative of *suyle* is *hæle* or *swyle*, but there is great irregularity, in l 6 we had *æ*, who, *suyle*, as (as here), is very frequent

35 *wyt Aþerēd* lit 'we two Æthelred,' i.e. 'Æthelred and I', cp Icel *þeir Þrándr*, lit 'they Þrándr,' i.e. 'Þrándr and he,' or 'Þrándr and his men,' according to the context This construction, common in Icelandic is not rare in AS, cp XXXII 387 *unc Adame*, from Old Saxon, and *Beowulf* 2002 *uncer Grēnðles*

*ealre* *ealra* is usual, as in l 29, but it is possible that *ealre* is intended to agree with *gawitnesse*, 'with the full knowledge'

37 *þe* that, *lit* by which

*hit* This indefinite *hit* is so common a feature of AS syntax that no further notice will be taken of it Here the antecedent is *dælc* masc, in l 23, there is probably no definite antecedent, in l 148, it is the pl *bōcland*

39 *þat yrfe* see l 32

44 *on geþangen* set about it, attempted it This is the pp of *fōn* on, of which B-T Supp gives two parallel instances from the Laws "fōn hi ealle on" (let them all set to work), "fō hæ on mid fultume" The pp of *onfōn* appears to be always *onfangen*, we do however occasionally find *ge* after another prefix, as in *foregebeden* (not in the dict.) XV 22, *ongeræf* ad l 187

45 *þæs* is governed by *ūde*, *þe* by *gebruce* 'the common property of us two of which he had had the use and that which he himself had acquired (perhaps through that use), he would grant to no man after his day in preference to me' Cp II 39, 40

49 *spræce* (= *spræcon*), a form often used before a pron of 1st or 2nd pers

50 *sælde* 'if anything happened to us,' in the modern euphemism.

51 *Swinbeorgum*, identified as Swanborough Tump between Woodborough and Pewsey co Wilts by Rev H G Tomkins, who also identified *Langandene* (l 64) with Long Dean, about 3 miles from Swaunborough Tump

54 *be* 'during Æthelbald's lifetime', cp l 77, 155

56 *þæs* to this provision, viz 'swaðer uncer etc'

60 *þā ne cȳdde* 'then no one produced any will or any evidence that things were otherwise than as we two had formerly, before witnesses, agreed'

64 *ȳrfegeoru* King Æthelwulf's will is unfortunately not extant See l 32-4

68 *ond* redundant.

69 *minan*, cp *minra* l 66, looks like a case of attraction, it occurs again in l 96, but there it is probably LWS for *minum*

72 *þæt hȳ* Probably the meaning is 'that they could not think of or hear of juster provisions than those of the will'

73 The order is 'Nā hit eall þæron is āgān oð'

74 *becweðe ond eȳlle* these are jussive subjunctives where we should rather expect imperatives Cp l 128 In l 172, *sēc*, we have the converse See Extracts XVII and XIX

77 *næmg* in A S four negatives make one negative

79 *þām* 'my last day'

84 *bōcland* land held, by special charter from the king with consent of the 'witan,' by an individual or community in absolute freedom of tenure Opposed to *folcland*, which is public land held by families on hereditary tenure and inalienable See Kemble, *Saxons in England* i 289, Vinogradoff in the *Engl Hist Review*, vol 8 (1893), p 1

86 *Wedmor* occasionally we got an uninflected dat, as again in l 113, 115, 272, cp l 151 (note)

*hūwum* There was a royal palace at Cheddar, it is not certain that there was a convent there Thorpe says "The *hūwan* here mentioned are probably either the vassals attached to the palace, or the inmates of an abbey there, both having legal power to choose their lord"

88 *æt Cwētūne—hȳrað* this must refer to lands, the revenues of which went to the king and were collected by the king's reeve at Chewton—H

96 *gūgran* Æthelweard

102 *hȳran* may belong

*Wēalcynne* the 'West Welsh' of Cornwall and Devon, to distinguish them from the 'North Welsh' (l 245) of Wales

Seebohm, *English Village Communities* (p 254 seq), calls attention to the fact that the places named in the will up to this point are largely in 'West Wales,' while those in the later part are in the east of England, and with this fact he connects the use of the term *hām* (l 104 etc) in place of *land*, used hitherto He takes this as supporting his theory that the manorial system was characteristically English, and not Welsh The manorial system, in which the tenants held from a central lord of the manor, was mainly *agricultural*, and marked by the existence of towns and villages In 'Wales' there were no towns or villages, and the people were *pastoral* See loc cit

103 *ȳldstan dehter* Alfred's heroic daughter, Æthelfled, 'lady of the Mercians,' wife of Æthelred, 'alderman' of Mercia See l 234

104 *medemestan* Æthelgifu

105 *gūgestan* Ælfthryth, married Baldwin II of Flanders, ancestress of Matilda wife of William the Conqueror, and thus of our

royal family "She studied the Palms and English books, and above all the English songs which her father loved so well" (*D N B*)

108 *Crundellan* The word *crundel* occurs as a common noun over fifty times in *K*, in no 985 the pl *crundelas* occurs. *Crundle* is still used in Hants dialect for a ravine, a dip in the chalk.

110 *Æþelwolve* Æthelwold, son of Æthelred, who had been passed over as a minor on his father's death, rose in rebellion against Edward the Elder on the death of Alfred, joined the Danes, and was slain in battle 'at the Holme' in 905. He probably had a hand in the *yrfe-gesiftu* of l 63.

116 *Edandūne*, the site of Alfred's famous victory over the Danes in 878. For the arguments in favour of its identification with Edington on Polden Hill in Somerset or Edington in Wilts, see *The Athenaeum* for Aug 18 and Sept 15, 1906, respectively.

123 *þām mannūm* the three companies of king's attendants, each serving one month at a time.

127 *þām* the apparent meaning is 'whoever is bishop of Sherborne at my death', and Æthelbald and Æthelbert, Alfred's brothers, were buried at Sherborne (MS C of the *Chron* says that Æthelred was too, but see l 97). Asser was 'bishop' when Alfred wrote the preface to the *Pastoral Care* (111-76), presumably of Sherborne, for he died bishop of that see in 910, but the date of his appointment is not known. He is, on internal evidence, author of the well known Latin *Life of Alfred* (ed Stevenson, Oxford 1901). If by "*þām æt Scireburnan*" Asser is meant, it is difficult to account for the omission of his name.

130 *Godes þeowum* the term includes the whole of the clergy, both secular (parish priests etc.) and regular (monastic).

131 *cynican* Alfred was buried in Winchester Cathedral.

136 *þenigmenn* see note on l 123.

*syndan* that this is subjunctive is clear from the general trend of the sentence and esp from the parallel form *gedælan* (indic *gedælað*). We have already had *synd* twice as subjunctive (see note on XV 57), yet neither form is recorded as such.

143 *þā word* 'carry out the instructions'.

147 *bōcland* Clause 41 of "Alfred's Laws" enacts "The man who has bōcland, left to him by his kinsmen, then we ordained that he must not give it away from his family if there is writing or witness that it was forbidden by those men who at first acquired it and by those who gave it to him."

149 *on* 'to my next of kin'. For *hand* cp ll 154, 158, 571.

151 *þæt sc bearn*.

152 *yldra fæder* Egbert. His will is not extant.

153 *þonne gif* 'if I have given to any female what he acquired, and my male descendants wish to have it during the lifetime of such females, then let them redeem it, otherwise, let it go to the males after their day, as we said before [referring, probably, merely to the similar *idea* in l 148, without reference there to male or female, which he was then going on to expound, but possibly to l 151]. For this reason I say that they are to make payment for it, because they take my property which I may give to female or male as I choose [his grandfather's disposition not being binding upon him, although he respects it]'.<sup>1</sup>

155 *þān libbandan* = EWS *þām libbandum*, dat pl.

<sup>1</sup> I am greatly indebted to my old pupil, Percy Maylam, Esq., solicitor, of Canterbury, for enlightening me very fully on the legal aspects of this rather difficult sentence.

- 160 *hālagra* = *hālgona* XIII 28, gen pl of *hāлга*, saint  
 165 *cyres* the right to choose their lord, cp *cyrelif* (for which see B-T Supp 1)  
 169 *hiwum* nothing is known of a convent at Damerham, but see note on l 86  
 172 *Onð sæc* 'and for my soul's need let such provision be made with live cattle' An example of what Alfred means is furnished by the grant to St Augustine's in no 1

## 3

*MSS* Two in Brit Mus 1 Cott. Tib A 13, f 43 r 2 Cott. Vesp. A 5, f 169

*Editions* K (v 140), T (139), B (II 216), E (154), H (24)

Our text is based on MS 1, about 200 years later than the lost original. The dialect is LWS with occasional Mercian forms. To be noted are *ēc* = *ēac* (183), *uēran* = *uēron* (185), *forneh* = *forneah* (187), *alefdan* = *algyfdon* (203), *gesælde* = *gesældo* (215) these must be sought under the second forms

178 *gebonnigere* indiction Indiction is the fiscal period of 15 years, instituted by Constantine in 313 A.D., which became a usual means of dating ordinary events and transactions, and continued in use as such down through the middle ages. The position of any year in an indiction is found by adding 3 to the dominical number and dividing the sum by 15, the remainder is the year of the indiction, or the indiction. Thus 896 + 3 divided by 15 gives remainder 14, hence 'fēowerteōðe ge-bonnigere'

189 *him* is pregnant 'in perpetual alms for himself,' i.e. for his soul

193 *fære cyrcan* 'to that church as well as to any other'

196 *uēron* 'had formerly moved in the same matter'

197 *his dæla* for his part. See B-T Supp 1 "ymbre mænigfealde pearle ge Godes dæles ge worolde dæles," about manifold things needful both on the part of God and on the part of the world

204 *he Alhmund* it is possible that the reading of the MS is correct, and that *hēo Alhmund* = he and A, see l 35 and note. But it makes very poor sense 'that he might enjoy it while he lived, and he and A his son'

208 *hine* Longridge

210 *hlāforde* the bishop of Worcester, so in l 243

211 *onð fæt* 'and Alhmund should have it only for as many years as he held the same friendship as his father towards the bishop'

214 For examples of crimes for which a man's landed property was forfeited to the king, see XIV 6, 16, 60

225 *se* the above named (l 198), again in l 229

226 *Roddanbeorg sylfne* prob. Rodborough Hill, just outside Stroud. From Stroud the Bristol road runs by Rodborough, Woodchester (187) and Nailsworth (cp *Nægleslēge*), the Malmesbury road by Aveing (191)

## 4

*MSS* Two in Brit Mus 1 Cott. Tib A 13, f 1 b, here followed as far as legible 2 Cott. Vesp. A 5, f 148 b

*Editions* K (v 142), T (136), B (II 221), H (22)

*Date* Of the original charter, of which this is a late copy, H says "This charter was evidently issued after the marriage of Æthelred and Æthelflæd, which seems to have taken place soon after 884. The date of the charter cannot be later than the death of King Alfred"

232 *dæda þoncung* perh meant for a translation of *gratiarum actio* — T

233 *For ðæs* 'for love of whom in the first place'

234 *and for* 'and for love of St Peter and of the church at Worcester,' of which he was the patron saint (at that time the cathedral)

240 *gebyrað* LWS for *gebyrð*, 3rd sing as usual after *ælc* (Siev § 400, N 3)

243 *þæt þy ærlicor* the sense is clearer than the construction, *helpan* may be infin loosely dependent on *mæge*, but it prob = *helpen*, subjunctive like *sēo* in next line 'that things may be more becomingly maintained on that foundation, and also that they may in some measure make matters easier for the community'

249 *heora* Æthelred's and Æthelred's

250 There is no verb in the subord clause, but we may supply from l 7 'þā hi wān āsingan' after 'undersonge' *De profundis* is Ps cxxx (Vulg, Ps cxlix). In the Vulg, Ps cxlvi, cxlviii and cl all begin "Alleluia Laudate Dominum"

251 *lifgeon* = *liken* The confusion of endings is one of the characteristic marks of LWS

253 *heora mæssan* a mass for them

256 *ðisses* see ll 240-2

259 *hē* it, i.e. each of these tolls

260 *fihtewite* see XIV 5

*stale* almost certainly an abbreviation of *stalewite*, fine for theft, see XIV 16

261 *burhwealles sceatinge* *Sceat* is 'a coin, payment, tax, contribution' It seems pretty clear that *sceating* is a toll, probably the 'burgh-bote' of English law, a tax for the repair of town walls and fortresses Æthelred and his spouse 'ordered' *bewyrcean þa burh eallum þām folce tō gebeorge*, other cases are on record where the people have been allowed to contribute to the cost, even of what has been done for their benefit

*ðe—gebyrie* which involve any payment

263 *sicūswā* 'as it was settled for the marketplace and the streets' (l 241)

## 5

MS Canterbury Cathedral Library, Churt Antiq, C 1282

Editions *Ord Survey Fucs* I, K (II 133), T (169), B (II 236), E (162), H (30)

Note *ēngu* (318) = *ēngu*, *ðes* (323) = *ðæs*, either Kentish or very late forms

I venture to quote Earle's summary of this extraordinarily interesting document, because it clears away many of the technical difficulties

Helmstan being convicted of theft, a claimant to his land, named Æthelm Higa, thought it a good time to push his claim. The petitioner had stood godfather to Helmstan at his confirmation, and H resorted to him in his trouble. So he took up his godson's cause, and spoke for him to the king, who was then Alfred. The king thought it should be referred — and petitioner was one of the referees. H produced his title, and at Wardour, where the king then was, the referees met to decide. All were agreed that H might bring his oath, but Æthelm demurred, and so they went before the king. They found the king in his bower washing his hands. They told him what conclusion they had come to, and why — and Æthelm stood with them in the chamber. When Alfred had done washing, he asked Æthelm why he was not satisfied, adding, that he could not think of



anything fairer than that H should vouch it by oath if he could. The petitioner then spoke, and said that H would see what he could do—and so the king named a day. Now it was not an easy matter for H to muster the requisite number of 30 jurors, and so he once more sought the petitioner's aid. This was granted on the condition that the reversion of the land should be his. The oath succeeded, and H was again in quiet possession. But in less than two years he stole oxen, and they were tracked, and he had to run for it, and in his flight he got a great bramble scratch across the nose, which made part of the evidence against him. The sheriff was down upon him, and seized his land in the king's name. Those of whom he held land reentered, and the present king pronounced his banishment. Still H found means to propitiate the king, acting through petitioner, who was then with the king at Chippenham. He revoked H's outlawry, allowed him a place to live on, and consented to let the land go in its appointed course. So the petitioner became possessed of the land, and he had since dealt with it, and he hopes the king will allow the arrangement to stand.

274 *undæde* acc. of a fem. *i*-stem, conformed here to the declension of *ā* stems.

281 *mīre*, LWS for *munre*.

*ond ryhtlacs* 'and because of my correct history of the estate, as opposed to Æthelm's'.

284 *þes blaca* apparently a nickname, 'the Black'. Cp. l. 353.

289 *ðæt hæo* 'that she had every right to sell it to him'.

291 *þon*. In LWS the instr. *þon* is seldom used attributively. With the late forms of this document it is difficult to decide whether the word is *þon* instr., or *þón* = *þān*, LWS for *þām*, dat. In l. 287 we have *ðon* dat. pl. See ll. 302, 308, etc.

299 *aðe þæs ðe nēar*, so much nearer to the oath. See Sir F. Pollock in Bowker's *Alfred the Great* p. 214. "All the accustomed modes of proof involved some kind of appeal to supernatural sanctions. The simplest was the oath of one of the parties, not by way of testimony to particular facts, but by way of assertion of his whole claim or defence, and this was fortified by the oaths of a greater or less number of helpers, according to the nature of the case and the importance of the persons concerned, who swore with him that his oath was true." That is the stage now reached in these proceedings.

305 *ryhtre* sc. *riht* as in l. 72.

*hē* Helmstan.

308 *ond hē* 'and he would produce the oath in full'.

310 There can be little doubt that the passage ran 'ðæt hē [ðæt land mē se]alde'. The second gap is more difficult, there are about 12 letters missing, so that a possible restoration is 'oððe hit ærfe mon unriht sjaðe' (or, less likely, *cwæðe*).

Prof. Toller writes: "I feel inclined to make another suggestion. The writer of the document says 'Ic him wolde fylstan nafre to nanan wo,' and asks for a 'wedd,' the charters of the land. I would suggest that the passage should read 'ond cwæð ðæt him wære leofre ðæt he [me wedd gese]alde ðonne so aþ forburste oððe hit ærfe mon facene cw[æ]ðe' (people should say the transaction was fraudulent, cp. *facene* in Laws of Ethelbert 71)."

The only objection I can see to this is that it anticipates the following sentence, where the 'wedd' appears to be mentioned for the first time.

317 *so dōm*, see l. 305.

326 *oðer healf gēar* a year and a half, cp. Ger. *anderthalb*, the *an* is redundant.

327 *ðe hē* 'by which he utterly ruined himself.'

328 *Cyðlid* There can scarcely be any doubt that the reference is to Chicklade, Wilts, about 3 m south of Fonthill. Later forms rather suggest that *Cyðlid* should be amended to *Cyðlad*, the confusion of *c* and *l* is not rare — H

*and hene* 'and he was caught in the act, and his tracker recovered the cattle that had been driven off' (?) See B-T s.v. *spor-wrecl*

334 *hē hē hē* Eanulf Eanulf Helmstan

335 *cinge* see note on l 214

336 *Ordlāf* 'O resumed possession of the land held on lease from him that Helmstan had occupied, his land could not be confiscated'

337 *tū = þū*, with partial assimilation to the preceding *d*. In l. 340 we have the double assimilation *mit tē = mid ðe*

339 This passage remains a crux. I retain the emendation *gesōhte* in the text for the present, but the MS. reading *gesuhte*, 'conciliated,' may be nearer the mark. On the other hand, the *sah* group of words is of Scand. origin and not recorded till c. 1000. Stubbs (*C.H.* § 73 note) renders *insigel* by 'writ' in a charter given in T, p. 288. Possibly *insigle* is Alfred's *hondsetene* (292), the document with the King's seal attached. In any case, it seems clear that we have here a reference to a folk-custom about which little or nothing is yet known.

341 *ðā āre* 'the property to which he has now retired'

345 *eal* for *ealle*, the writer thought of *hiwan* as a collective = *htred*

348 *gehealden* 'satisfied with whatever it seems to thee right to give'

353 *ðys blerian* the Bald. We might have expected the nicknames to be preceded by the def. art., *se* and *ðæs*, in l. 284 and here respectively. Instead we find *þes* and *ðys* (or *ðys*). It may be that each word has an intensive meaning 'so'. *þes = þæs* (as in l. 323) = 'so,' as in *The Seafarer* 39, 40, *ðys = in this degree, so*

## 6

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Wintoniensis), f. 71 b, late 12th c.

Editions: K (v. 146), T (143), B (ii. 240), E (350).

The Codex Wintoniensis contains many spurious documents, and unfortunately this one is of doubtful authenticity. But this hardly lessens its interest in those regards for which we have included it. The first paragraph gives the conditions of servile tenure on an English manor, and is quoted and commented on by Seebohm in *The English Village Community* p. 160 seq. The second paragraph gives the 'territoria utriusque terrae,' and is a good example of the delineation of boundaries found in many charters. The first part of the charter is in Latin, and there 'ego Eadward' states that his grandfather Æthelwulf had arranged that Alfred should have the estates at Chiseldon (mentioned in Alfred's will, XVI. 93) and 'Sweoresholt' (?), on condition that he left them after his death to Winchester. 'But I, Edward, became possessed of these lands, and gave in exchange 10 *manentes* (holdings) in that place which is called Stoke by Hysceburna, with all the men who were on that land when King Alfred died.'

Stoke is 2 m. S.E. of Hurstbourne Tarrant. Beyond this the localities named are in the main not identifiable.

Note ð for æ in *-gemæro* (388) = *-gemæro*, and other words, glossed only under æ, conversely, *þæ* (354) = *þe*

367 *gangdagan* Rogation days, the three days before Ascension Day, they were called *gangdagas* because of the processions held on them.

368 *wyrtwala* Between this word and what follows in the text the MS has 'þonne onbutan þond garan on ðone þwintlan' It is probable that the same seven words were carelessly and incorrectly written twice.

393 *norþere* late and incorrect for *norþeran*.

## 7

MS Brit Mus, Add 15350 (Codex Winton), f 96 b.

Editions K (v 166), T (162, Lat 161), B (II 282)

Dialect Some of the peculiarities already noticed in charters run riot here. The superabundant *æ* is a characteristic 12th century feature, as in the Canterbury Psalter, and is to be attributed to a 12th century scribe.

In using the glossary note the equations  $\check{\text{æ}} = \check{\text{ē}}$  and occasionally  $\check{\text{ē}} = \check{\text{æ}}$ , as in *deg* (400) and *lënd* (397), also *unnun* (399) = *unnon* (405), *bōcran* (400) = *bōcran*, *siððun* (405) = *siððan*, *færm* (413) = *fæorm*.

396 *Beaddinctūne* K and T give Bedhampton in Hants, but the Domesday Book form of that name, *Betamutone*, makes the identification impossible. There can be little doubt that it is Leddington in Surrey (so Birch, and Constable's *Surrey*).

399 *his*, 'it (gen. after *unnun*), to "book" it (ðæt) to thee (ðæ) for thy lifetime'.

402 *gewæred* = *gewered* (Lat. "bene procurata") seems clearly to imply undisputed possession or 'fee simple'.

403 *nuð* and *cað* (408) are forms almost certainly due to the *h* immediately following, that the scribe has omitted the *h* here seems rather to confirm this supposition.

405 *bi-wæs* is difficult. *N E D*, s.v. *beurste*, has "*bi-wist* is the sb. answering to a vb. \**bi-wesan*." I suggest that we have here an instance of this verb, whose place may have been taken by *bi-lubban* (cp. *bilcofa*), of which B. T. Supp., s.v. *be*, gives several examples: one is "*Ðæt yric þe wē big leofaþ*." A.S. *biwist* = sustenance, food. I would translate then: 'I myself provided the cattle, so that one afterwards lived thereby,' or 'on which one afterwards lived there'.

407 *þinun* note how common is the ending *-un* for *-um* in these late documents: *swinun* (410), *mancomun* (432), *dægum* (578).

410 *scipæ* = *scipe*, sheep. *Scip* is a recognised North form, but its use as a collective is apparently unknown. Probably we should read *scipun*.

412 *næs þær* 'there was no corn there beyond the provision made for the bishop'.

419 *ðæræ* against that (sc. *waniunge*).

## 8

MS Brit Mus, Add 15350 (Codex Winton), f 87, 12th c.

Editions K (v 333), T (499), B (II 583), E (360), H (33)

Date Napier and Stevenson (see our no. 11), p. 74 foot, point out that estates at 'Aysshedon' and 'Wassingatun' were confirmed or granted to Eadric by Eadred in 947. If these were those granted by Æthelwold to Eadric "æt Æscedūne ond æt Wessingatūne" (see

ll. 434-5), as seems almost certain, the date of this will must be 946 (accession of Eadred)-947

In using the glossary note that  $\alpha = e$  (e.g. *hære* 430) and  $\tilde{e} = \tilde{æ}$  (e.g. *þet* 436, *gedēled* 439)

421 The first three lines, written in red ink, are an addition to the original will

422 *Ealdan Mynstre* Cp *Chron* B, C, 642 "se Cenwalh het atimbran þa ealdan cyricean on Wintunceastre" This was to distinguish the cathedral at Winchester from the New Minster (consecrated 903, *Chron* F), afterwards Hyde Abbey For *into* see note on l 566

430 *hæregeatwa* > 'heriot' The term was originally applied to the arms given to a tenant by his lord and surrendered at death This is one of the earliest references to the heriot by name But the practice was much earlier, see *Beowulf* 452 seq For its abuse in later times see a bitter passage in Lyndesay's *Monarchy* l 4709 seq

435 *Wessingātūne* Washington in Sussex is familiar to readers of Kipling in "They"

*mīnæ*, a curious use of the inst for the dat, cp *mīnum* (433)

437 *mīnes* the MS has 'mine bræðer suna,' which H emends 'mine brøðorsuna,' with the same meaning Gen sg *bræðer* is not recorded, but the fems *mæder*, *dehter*, both occur as gens

## 9

*MSS* Brit Mus, Stowe Charter 28, original, two later copies

*Editions* *Ord Survey Facs* III, K (II 387), T (201, Lat 204),

B (III 284), H (37)

441 *Cristes cyrcean* Christ Church, Canterbury cathedral

442 *hære* (1) into her possession

447 *tō Holme* probably the meaning is 'were summoned to battle [which took place] at Holm' The reference is to the rebellion of Æthelwold, son of Ethelred I (see note on l 110) *Chron* (C 902) speaks of "þæt gefeoht æt þam Holme Cantwara ond para Denasra" A full account is given in *A* under the correct date 905, there we read that Edward 'ravaged all their land between the dykes [forming the boundary between E Anglia and Mercia] and Ouse northwards to the fens', that, when he was about to return south, he sent seven messengers to the Kentish men, who remained behind there in spite of his orders, that the Danes came upon the men of Kent and fought them, and that Sigelm and others were slain H says that the description seems to point to 'some site between Huntingdon and Newmarket' as 'the district harried by Edward' But the site of the battle of Holm is not quite the same question, for it is clear from the sending of messengers—'seofon ærendračan he him hæfde to asend'—that the Kentish men were at some distance from the rest of Edward's army On the western border of the fens is the village of Holme (junction for Ramsey on the Great Northern railway), about 10 miles north of Huntingdon, and I can see no reason, especially if the *Centiscan* had at first formed the left flank of Edward's army, why the Danes may not have pursued and overtaken them there

452 *oð þæs on* 'until (in) the sixth year from that time'

*spræc hit* urged her claim

453 *Dyrnæg* Lat "quidam propinquus meus nomine Byrsize Dyring"

454 *þæt heo sceolde* i.e. that she should produce a number of 'oath helpers' to swear to the truth of her own oath that the money

had been repaid. The value of the combined oath of these persons was to be thirty pounds—H. See ll 456–7, and note on l 299.

455 *þæs āþ* an oath of that amount, cp “xxx punda āþe” (457)

459 *swā hē* ‘if he wished to have the use of any land’

461 *on fyrste* this vague reference no doubt covers the king’s marriage to Eadgifu, his third wife.

468 *hū* ‘how truly he would behave to her in the matter of the lands’

477 *gesett spæc* cp l 318

479 *twæga cynniga* Edmund, king 940–6, and Eadred, king 946–55

## 10

*MSS* Brit Mus, Stowe Charter 31, original, and three later copies  
*Editions* *Ord Survey Facs* III, K (III 5b), T (239, Lat. 237), B (III 560, Lat. 557)

In this instance the facsimile is illegible in one or two places where the MS is legible, and unfortunately Sanders (*O S Facs*) has taken his text from the facsimile.

496 *rizenðe* is irreg, whether it is nom, or another instance of inst *nce* dat, as in l 435, cp l 175

500 *Bryttas* the ref is probably to the Strathclyde Britons (or Welsh), who had submitted to Edward and to Athelstan, and been defeated by the latter at Brunanburh in 937 (see no XXXIII). Edgar the Pacific himself was secured from revolt by his tactful dealings with his under kings.

506 *myneccum* the word survives in *Minching Lane*, London

509 *Benedictes* see Extract XV, introductory note.

*ūs tō þingunge* to intercede for us, the usual construction is *ūs tō þinganna*

515 *þām tō bycleofan* for the support of those

524 *Beda āwrat* see *Hist. Eccles.* IV xix

525 *þeodæ æ* for unstressed *e* is one of the commonest spellings in LWS

530 *tō gehwearfe wið* in exchange for, *wið* alone has the same meaning, as in XXXIV 35

533 *Earningaford* (Domesday Book *Erningford*) Erningford hundred in Cambs. The ‘ford’ was the one where Ermine Street crossed the Cam, the only ford on that river.

541 *bunnan þām iggoðe*, within the isle [of Ely?]. There is nothing corresponding to these words in the Latin. Thorpe took *Wyllan* to be Wells in Norfolk, 60 miles from Ely. But the common eel is a fresh water fish, and it would seem waste labour to bring eels 60 miles to Ely (= eel island). Welney, about 10 miles north of Ely, means ‘isle of the well’. But Ely was then an island surrounded by undrained fens, where, as the name Ely proves, eels abounded. There may have been certain ‘wells’ where they were specially abundant, and the eel fishers living near by may have been called ‘folk at Wyllan (or wyllan)’.

542 *intō þām* ‘in the two hundreds’. *Intō*, rather affected in this charter, = *ofer* in l 544.

543 *Eastenglan*. If *Wichlāwan* is Wicklow in Essex (K. and T.), the Lat. more correctly has “in prouincia Orientalium Saxonum.” But I have as yet found no trace of this Wicklow.

548 *þone feorðan pening* i.e. every fourth penny

550 *sō sōcn* 'the revenue corresponding to one day's supplies'  
Such a payment was to be made to the monastery by any man who did not comply with the terms of Edgar's grant. *Sōcn* in this charter means the right of local jurisdiction, with special reference to that of levying fines, in this line the meaning is still further restricted

552 *andorlice* weak form after *his*

559 *þe fore* on whose behalf

## 11

*MS* "in a large oblong scrap book, bound in Russia leather, now numbered 'MS Eng hist a 2,' kept as 'Arch F a 3,' in the Bodleian Editions K (vi 138), T (541), N (22)

562 *Wulfstānes* Napier and Stevenson say "It is highly probable that the testator was the son of the Wulfstan of the song [of Maldon], and the brother of Wulfmar [XXXIV 155], because Brihtnoð's force must have consisted principally of the local levies, and the testator's possessions were close to Maldon. It is possible that the testator was the father of Wulfic, son of Leofwine, who fell in the great battle in East Anglia in 1010." See X 366 and XXXIV 155

565 This is evidently Kelvedon, in Witham hundred, Essex, eight miles north-east of Maldon. In Domesday (ii 14) the abbey of Westminster is returned as having five hides in *Chellevedana* in Witham hundred.—N

566 of *Pūrlēa into Hnutlēa*. This is a curious expression. There is a Purleigh three miles south of Maldon. *Intō* is used with words of granting to signify the place upon which the grant is bestowed. But we have no record of a religious establishment at Notley, and neither Purleigh nor Notley belonged to Westminster at the time of Domesday. If the meaning is that 'Purlea' is an appurtenant to 'Hnutlea,' and is not the modern Purleigh, then the reference to the 'east side of the street' would have some point, as it would mean the Roman road to Bramtric.—N

567 *mine for*, 'for the sake of' usually takes dat., as in l 563

571 *syllē* 'let her give it to whosoever obeys her best' For *hand* cp l 149

## 12

*MS* Brit Mus, Cott Tib B 5, f 76

*Edition* T (613)

*Date* Early 11th century

580 *āne sc sīðe*

581 *Marian massan*. There are at least three 'masses of St Mary' the Assumption on Aug 15, the *æltre mæsse*, of the Nativity, on Sept 8, and the Purification on Feb 2. It is clear that the last is the one here referred to. It is commonly called 'Candlemas,' because candles were, from this century onwards, blessed at this mass for use during the year.

582 *eallhælegra* May 13. In the *Liber Pontificalis* it is related that Pope Boniface IV (608-15) begged the Pantheon from Phocas (Byzantine emperor 602-10) and turned it into a church in honour of Mary and all martyrs. The festival celebrating this event, the 'dedicatio S. Mariae ad Martyres,' was and is honoured in Rome on May 13. An old *Martyrologium Romanum* gives both this and the more familiar festival of Nov 1 (*Hauck's Realencyklopädie für Theologie und Kirche*)

583 *gegūda* see Stubbs' *Const Hist* § 131

*sesteras* for the varying capacity of the *sester* see Harmer, *English Hist Documents*, p 79

584 *cniht* the second order of membership, probably those who were qualifying for full membership Cp the 'Juvenile Foresters' of to day

586 *gemānes hādes* in minor orders *Gemāne* is used of the ecclesiastical orders below the sub-deacon, from the sub deacon upwards the orders were 'sacri ordines' (B-T)

587 *twēgen salteras* here *saltere* = a selection from the Psalms, probably in two instances, for *þā forðgefarenan* and *æt forðsiþe*, those recited in the Office of the Dead

588 *forðsiþe* The rules of the guild are concise to the point of obscurity This appears to mean that, on the death of a member, every surviving member is to pay for six *mæses* to be sung by the *mæsse-præost* or six 'psalters' by a *gemānes hādes brōður*

589 *sūþfōre*, pilgrimage south (to Rome, or possibly Jerusalem) Each member contributed five pence towards the pilgrim's expenses

590 *husbryne* Liebermann refers to this as an instance of 'Vermögensversicherung' (insurance of property), it seems clear to me that it is a levy on all the other members to help to meet a loss already incurred by one member through fire This was the usual practice, even after the Fire of London, when the first insurance society was formed

## XVII LEECHDOMS

*MSS* For no 1 Brit Mus, Cott Titus D 26, f 16 b

For nos 2-7 Brit Mus, Reg 12 D 17, latter half of 10th century

For no 8 Brit Mus, Harl 585, late 11th century

*Editions* 1 Cockayne's *Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England*, 3 vols (London, 1864-6) 2 *Bibliothek der A S Prosa*, vol 6, ed G Leonhardt (Hamburg 1905)

*Other Works* J F Payne, *English Medicine in the A S Times* (Oxford 1904)

In the Leechdoms and in the Charms the difficulty of distinguishing the imperat sung from the pres subjunctive, already referred to, is insoluble If all the forms are intended to be imperatives, they often have an illicit final *e* Cp the following forms, *nim*, *gecnūwa*, *giot* (9), *wyll* (67), with the following, *nime*, *gecnūwige*, *gēote* (36), *uylle* (38)

In using the glossary, such forms as *drænce* must be looked for under *drenc*

13 *dō* of remove, take out

14 *gegrind* 'grind it to a paste with the drench of elm' See *bree* in *Dial Dict*

16 *āþege* for *āþege*, let him take

17 *unþ þon* for the same thing

26 *artemisa* a genus of plants, including wormwood and mugwort

27 *þonne* 'when thou pullst it up'

33 *Plinius* Pliny the Elder (d 79 A D) The reference is to his *Historia Naturalis* I lxxxvii 1

35 *seope* we have had several quasi-imperats in -e of weak verbs with original long stems, e g *drwyll* (31) *gebærne* (34) (Siev § 410, N 4) Here we find the same form in strong verbs

*dræoh* A contracted verb of the first class with an imperat sing of the second The change took place through the identity of several of the pres forms, e g *tēon*, accuse, and *tēon*, draw

50 *hæ is* 'he is to be treated and smeared', with *this dat inf* in a passive sense cp mod E 'to sell,' 'to let'

51 *onlegena* the construction is irreg, but the sense is clear 'he is to be treated with poultices etc'

58 *pipiones* Lat, from which 'pigeons' is derived.

## XVIII ALFRED'S BLOOMS

*MS* Brit Mus, Cott Vitell A 15 (*Beowulf* MS), f 1 12th century  
*Editions* 1 O Cockayne in *The Shrine*, p 163 (1868-9) 2 W Hulme in *Englische Studien* xviii 331 3 Hargrove, *Fale Studies in English* xiii (1902) and xxii (1904)

For discussion of Alfred's authorship see Hargrove, and Wulker's *Grundriss der A S Litt*, p 416 seq The latter (§ 486) places this work near the end of Alfred's life, and interprets the preface as a parable of his literary labours. He has been into the forest of literature and brought home some of the most beautiful trees, but there is much still to be brought in, and the task is beyond his powers, so he commends the good work to his friends. The substance of the book itself is a free rendering of St Augustine's *Soliloquia* and his letter *De Videndo Deo*. The preface to the *Cura Pastoralis* (p 22) may be regarded as Alfred's introduction into literature, this preface as his farewell.

In using the glossary note that *dele* (5) = *dæle*, *fegrum* (11) = *fægrum*, *wes* (23) = *wæss*, *gærdum* (12) = *gyrdum*.

3 *bolt* = *bold* (< *botl*, cp *bytlinge* l 28) by assimilation, cf *boldge timber*

4 *be þām dæle* 'as many as I was able to bear away'

12 *windan* prob an allusion to the wickerwork buildings of Alfred's time — Hargrove

13 *þara ond þær mid and there and therewith*

19 *Augustinus* St Augustine of Hippo (d 430), v sup

20 *Gregorius* Pope Gregory the Great (d 604), see Extracts III and IX

*Ieronimus* St Jerome (d 420), the preeminent scholar of the Western Church

21 *gedō* redundant

28 *lāde* Pauli and Wulker read *ūtlāde*, bringing together (7), see foot-note in text

31 *ond his* 'and gain his living in every way permitted by the lease'

36 *þæt mē* 'that both may be within my power'

## XIX CHARMS

*MS* No 1 in Brit Mus, Cott Calig A vii, f 171 a No 2 in Corp Chr Coll Camb 41, p 226

*Editions* 1 Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, vol 1 (London 1864) 2 Grein-Wulker, *Bibliothek der A S Poesie*, vol 1 (Kassel 1883)

*Other Works* 1 Jacob Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, translated by J S Stallybrass, vol 3, ch 38 (London 1883) 2 P D Chantepie de la Saussaye, *The Religion of the Teutons* (Boston 1902) 3 F Grendon in *Journal of American Folklore*, vol 22, no 84 (1909) The last is almost inaccessible to English readers, except at the British Museum, yet no student of the A S Charms can dispense with it. I have made free use of it.



Charms were widely used in early times, and the Church could not suppress them, it therefore interpolated Christian elements. In consequence the A S Charms are the most extraordinary blend of paganism and Christianity. For the most part, in the Christianised charms, the ceremonies prescribed are pagan, while the incantations are Christian.

In the glossary occasional æ for e is ignored e.g. *gæworht* (19), *abacæ* (73)

## 1

This *æcerbôt* is intended to drive away the demons or sorcerers who have caused some firm land to become barren. The ceremonies for 'releasing' the bewitched fields were probably akin to ancient ceremonies in honour of the Earth goddess (ll 52, 70), who alone could bestow bountiful crops. In 936 a German abbess established ceremonies to take the place of the former 'heathen processions about the fields'. This charm may be divided into seven parts (1) ll 1-26 (prose), the Christianised heathen ceremonial which is to be followed, (2) ll 27-39 (verse), the first incantation, Christian and pagan (see l 30), (3) ll 40-51 (prose), heathen ceremonial (ll 40, 46 seq.) Christianised, (4) ll 52-67 (verse), the principal incantation, slightly Christianised, (5) ll 68-72 (prose and verse), the song at the cutting of the first furrow, (6) ll 73-5 (prose), further pagan ceremonial, with one Christian addition (holy water) (7) ll 76-83, a Christian addition, an offset to the predominant paganism of the earlier parts.

2 *opþe þær* 'or [if] any troublesome thing has been put into them through sorcery' *þær on = þær on*

6 Heaping of things on the turfs was an ancient rite symbolising the desired productiveness — Grendon

8 Hard woods like the beech and oak did not need sanctification — G

10 Holy water was a Christian substitute for dew

11 *cweþ* see opening note on Ext XVII. Here the MS has *cweðe*, in ll 11, 21, 24, 75 and *cweð* in ll 26, 41, 51, 69, 82, cp *drype* (10) = *drȳp*, *gefyll* (12) = *gefyll*, and see ll 73-5

*Crescite* Genesis i 28

15-7 *arcean uōfodu* in order that the power of God may undo the work of demons

19 *cwēbēame* it is not impossible, but it is far from certain, that this is the 'quicken-tree' of Irish story, which is identified with the mountain-ash or rowan tree (*Pyrus aucuparia*). One A S gloss identifies *cwēbēam* with the juniper. See 'quickenbeam' in *N E D*

23 *sete on* prob = *onsete*, impose, put down

24 *þis word* pl, because *Crescit* stands for the whole formulæ, as in ll 11-4, just as *Pater noster* stands for the *paternoster*

27 *Eastreard* There is reason to believe that this incantation was originally a prayer to the sun god, with incidental invocations to the spirits of the earth and of the heavenly vault (see ll 30, 40). A sun cult seems to have existed among almost all nations living in cold or temperate climates, and there was a well nigh universal doctrine that sunrise was fatal to evil spirits of every kind — G

28 *Domine* Lat words often take unexpected forms in A S. From the services of the Roman church the vocative would be the most familiar case of this word

37 *se witega* the reference may be to Proverbs xix. 14

39 *þances* in a parallel passage to this, the Lat. has "dei gratia."

- 40 *mi*=*ðrīwa*, and in ll 43, 82  
*sunganges* with the sun, the opposite of *wīðersignes*, 'widdershins'  
 41 *litanias* every saint's name counting as one — Cockayne  
 43 *hit* the bewitched land, but Grendon says it means the preceding *gealdor*  
*Criste* the common possessive dat 'to the praise etc of Christ etc'  
 45 The MS has *ond þam are þe*, Gr-W, and *are þam, þe*, Thorpe in his *Analecta* (London, 1868), and *þam [to] are þe* This involves little change, and gives the most satisfactory sense.  
 47 *twā swylc swylce* twice as much as, cp *ōðer swylc* XXVI 1583  
 52 *Erce* The question is, is *Erce* the name of 'eorþan mōðor'? Probably not Grimm (op cit, p 253) made a bold guess that *Erce* is a goddess who, like Holda or Bertha, presides over tilling It is more likely that 'Erce, erce, erce' is mere gibberish, for meaningless formulae are not infrequent in the A S charms, and one of them (perhaps originally Celtic) may well be related to *erce* "*acra ærcra ærueu* etc" (Cockayne II 112), "*acre earcre arnein* etc" (ib III 10), "*acre arure arnein* etc" (ib III 24) This again suggests the still flourishing 'Eena meena mama mo' incantation, which has long existed, with variations, in many Teutonic countries

*eorþan mōðor* it is uncertain whether this=mother of earth or Earth-mother, Dr Bradley says that the appositive collocation in the accus or gen might become ossified, and so be used in the nom

56 'bright harvests of shafts of millet' Schlutter (*Anglia* XXX, XXXI) believes that *hen se* stands for *herse*, OHG *hirs*, Ger *Hirse* This gives the best meaning to this disputed line, but it must be said that *herse* or *herse* is not elsewhere recorded, and that we know no other instance of *sceaf* in this particular sense *Wæstma* is gen pl governed by *æcera* (or by *geunne*)

57-8 Grin-W has "*þære biðan bere wæstma*," and so in the next line There are two serious objections to this *bere* and *hwæte* are masc, and 'broad barley' has no meaning Gen pls of adjs in *an* are not unexampled (Siev § 301, N 2)

60 *him* the farmer, *Geunne* is subjunctive, as in l 53 The first person is resumed in l 65

67 *ne* makes one neg with *ne nān* in l 66

71 Grendon says that this line shows admirably the method of toning down the paganism of the spell But it is at least possible that it is still purely pagan and means 'be thou growing in the embrace of the god'

73 *innewerdre* lit 'a loaf broad of the inside of the hand,' i.e 'a loaf as broad as a man's palm'

80 *grūwende gife* gift of growing

## 2

The prose introduction, with its references to Herod, who could not find our Lord, and to Helena, the mother of Constantine, who found the true cross (see Cynewulf's poem, *Elene*), is a Christian addition, possibly intended to be metrical after the word *ahangen* The original incantation begins with l 89, and (especially if we read *godes*, and not *Godes*) may be purely pagan

84 *þe mǣ ðe* 'any more than Herod could [steal or hide] our Lord'

85 *Eadelenan* is compounded of *Elene* (v sup) and *ead*, prosperity, blessedness, cp *eadfruma*, *eadqrefa* Prof Drennan suggests that *Eadelene* was at first intended as a translation of "Sanct. Helena."

87 *næs is ofþeorgganne* a rather free translation is best 'not to have them borne off, and to know where they are, not to have harm come to them, and to show them kindness, not to let them be led astray'

89 *Garmund* If 'ic' is the farmer who is using the spell, as seems clear from l 84, who is Garmund? Cockayne says "Perhaps Germanus, bishop of Auxerre" Qu'allait-il faire dans cette galère? I incline to think that Garmund may be a (locally) famous magician, who invented the charm, and who was called in to use his powers when the charm was first used. Possibly Garmund is the same person as 'ic'

93-5 *þæt hē* 'to lead them to,' 'to take them away to,' 'to confine them in.' *Landes, foldan* and *hūsa* are partitive gens after *nabbe*

97 *cunne ic* may I know Grendon writes of 'threats against the mischief working sorcerer or demon,' of warning 'the evil wizard to beware,' 'that he will combat the latter's "powers, his might, his influence, and his witchcraft"' I am suspicious of this humdrum interpretation *mundercraeftas* will not bear the given meaning, and I suspect that *gedige* and *cunne* have not been recognised as subjunctives, which can hardly convey 'threats' The magician, I believe, has the much more exalted notion of a thief and his *mundercraeftas* for retaining the 'lost' cattle

98 *saw fȝel*, 'as wood must beware of fire'

## XX RIDDLES

*MS* Chapter Library, Exeter, Codex Exoniensis (early 11th century), f 101a

*Editions* 1 F Tupper, Jr, *The Riddles of the Exeter Book* (Boston 1910) 2 A J Wyatt, *Old English Riddles* (Boston 1912)

*Date* Probably eighth century

These riddles are rather enigmas than riddles in the current sense of the word, they are descriptions of an object which are intended to be at once accurate and misleading. There are ninety-three in all, and they vary in length from one line to 108 lines (incomplete), the average length is about 15 lines. They vary almost as much in poetic quality, some are barren of poetry, some are among the finest things extant of A.S. literature.

### 1 CUCKOO

4 *wel hold mē* very faithful to me. To amend the defective metre Tupper reads *mēge* (= *māge*, kinswoman) *wedum*

8 *unagesibbum* towards or among those who were no relatives of mine

9 *fr̥þem̥æg* Dietrich read *sēo fr̥þe m̥æg*, the beautiful woman, which amends the metre, but *fr̥þ* is otherwise unknown in A.S.

### 2 BARNACLE-GOOSE

For this solution see Brooke's *Hist of E.E. Liter* 1 247, and, even better, Max Muller's *Science of Language* (London 1880) II 585 seq., with illustrations from Gerarde's *Herball* (1597). Formerly the absurd belief was held that the barnacle, or bernicle goose, sprang from the ship barnacle. Max Muller thus translates a passage from Giraldus Cambrensis (later 12th century) 'They are produced from fir timber tossed along the sea, and are at first like gum. Afterwards they hang down by their beaks as if from a seaweed attached to the timber, surrounded

by shells, in order to grow more freely. Having thus, in process of time, been clothed with a strong coat of feathers, they either fall into the water or fly freely away into the air'

2 *underflōwen* underflowed, i.e. upborne

3 *dwōx* \**Wahsan* through the breaking of the vowel > *weaxan*, and hence passed from Class 6 to Class 7, *dwōx* is a N form, a survival of the original conjugation

4 *dnun* 'clinging with my body to a moving timber (ship)'

### 3 ANCHOR

The 'Ancora' of Symphosius, which also speaks of fighting the winds and waves, is worth quoting

'Mucro mihi geminus ferro coniungitur unco,  
Cum vento luctor, cum gurgite pugno profundo  
Scrutor aquas medias, ipsas quoque mordeo terras'

(My twin points are joined together by crooked iron, with the wind I wrestle, with the depths of the sea I fight, I search out the midmost waters, and I bite the very ground itself) Tupper says this is the source of our riddle. On the other hand, I believe that the writer started with an English folk-riddle, elaborated it, and embellished it here and there with a phrase or thought from Symphosius

1 The first four lines are interesting examples of expanded verse, with more than two feet to the half-line

3 *mē biþ* 'that domain is strange to me'

4 *gewinnas* gen. of respect or delimitation 'for or in the strife'

5 *hi* the waves and winds

9 *meo stiþne wiþ* against me strong, against my strength.

### 4 PLOUGH

Cp V 24-31

3 *hār holtes fēond* There are three interpretations (1) The two oxen (Dietrich) But *fēond* and *wisod* are sing., and the man guides the oxen that draw the plough (2) 'The iron, which, in the shape of an axe, bears ill-will to the tree, here it denotes the ploughshare' (Cosijn) (3) The plougher, who cuts down the wood to turn it into plough-land (Brooke)

4 *on wōh* not straight, cp *on wōh cieraŋ* translating Lat. "deuare" (B-T), and *wrigaþ* (l. 5)

9 *gongendiŋe* and *hindeweardre* (15) are fem. to agree with *mē = sulh*, plough

11 *Mē* 'Driven through my back there hangs under me a well forged pointed weapon, another in my head, firm and pointing forward, what I tear with my teeth falls to the side'—an accurate description of what happens to the furrow-slice. The first weapon is the share (OE *acsar*), the second the coulter (OE *culter*)

### 5 MFAD

2 *burghleoþum* perh. we should read *beorghleoþum*, mountain slopes, as in XX (viii) 2, cp *burgum* for *beorgum* in *Exodus* 222

4 Note the 'transverse' alliteration of this line, an anticipation of Lyly

- 5 *hrófes* the hive, or possibly the honeycomb  
 9 *þæt*, this, referring to l 11  
*mec* 'grapples with me'  
 10 *genēāst* unique occurrence, cp *gehnāst*, conflict  
 12 The line may be proverbial, for it occurs again in *Riddles* xl  
 10 and *Juliana* 120

## 6 CREATION

The AS, which follows pretty closely Aldhelm's Latin riddle *De Creatura*, ends abruptly in l. 108. The gender of 'ic,' it will be seen, fluctuates unaccountably between masc and fem.

42 *þæs* may be a North form of *þes*. But *þæs* is not impossible. *ymbhwyrft* very often takes a dependent gen., 'heaven' and 'earth' have been mentioned in the four preceding lines, and we must render 'I am much older than the circuit thereof could be.'

46 *fāgerre* Sievers has shown that the vowel is long in verse, except in southern poetry.

61 *on hyratum* Grein renders 'im Blattschmuck' (amid the variegated leaves), confounding this masc word, mod *hurst* in place-names, with the fem (*ge*)*hyrst*, ornament.

*heasene* the form is that of the nom. pl. of the adj., or of the adv. (which is not found elsewhere). Tupper calls it 'nsf wk.', but *wermod* is masc. I take it to be the adv.

63-4. 'I can feast more mightily than, and eat as much as, an old giant.'

65 'Though I never see any food for the rest of my life.'

66 *pernex* a bird invented by the poet from the "plus *pernix aquilis*" of Aldhelm. The Lat. word *pernix*, fleet, was a wisp o' the wisp to our early poets, for this is the very word which so grievously led Chaucer astray, when he, misled by Ital. *pernice*, translated *pernicibus alis* (*Aeneid* iv 180) "partridges winges redely" (*House of Fame* l. 1392).

69 *þæt* here and in Rid. LX 4 we find the neut. relative where we should have expected the masc. *sē*.

71 *hrēþre* The choice lies between *hrēþre* = *hrædre* (see l. 72), and *hrēþre* = *reþre*, more fierce (zealous). For the former cp *hrēðe* = *hræðe* (*Beow* 991), we find *hrēðe* = *rēðe* in *Genesis* 2261, *Guthlac* 1113, and elsewhere. I reject the tautology of 'fōre hreþre' and 'gonge hrædra' in following lines.

76 *wyrm* Lat. has "*tippula lymphæ*," water-spider.

82-3 These lines are repeated from 50-1, there is sameness of idea, but not of wording, in the corresponding passages of the Lat.

84. The second half of this line is short.

## 7 BOOKWORM

5 *ond* 'and the strong man's support', or possibly 'and its (= of the *owide*) strong support,' i.e. the parchment.

## 8 GNATS OR SWALLOWS

Every word of the riddle says 'gnats or midges' to me, as it says 'swallows' to Tupper, who sweeps 'gnats' away with 'the riddle is clearly one of the bird group'. As I read *tredað bearonæssas*, I see the midges dancing up and down on a summer evening over a wooded headland, I do not see swallows.

3. *Sanges rôpe* bountiful in song. See *rôp* in B-T.

4. *hlude cirmað* One commentator objected that this statement is not applicable to gnats. The poet knew better, the vibration of a gnat's wings produces a piercing trumpet-sound. The delightful word 'chirm' is still in general dialectal use as noun and verb.

6 *sylfe* yourselves.

## 9 REED

Blackburn (*Journal of Germanic Philology* III 1, 1900) has put forward an ingenious hypothesis that this riddle in reality forms the opening of *The Husband's Message* (lxt XXIII), which immediately follows it in the MS. The form of Riddle LX is certainly unusual, not only in being non-enigmatic, but in the striking introduction of a person addressed in l. 14.

If we take it as a riddle, ll 1-10 refer to the reed-pipe or reed flute, and ll 10-17 to a reed-pen (calamus 'And I plucked a hollow reed, And I made a rural pen'), and perhaps the riddler made this enigma into a love-message to his lady. Otherwise, an unilluminated scribe has run together a reed riddle and a lyric.

7 *beleole* one of the somewhat rare survivals of the reduplicated preterites

14 *wif þā* to thee

16 *swā hit lit* 'so that more men should not more widely mention it, the talk of us two'

## XXI GNOMIC VERSES

MS Codex Exon, f. 89 b

Edition Blanche C. Williams, *Gnomic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon* (New York 1914)

Date Eighth or ninth century

No collection of extracts from Anglo-Saxon literature could pretend to be representative which did not contain some of these curious gnomic sayings. They appeal very differently to different readers. One authority says "A gnome is a 'half-baked' proverb: the OE ones appear to be the weakest extant, equal in brain-work to 'A was an Archer etc.', and doubtless intended for the same purpose." Another writes asking that not a single line of them may be omitted, as he finds them "the most fascinating things in OE poetry." The A.S. gnomes are predominantly pagan, and may be of great antiquity.

52 *onginnad* 'the tawny [waves] afar begun angrily to hasten to the land, [to see] whether it will stand fast'

53 *hē* seems to refer to *land*, but *land* is neut., perh. personification explains the construction — Williams.

Note the 'leonine' rhyme, and again in ll 80, 121-2

54 *him him* the waves the waves and the walls

55 For the metre see Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik* p. 145

59 *Cēne* 'bold men [are] powerful by nature'

62 *bū* the 'prists' and the 'cēne', or, since *bū* is properly neut., 'þrym' and 'wlenco'. But see note on l. 83.

64 *bordan* B. T. cps. Icel. 'sitja við borða,' to sit embroidering

66 *hyre* 'her good looks are lost'

67 *scir* 'it is fitting that the transparent (clear, upright) [man should walk] in the light' apparently a unique instance of *scir* in this sense

66-71 These four lines are difficult. We may render 'Hand shall lie in solemn rite on head, treasure abide in its resting-place, throne stand prepared, until men divide it (*hord*), eager is he who receives the gold, therein the prince on the high seat will not be lacking, the reward [of fealty], if we will not lie, must [be given] to him who ordained for us this favour'. The reference is clearly to some ceremony at the dispensing of treasure, as Tupper has shown in the *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, Jan 1912, by comparing this passage with the well known one in *The Wanderer* (XXIV 41-4) he throws light on both. "The vassal pledged his loyalty and trust in return for his chief's gold and protection. This pledge of the clansman is the *praecipuum sacramentum* of the Germania of Tacitus (ch. 14)." Cp also XXXIV 195-224.

75 *inbindan* unbind. *In* = *on*- is common enough, but not in the reversing sense of *on*-, however we have a clear instance in *Elene* 813, where *inwrige* = *onwrige*, revealedst.

77 *weder* fair weather, in mod dialect 'weather' = bad weather 'we've had a deal o' weather lately'.

79 'The deep way of the dead is longest secret.' The usual renderings of this disputed line, such as 'The dead deep wave is longest dark,' have no meaning or applicability. By two slight changes in the text (or *wæg* = *weg* might be retained) we get a characteristic gnomic saying, the abrupt transition is equally characteristic.

80 *Holen* 'Holly shall be burnt, but a dead man's possessions distributed'—perhaps a protest against an old custom.

83 *bū* there is considerable confusion of gender in this word, here the neut is used for masc and fem.

88 *meodorædennæ* 'in handing round the meadcup before the troop of warriors ever everywhere she must first greet the prince of the nobles, quickly reach out her hand with the first cup to her lord, and know what is advantageous for them, the house-owners, both together'. Cp *Béow* 615.

*ond pā fræolic wif*      *ful gesealde*

*ærest Eastdena*      *þelwæarde*

*Grein* (*Sprachschatz* s v *for*) gives this as the only example of the temporal use of *for* with the accus, whereas he gives two instances of the local use, although in each case with a verb of motion. If he is right, the same idea is expressed three times in three lines. Williams takes *hond* to be *dat*, I take it to be *accus*.

96 *Frīȝan* cp I 326 and note.

100 This beautiful line is constantly mistranslated. Williams has 'pleasant is it to him on land whom his love constrains', but this seems to fall short in meaning and in construction, there is no other instance of *bēdan* = 'constrain' governing the gen. *Lid* = *lihð*, 3 sg of *lēon*, grant (Siev § 374), and the meaning is 'she grants him on land what his love requires', or possibly *lið* = *ligeð*, 'there waits for him'.

129 Williams 'war for resistance to hold peace among dwellings', but, unfortunately, she takes *Grein*'s 'contra pugnam' as a gloss of *to wipre*, whereas it is really his gloss of *wig to wipre*. 'Spear-strife is fitting for heroes, to hold the home defences against attack'.

## XXII DEOR

*MS* Codex Exon, f 100 a

*Editions* 1 *Grein-Wulker, Bibliothek der A S Poeme*, I 278 2 B. Dickens, *Runic and Heroic Poems* (Cambridge 1915).

*Other Works* F Tupper Jr 1 The Song of Deor, in *Modern Philology*, Oct 1911 2 The Third Strophe of 'Deor,' in *Anglia*, vol 37

*Dēor* is our oldest lyric, it is a genuine lyric, not an idyll in the epic style like *The Wife's Complaint* and *The Wanderer*. There is a refrain—unique in A S poetry, there is a regular strophic construction, there is a regular lyric process of thought by example and application the whole is like a ballade by Villon

Its age is apparent from the instances of saga, in which are mentioned the Weland story with Nithhad and Beaduhild, and the legends of ancient kings, Theoderic the mighty sufferer and doer, Eormanric the ruthless tyrant, with perhaps in Heorrenda an allusion to the singer Horant of the story of Gudrun

1 *Weland* Weland the Smith, the 'Völundr' of the Edda, a famous figure in old Teutonic saga, the legendary master in metalwork. See the Franks' casket in the Brit Mus., and cp Wayland Smith's forge in Berks (Scott's *Kenilworth*). Weland was hamstrung by king Nithhad to prevent his escape, and was set to work. But he forged wings for himself and escaped, after violating Nithhad's daughter Beaduhild and killing his sons

*be Wurman*, these words are a crux. We prefer to take them as meaning 'in Wermaland,' the western district of Sweden associated with the adventures of Weland

5 *on governs hune*

6 *swongre*, MS *swoncre*, a wound in the sinews can hardly be called *swoncor*, light, but rather *swongor*, heavy, grievous. *Swoncre* may be an error due to oral transmission. Dickins defends the MS reading

7 The refrain, full of heathen fatalism, probably means 'That [affliction] passed over, so can this [of mine]'

12 *hū* 'how that should be so', Weland had first rendered her unconscious

13 The MS runs 'we þæt mæð hilde monge gefruguon wurdon grundlease geates frige'. But no one has found a satisfactory connection between *Hilde* and *Geates*, and l. 13 seems to be a summing up of ll 8-12—'Many of us have heard of the violation of [Beadu]hild'—like the observation ending the lines on Theoderic "þæt was monegum cūð," that was known to many. If the lines are transposed as in our text, it is found that the strophes run in sixes or twos 1-6, 8-14, 15-6, 18-9, 21-6, and, if we set aside the obvious interpolation 28-34, probably 36-41

*þæt mæð*, as the def art indicates, clearly refers to her violation by Weland, of which the poet has just spoken—Tupper. For this sense see *Sprachschatz* s v *mæð*

*Hilde*. It is established that the second element of a compound name sometimes did duty for the whole in Teutonic poetry, and that this is esp frequent in names ending in *-hild*. Thus 'Hild' = Grimhild, Brynhild, Swanhild, and (here) Beaduhild.

15 Following Prof Tupper, I interpret *Geat* as = Nithhad (l 5), a king of southern Sweden, the region from which Beowulf the Geat came

16 Tupper quotes a remarkable parallel from the *Völundarkviða*

Nipnþr kvap  
'Vake ek ofvalt  
of viljalauss  
Sofna ek minst  
sú sono dauða.'

(Nithhad said 'I am continually awake, robbed of joys, I sleep



not at all since the death of my sons') The A S may be rendered 'The love of the Geat was unfathomable, so that this sorrowing love robbed him altogether of sleep'

18 *Deodric* Theoderic, the Ostrogothic emperor, ruled in Italy 493-526 After the fall of the Ostrogoth kingdom in Italy (553), many legends of Theoderic spread among Teutonic tribes in which the misfortunes of his race were transferred to him, and he is known to saga as a suffering hero driven into banishment by Attila (d 452)

19 *Mæringa burg* A Swedish runic inscription of the 10th century calls Theoderic "skati Mænka," prince of the Mæringas Since Deor's list is a catalogue of woes, we should rather expect 'was exiled from,' than 'held' (*āhte*), this city, because Theoderic was the classic example of an exiled prince—R W C

21 *Eormanrices* Ermanaric, a historic Gothic king (d 375), in A S poetry, a typical tyrant

26 'that that kingdom were conquered' For the unusual construction cp *Pæs oferēode*

32 *wendeþ* Grein gives "uano modo se gerere" But it is possible that it means simply 'goes'

36 *Heodenunga* The ref in *Deor* is unfortunately obscure, but two things are clear firstly that Heorrenda (39) was known to the Old English poets as a mighty singer, just as Horant later was in Germany, secondly that this Heorrenda was connected with the Heodenings—R W Chambers, *Widsith*, p 105 See also Chadwick in *Camb Eng Lit* I 37

39 *Heorrenda* prob the renowned singer Horant of the MHG epic *Kudrun*.

### XXIII THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

MS Codex Exon, f 123a

Edition Gr-W *Bibliothek* I 309

Other Works F A Blackburn, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, III 1  
See our Ext XX, opening note on Rld LX

*The Husband's Message* is a simple love poem, unique of its kind in A S, a message delivered ostensibly by the staff on which it is carved, asking a royal lady to join her husband, or betrothed lover, in the land where he has made a home worthy of her

There is a rent in the MS, and the omitted lines are too much mutilated for our purpose Fortunately, this does not spoil the enjoyment of what is here printed

11 *trēowe* the same expression occurs in Ps c 6 "hwær ic tirlæste trēowe funde"

21 *syþþan* 'as soon as ever thou hast heard the cuckoo sing'

28 *fin* of thee

43 *nis him* 'he has no lack of what he desires in horses etc'

46 *gif* 'if he has, possesses, enjoys, thee'

47 The sense is 'About the old promise of you two I heard him take an oath that he would etc' If, as is believed, the runes represent their names, I would suggest that *benemnan* here combines its two meanings of 'name' and 'declare,' and render 'heard him swear by S, R, EA, W and D together, that he would etc'

51 *be* 'while he lives.'

52. l 15 repeated

## XXIV THE WANDERER

MS Codex Exon, f 76 b

Edition Gr.-W Bibliothek I 284

*The Wanderer* is among the very finest things that remain to us from the time before the Conquest. Of the group of elegiac poems, which includes also *The Seafarer*, *The Ruin*, and *The Wife's Complaint*, this is the most consistently good. Hardly is it possible to strike a chord of truer and deeper pathos than that struck in ll 41-50.

7 *hyge*, acc after *cwæð*, or possibly an error for *hryres*

10 *þe him*, to whom. This form of the relative is found in *Henry V* iv iv 75 "this roaring devil i' the old play, that every one may pare his nails with a wooden dagger," and is still common in dialects.

17 *drēorigne* sc *hyge*, from the preceding line

22 *gēara u* one of the not infrequent redundancies of A S poetry, cp l 39 and XXIII 48

24 *waþema gebind* the binding of the waves, the frozen waves, again in l 57

25 *sele* being masc, *drēorig* must agree with the subject *ic*

26 *hwær* does not mean 'in which,' but introduces a dependent interrogative clause, parallel to *sele* as objects of *sólte*

27 'One in the meadhall who knew my own [dear lord]' The MS reading, *mine wase*, is metrically defective. L 22, where the MS again has *mine*, lends support to our conjecture. Klaeber suggests *mīn myne wase*, felt love for me. Craigie believes that *mine* agreed with a fem noun, such as *nīed*, distress, in a following line which has been lost, and again that a line or lines are missing after *for þolian* in l 38 (see note on l 40).

29 *wenan mid wynnum* treat joyously, *wenede tō wiste* (36), feasted

30 *tō gefēran* (pred dat) as a companion

32 *warað hine* is his portion

40 This is one of a very few passages where we admit the dash in the punctuation of OE poetry, in accordance with our rule that the punctuation must be as simple as possible. One editor says that the object of *wāt* (37) is *þinceð him on mōde* 'he knows that it seems to him'. To this we prefer an anacoluthon—very effective here, whether designed or not.

42-3 In this way allegiance was paid. See note on XXI 68-71

44 *giefatōlas* Since in the poetry *brūcan* appears always to govern the genitive, this is no doubt a gen sg (Siev § 237, N 1)

46 *wēgas*, waves, an Anglian form (Siev § 153)

50 *sāre æfter swāðene*, in grief for the loved one. But it is possible that *sāre* may be nom. pl of the noun or of the adj *sār*. The rare accus with *æfter* is to be noted.

51-5 The general sense of this passage is not obscure, yet a good translation is hard to come by. Almost literally it runs "Then the memory of kinsmen . . . and, he grieves with sadness, eagerly he seeks, the comfort of . . . his own and again, the mind brings not back the memory of the . . . ear sayings of the floaters in the . . . rendering more difficult."

64 *wearþan* confusion between *ea* and *eo* is especially frequent in Northumbrian dialect, in which prob this poem was originally written

65 *dæl* a large share or number This use of *deal* is still preserved colloquially and in dialect, as in 'that requires a deal of patience', *great deal* is its vulgar expansion in standard English

*aeal* for other examples of the omission of the infinitive, not only of a verb of motion, see B-T s v *sculan*

70-2 *The Wanderer* does not trail off into Tupperisms like *The Seafarer*, but this feeble expansion of l 69, perhaps a later insertion, could well be spared

72 *hrepbra* pl = sg, as in *Bēow* 2045

80 *sume* pl, *sumne* (81, etc) sg

81 *fugel* Thorpe suggested that *fugel* here = ship, and this is supported by Wulker and Brooke It is more probable that some mythical bird is intended Craigie points out that there is an example of a bird carrying off a man on one of the Celtic stones at Meigle in E Perthshire

83 *drēorighlēor* agrees with *eorl*

86-7 'Until the cities (communities) stood void of revelry, the old works of giants idle'

88 *wealsteal* place of walls, ruined site, cp l 76

90 *feor* cp

For old, unhappy, far-off things

And battles long ago

93 *cwōm* a sg verb with a following pl subject is not infrequent

107 'The fates' decree changes the world beneath the heavens'

111 *gesæt* 'sat (him) apart in a muse'

112 *næfre ācýþan* this is the burden of the piece, cp ll 13, 18,

21

113 *nemþe* 'unless the hero knows beforehand how to frame the remedy courageously'

## XXV WALDERE

*MS* Two parchment leaves in the Royal Lib at Copenhagen, discovered in 1860 by the librarian among Thorkelin's papers, they had evidently been used as the binding of a MS Since it is agreed that Thorkelin (of *Bēowulf* fame) had probably brought the fragments from England, it would seem equally clear that they should be returned here

*Editions* 1 Gr-W *Bibliothek* i 11 2 F Holthausen, *Die Altenglischen Waldere-Bruchstücke*, mit 4 Autotypen (Göteborg 1899)

3 B Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems*

*Other Works* 1 M D Learned, *The Saga of Walther of Aquitaine* (American Mod Lang Assoc 1892) 2 R Kogel, *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur*, i 1 236 (Strassburg 1894) 3 W P Ker, *Epic and Romance*, p 97 (London 1897)

*Date* Prob 700-50 A.D.

We know the story of Walter and Hildegund from the Latin *Waltherius Manufortis* of Ekkehard of St Gall (early 10th c.) Walter of Aquitaine, Hildegund of the Burgundians, his betrothed, and Hagen of the Franks, were taken as hostages by Attila and nobly reared at his court But in course of time Hagen escaped So, later, did the lovers, taking with them much treasure When they reached the Vosges, they were attacked by the Frankish king Gunther and twelve warriors, including Hagen, Walter's 'frater juratus' Eleven warriors were slain by Walter in the rocky pass which was worth an army to him, then Gunther and Hagen withdrew and hid themselves Their ruse suc-

ceeded, next day the lovers continued their journey, and were overtaken in the plain by their two foes. Walter's appeal to friendship is in vain, for Hagen has now a sister's son to avenge. After hours of fighting, one against two, the hero is still unconquered, he has lost his right hand, Hagen an eye, and Gunther a leg, and in this condition they make peace, and jest while Hildegund serves them with wine.

The two extant leaves in A S contain two fragments of an epic of Waldere (Walter). The first is part of a speech of Hildegyth (Hildegund), the second is a speech of Guthhere (Gunther) and Waldere's reply, both incomplete. They belong to the second day. In the A S version, Hagen and Guthhere attack Waldere one after the other, and it is generally assumed that the fight with Hagen comes between the two fragments (see l 47), ll 6-9 are probably taken to mark the beginning of a day. But another interpretation is possible. Waldere is showing signs of weariness (see l 49), and Hildegyth's words may well mean simply, 'Brace thyself for one more encounter, this is the day that either makes thee or fordoes thee quite'. In that view the order on the second day would be the fight with Hagen, the first fragment, the second fragment (with not much lost between), the fight with Guthhere. It supports this view that Hildegyth in l 25 urges Waldere on against Guthhere.

3 *Mimming*, Icel *Mimungr*, the masterpiece of Weland, which descended to Widia (l 41), his son.

6 *Ellan* in the Latin poem Waltharius had just led Attila's army to victory.

9 *ððer* '[do] one of two things'.

13 *gesāwe* the subjunctive may imply that the speaker regards the supposition as absurd.

14 *ðurh* 'ignominiously decline any man's challenge' Cp ll 21-2.

19 *mæl*=speech, converse, is established by *Maldon* 212. Here it is a parallel to *feohtan* and thus=hostile converse, battle. In Icelandic *māl* often=action at law, and *sækja māl*=prosecute. Kogel renders *mæl ofer mearce*, 'die Entscheidung selbst über das Mass hinaus'. This passage may have the more general reference which Brooke and Gummere give to it by inserting 'ever', 'never', but phrase after phrase, 'wig forbūgan', 'on weal ðeān', 'lāðra fela', 'symle furðor', 'ofer mearce', have special reference to Waldere's defeat of Guthhere's comitatus, and imply that he not only fought when necessary with his back to the wall of rock, but at times sallied out against his foes. The rightness of this view is proved by *gesāwe* (13), which Gummere twists into 'ever heard it said of thee'. Hence *æstteall*=encounter, not camp.

28 *Forsōc* in this passage is ignored in B-T and *Sprach* (1861 and 1914). The usual meaning in prose is 'refuse', and so Ker takes it here. Kogel renders 'forderte', claimed. Both renderings find some support in *Waltharius*, where Gunther is offered much treasure by Walter to let him pass, but claims the whole, the lady and the horse.

31 *ēðel* MS *Ǻ*. The A S name of this rune was *ēðel*, hence the rune is used here and in *Bēow* 520 for the word *ēðel*.

34 *hafa*=*hafu*, Anglian form.

36-42 With two alterations of the MS, this difficult passage makes good sense enough. 'I know that Theodoric thought to send it to Widia himself, and also great wealth of treasures with that blade, many of other kind therewith to adorn with gold (reward of former time he received), forasmuch as Widia, son of Weland, kinsman of Nithhad, had released him from sore straits, through the domain of the

giants he hastened forth' For Widia see *Widsath* ed Chambers pp 48-52 Weland was the father of Widia by Beaduhild, the daughter of Nithhad See *Dior*, and note on XXII 1

39 *golde* cp XXVI 553

44 *hildefröfre*, ἀπαξ λεγ, a kenning for sword

45 *gūðbilla*, gen sg, see XXIV 44 (note) But the MS *gūðbilla* may be correct, there are other instances of pl for sg, cp XXIV 72, XXVI 565, XXVIII 63

46 *innr Burgenda*, king of the Burgundians In Ekkehard, Gunther is king of the Franks "Since there can be no doubt that he is the Burgundian king Gundaharius (Gundaharius) who was defeated and slain by the Huns about the year 437, we must conclude that Ekkehard's nomenclature was affected by the political geography of his own day, when Worms was a Frankish town" (Chadwick)

47 This must mean that Hagen and Waldere had already fought In Ekkehard, Gunther and Hagen attack together

48 *feðewigges* *ig=i* is common, cp *hug=hi*, *sig=sī*

49 *ðus heaðuwērgan* Gummere infers that probably the OE poem did not put a night between the two sets of encounters The inference is not warranted Waldere had fought and slain eleven men the day before, watched half the night, and already met Hagen in single combat since dawn

56 *awā gē mē dydon* is feeble, for the obvious implication is that the *unmēgas* and *gē* are different people, and Gunther is now preparing to attack in person for the first time *Gēo* for *gē* would give better sense 'as before they did to me'

59 Cp XXVI 1272 The apparent contradiction between the help rendered by his mail (l 54) and that given by God is common in Teutonic literature Cp XXVI 572-3

60 *gearo* 'will readily find [it]'

## XXVI BEOWULF

*MS* Brit Mus, Cott Vitell A 15, f 129a

*Editions* 1 Zupitza, *Autotypes of the MS with a Transliteration* (London 1882) 2 Sedgefield, *Beowulf* (Manchester 1910) 3 Wyatt and Chambers (Cambridge 1914)

*Other Works* R W Chambers, *Introduction to Beowulf* (Cambridge)

There is now a whole library of books dealing with 'Beowulf,' for which the student is referred to Chambers's bibliography

*Date* Probably written down c 700 A.D. The date of the MS is c. 1000 A.D.

*Dialect* in the main LWS Among traces of the Anglian dialect, in which the poem was originally written, are the unsynocopated forms of the 2nd and 3rd sing pres indic, those in which *ē*=WS *æ*, e.g. *þēgon* (563), *ætan* (1602), *gefēgon* (1627), *wēgflotan* (1907), and gen *sunu* (1278)

The *Beowulf* is by far the greatest monument of OE poetry It is the national epic—if we possess one Its greatness consists especially in two things the character of the hero, and the vivid presentation of the life of our forefathers

The continuity of the story is maintained, between the Extracts, by a summary in italics in these Notes Use has been made of the notes in the Cambridge edition (v sup) without further acknowledgment

5 *meodosella* the expression indicates a reduction to servitude, cp ll 9-11

7 *fēasceaft* as a helpless child

*þæs frōfre* consolation therefor, i.e. for his helplessness

9 The *þara* of the MS is presumably the addition of a scribe, being opposed to the metrical and syntactic usage of *Beowulf*

16 *Him þæs* to them in compensation therefor, i.e. for the days when they had been without a chief

18 *Beowulf* There are two persons of this name in the poem the eponymous hero, who is a Geat (see l. 501), and this king of the Danes, 'son of Scyld,' and grandfather of Hrothgar

21 *on* 'in his father's possession', the young prince gives treasures from his father's store

24 *lēode* 'serve their prince (dat.)', or possibly 'the people should serve [him]'

25 *geþeow* the accent means that *-þeow* is disyllabic, cp ll. 512, 539

30 *wordum* 'had power of speech,' or 'ruled with his word'

31 *āhte*, ruled, needs an obj., expressed or understood We may either supply mentally *swāse gesiþas*, or insert *hi* in the text before *āhte*

40 *him* 'in its bosom'

44 *þā* can alliterate because it is emphatic, so in l. 1675, and *him* in l. 543

46 *umborwesende* when used predicatively, or separated from its noun, the pres. part is often uninflected

*Hrothgar, king of the Danes, lives happily and peacefully, and bethinks him to build a glorious hall called Hart. But a little after, one Grendel, of the kindred of the evil wights that are come of Cain, hears the merry noise of Hart and cannot abide it, so he enters thereinto by night, and slays and carries off and devours thirty of Hrothgar's thanes. Thereby he makes Hart waste for twelve years, and the tidings of this mishap are borne wide about lands. Then comes to the helping of Hrothgar Beowulf, the son of Ecgtheow, athane of king Hygelac of the Geats, with fourteen fellows. They are met on the shore by the landwarder, and by him shown to Hart and the stead of Hrothgar, who receives them gladly, and to whom Beowulf tells his errand, that he will help him against Grendel. They feast in the hall, and one Unferth, son of Ecglaaf, taunts Beowulf through jealousy that he was outdone by Breca in swimming. Beowulf tells the true tale thereof.*

499 *Unferð* always written with an initial *H* in the MS, although alliterating with vowels

520 See note on XXV 31

525 *wēne* 'I expect from thee a worse issue' For gen. pl. *wyrsan* cp XIX 57-8, XXXIII 32, and the notes thereon

541 *Nō hē* 'Not one whit far from me could he float in the flood-ways, [swimming] quicker in the main'

548 *ondhwearf* turned or blew against [us]

572 *Wyrd* 'Weird oft saves a man who is not doomed, when his valour avails' See note on XXV 59

581 *wadu* cp l. 546

587 That this is not a mere taunt is clear from ll. 1167-8. It is mentioned by Beowulf with serious and bitter irony as Unferth's greatest achievement

596 *ēower lēode*, of the nation of you, is not felicitous, hence some editors have read *ēower lēode*, of your nation, but see l. 599

599 *hē* 'he feels pleasure', see *wegan*

600 *sendeþ* no quite satisfactory explanation of this word has been given, or substitute proposed. Leo's gloss, 'feasts,' connected with *sand*, *mess*, dish, though unrecorded elsewhere, is probably the best.

605 *ôþres* 'of or on the next day'

And a little after, at nightfall, *Hrothgar* and his folk leave the hall *Hart*, and it is given in charge to *Beowulf*, who with his *Geats* abides there the coming of *Grendel*. Soon comes *Grendel* to the hall, and slays a man of the *Geats*, hight *Handshoe*, and then grapples with *Beowulf*, who will use no weapon against him. *Grendel* feels himself overmastered and makes for the door, and gets out, but leaves his hand and arm behind him with *Beowulf*. men on the wall hear the great noise of this battle and the wailing of *Grendel*. In the morning the *Danes* rejoice, and follow the bloody slot of *Grendel*, and return to *Hart* racing and telling old tales. Then come the king and his thanes to look on the token of victory, *Grendel's* hand and arm, which *Beowulf* has let fasten to the hall-gable. The king praises *Beowulf* and rewards him, and they feast in *Hart*. Then *Hrothgar* leaves *Hart*, and so does *Beowulf* also with his *Geats*, but the *Danes* keep guard there. In the night comes in *Grendel's* Mother, and catches up *Aeschere*, athane of *Hrothgar*, and carries him off to her lair.

1252 *him* them

1257 *æfter* 'after the loathed foe,' i.e. *Grendel*

1258 *môðor, ides, ðglæcwif*. Just as the poet hesitates and contradicts himself about the gender of *Grendel's* dam—cp *hæo* 1292 with *hæ* 1392-4—so here he seems to say 'Yes, she was the monster's dam, and so a female, but herself a monster too.'

1272 'And believed in favour (for himself) from God.'

1282 *Wæs* 'The terror was less even by so much, as is women's power beside (in comparison with) a man.'

1286 *sweord* 'the blood-stained sword, doughty in edges, cuts the opposed boar on the [foe's] helmet.'

1290 *gemunde* omission of the subject is not uncommon in A S syntax, see l. 1665, but the omission of such a subject as is required here, 'no(any)one,' is unusual.

1304 *Ne wæs* 'That was not a good exchange which they had to pay for on both sides—*Hrothgar's* and the monsters'—with lives of friends.'

In the morning is *Beowulf* fetched to *Hrothgar*, who tells him of this new grief and craves his help. Then they follow up the slot and come to a great waterside, and find thereby *Aeschere's* head, and the place is known for the lair of those two monsters are playing in the deep, and *Beowulf* shoots one of them to death. Then *Beowulf* dights him and leaps into the water, and is a main while of the day reaching the bottom. There he is straightway caught hold of by *Grendel's* Mother, who bears him into her hall. When he gets free he falls on her, but the edge of the sword *Hrunting* (lent to him by *Unferth*) fails him, and she casts him to the ground and draws her sax to slay him, but he rises up, and sees an old sword of the giants hanging on the wall, he takes it and smites off her head therewith. He sees *Grendel* lying dead, and his head also he strikes off, but the blade of the sword is molten in his venomous blood. Then *Beowulf* strikes upward, taking with him the head of *Grendel* and the hilts of the sword. When he comes to the shore he finds his *Geats* there alone, for the *Danes* left when they saw the blood floating in the water. They go up to *Hrothgar's* stead, and four men must needs bear the head. They come to *Hrothgar*, and *Beowulf* gives him the hilts and tells him what he has done.

1674 *hiltum* of a single weapon, cp *Julius Caesar* v 3 43

takes thou the hilts,

And, when my face is cover'd, as 'tis now,  
Guide thou the sword

In Icelandic *hyölt* means both the boss at the end of a sword and the guard below the hand, the pl. *hyölt* includes both. See the illustrations in Stjerna's *Essays on Beowulf*, pp 28, 29, 233

1578 *Westdenum* called also in the poem East, North, and South, Danes, in allusion to their wide distribution.

1585 *tōðæþe* the exact force of this word is difficult to define, different renderings are 'to the point (degree) that,' 'inasmuch as,' 'until.'

1589-90 *hā hane* Grendel

1698 *þā* 'since this appeared to many, viz that etc'

1604 *wiston*=*wiscton*, *wiscan* sometimes loses its *c* in the past in LWS That this is the correct interpretation is confirmed by *Guthlac* 47 "wyscað ond wēnað"

1605 *Þā* 'Then the sword began to dwindle in battle-icicles in consequence of the blood (of Grendel)'

1610 *wæl-rāpas* earlier editors substituted *wēgrāpas* For *wæl*, a deep pool, see III 170, cp Burns, *Halloween* 211

Whyles in a wiel it dimpl't,  
and see 'weel' in the *Dialect Dict*

1611 *sæla* 'seals and meals' is still current in East Anglia.

1616 *broden* The application of this term to a coat of mail (552) shows that the meaning must be 'woven, intertwined', and the analogy of *wundenmæl* or *hringmæl* shows that this is applicable to a sword. It must refer to the damasked, intertwined patterns on the blade, or possibly to the adornment of the hilt.

*tōþæs* goes with both *hāt* and *ættren* 'so hot was that blood, so poisonous the alien sprite'

1620 *eal* it is impossible to say certainly whether this is an adj or an adv

1621 *ēacne* 'wide expanses'

1622 *þās* 'this transitory world'

1625 *þāra* of those things

1636 *earfoðlice* 'with difficulty for each one of them'

1640 *cōmon cuman* is often construed with a following inf (here *gongan*, in 1644 *gān*), which is sometimes best rendered by a pres part

1649 *īdese* *Wenltheow*, *Hrothgar's* queen

1656 *wigge* 'in war under the water dared I the work full hard to be wrought, well nigh was my power of fighting ended'

1660 *wiht* 'achieve aught'

1671 *hit*=*ðæt*=this

1675 *on* 'from that quarter', *þā* can alliterate because emphatic, see note on l 44

*Much praise is given to Beowulf, and they feast together. On the morrow Beowulf bids farewell to Hrothgar, more gifts are given, and messages are sent to Hygelac. Beowulf departs with the full love of Hrothgar. The Geats come to their ship and reward the ship-warder, and put off and sail to their own land.*

1673 *bēga* 'expectation of both things (meeting and not meeting again), but especially of the latter, that they might never see each other again' Cp *Cymbeline* I i 124 "when shall we see again?"

1678 *ac him* 'but in his breast a secret longing for the dear man, fast in the bonds of his mind, burnt to his blood,' i.e. right into him

1689 *hægstealdra* the adjectival ending of the gen. pl. may well be repeated by mistake from the preceding word

1902 *rādþme* 'the worthier for the treasure.'



1903 *Gewāt* 'the ship went on', *naca* for *nacan* is the least change that will make the line alliterative, the adv *on* can alliterate

1919 *wynsuman* the weak form of the adj is often found in poetry where the strong form, or the weak form with the def art., would be used in prose, cp ll 1871, 2330

*Beowulf comes to Hygelac's house* He tells all the tale of his doings in full to Hygelac, and gives him his gifts Time wears, Hygelac is slain in battle, Heardred, his son, reigns in his stead, he is slain by the Swedes, and Beowulf is made king When he is grown old, and has been king for fifty years, come new tidings A great dragon finds a mound wherein is stored the treasure of ancient folk departed The said dragon abides there and broods the gold for 300 years Now a certain thrall, who had misdone against his lord and was fleeing from his wrath, haps on the said treasure and takes a cup thence, which he brings to his lord to appease his wrath The worm wakes, and finds his treasure lessened, but can find no man who has done the deed Therefore he turns on the folk, and wars on them, and burns Beowulf's house

2284 *hord* the repetition may be an error of the scribe, *dæl* has been suggested here

*bene* '(of) the boon (it) was granted'

2287 *wroht* 'a new strife arose'

2289 *he* (mon 2281) 'had stepped in too far'

2292 *sā ðe* 'he who retains God's favour,' or 'he whom God's favour protects'

2296 *ymbekwearf* the *e* of *ymbe* has probably been inserted by a scribe It enfeebles the metre, and the form *ymbhweorfan* is almost always found

2297 The first half is unmetrical Suggested readings are *eal ūtanweard* (*hlæw* is also neut), and *ealne ūtweardne*

2307 *wyrme* 'according to the dragon's desire, to his joy', for the construction cp l 2314

2332 The 'dark thoughts' are presumably a foreboding of evil rather than any rebellion against divine decree, and their unwonted character represents rather a relapse from Beowulf's customary optimism than from his piety

2334 *ēalond* land that is bordered (not of necessity completely) by water

*ūtan*, 'from without,' marks the direction of the dragon's attacks

2338 *eallirennē* (m) forms a false concord with *wigbōrd* (n) But syntax is often confused in A S, *scyld* may have been in the author's mind Or, possibly, *irennē* is the weak neut form

2341-4 As is implied in these lines, although Beowulf succeeds in quelling the fiery dragon, he himself receives deadly wounds in the terrible encounter With the burning of his body the poem ends

## XXVII JUDITH

*MS* Brit Mus, Cott Vitell A 15 (*Beowulf* MS), f 199a

*Edition* Ed A S Cook (Boston 1889, Student's Edition 1893)

*Other Works* 1 The Apocrypha 2 Sir T Gregory Foster, *Judith Studies in Metre, Language and Style* (Strassburg 1892)

This noble fragment contains little more than the last three cantos of a poem which originally consisted of twelve. Perhaps the poet put forth all his powers as he neared the end, for it is difficult to believe that the lost portion contained anything as fine as what we possess The style is unusually straightforward, and no signposts are needed

To connect our two extracts, the story, best read in the Apocrypha, is summarised here. Holofernes, the general of Nebuchadnezzar, has invaded Judaea and is investing Bethulia. Judith, a Jewess, has gained access to him by her beauty. After feasting his warriors he has her brought to his pavilion. She cuts off his head in his drunken stupor, escapes with her maid, and emboldens her countrymen to fall on their foes. The Assyrians come to rouse their general and find only a headless corpse. The rout of their enemies by the Jews is complete.

*Judith* is an excellent example of the way in which the new Christianised poetry was permeated with the old pagan spirit of the Teutonic epic.

18 *æfter* along, still preserved in dialect, a Devonshire boy gave as his reason for being late that he had been picking blackberries *after* the hedges.

20 *ðæs* the fact that they were doomed.

21 *Holofernus* Holofernes, the name alliterates throughout with vowels. Nebuchadnezzar is not mentioned, Holofernes to our poet is both general and king.

27 *gebærdon wel* here no doubt 'should drink deep'.

29 Note the rhyme, here, and in ll 23, 63, 115.

31 *oferdrencle* 'shamefully overserved with liquor' (Pepys).

34 *nūða* 'the one blended of malice,' i.e. Holofernes.

42 *lædan ongunnan* lit. 'began to lead,' but hardly distinguishable from 'led.' Later, in ME, *gan*, < *ongann*, pt sg of *onginnan*, had the force of mod 'did'.

45 *unne* goes in sense with *þær* in l 44, 'wherein', cp l 50.

52 *nymðe* The order of sense is 'nymðe se mōdiga hāte hwæne rīcca nīfe rōfra gegangan þō nēar him tō rūne'.

65 *swylcne* agrees with *ende*, the correlative *swylcum*, governed by *æfter*, is understood 'such as he had wrought for'.

79 *scūrum heardne* cp 'the ice-brook's temper' in *Othello*.

86 *nūða* is an emphatic *nū*.

91 *heartmōd* the same phrase describes Holofernes in l 66.

93 *torne*, adv, where the adj would be more usual, so *hāte* (94) and *rūne* (97). The meaning is 'Avenge what is thus angrily (so angry) in my heart,' the rage of my heart and its cause.

96 *þe* agrees, as usual, with the sing antecedent *gehwylcne* 'who seeks him for help (for himself)'.

98 *hāligre* 'hope [was] renewed to the holy [maid]', *wearð* is understood from the impersonal construction in l 97.

112 *gēsne* lifeless. This word survived at least as late as Spenser, the sense-development being 'barren, producing scantily, scantily produced, rare', see *Faery Queen* VI 4 37.

Found nothing that he said unmeet nor geason.

*gæst* 'the ghost turned elsewhither under the beetling ness and there was thrown down'. That this is a piece of folk-lore seems to be confirmed by such local names on our coasts as 'Hell's Mouth' in N Wales and in Cornwall, and 'The Devil's Cauldron'.

246 *gefrægn*, followed by acc and inf (*tōbrēdon*), with which *ædre* is to be taken. See note on XXXIV 117.

248 Construe 'ond weras hrōwigerhōe þringan hwearfum wīð būrgeteldes þæs bealofullan H'.

252 *on sēte* tmesis for *onsēte*.

259 *hū* 'how the warrior had sped with (against) the holy maid.'

272 *þā was* (impers) 'then was their glory at an end'.

273 The description of the delay and hesitation outside the pavilion of Holofernes is well done. Here we have almost a dramatic touch,

with sound echoing sense note the drawn out 'þā eorlas hogedon āwecan,' the warriors were thinking of awakening their friend and lord, and the sharp clear sequel, 'him wiht ne spōw,' it sped them not a whit

286 *tōweard* 'shown to be imminent'

288 *life lonan* depart from life, perish There are several parallels to this construction *losian sundhelms* (Rid 11 10), *lēgbryns* (Crist 1001), *clommum* (Crist 1628)

291 *gewitan* 'departed weary of heart, hastening into flight'

## XXVIII THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

*MS* Capitular Library, Vercelli, Codex Vercellensis f 104 b (prob early 11th century)

*Edition* Ed A. S. Cook (Oxford 1905)

*Other Works* Forbes and Dickins in *MLR* x 28

*Date* Eighth century

"*The Dream of the Rood* is the choicest blossom of Old English Christian poetry, religious feeling has never been more exquisitely clothed

We have no other instance of a dream-poem in pre-Conquest England" It belongs to the Cynewulfian poetry, and is probably by Cynewulf himself Parts of it are carved, in runes, on the famous Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire, this version is in northern dialect The Ruthwell Cross readings are given at the foot of the pages

The whole poem consists of 156 lines, and consists of three parts the poet's description of the cross, the story of the crucifixion and the resurrection told by the cross itself, and the poet's reflection on what he saw Our extract gives the earlier and finer part of the story told by the rood

37 *mēhte* 'could have felled' Past = *pluperf* is frequent, more especially with *ær*

42 *ymbclypte* "The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here" (Sweet) On the contrary it appears to me to be a legitimate and telling poetic device More than that, 'embraced the Cross,' to denote that the act was voluntary, is the idea and phrasing of all catholic devotion

52 *benan* lit 'I saw [one] stretch the God of hosts', best rendered by a *pass partic*

54 *forðeode* authorities are divided as to whether this word is a compound of *forð* and *eode* or of *for* and *ðeode*, 'went forth' or 'overcame' In the former case *scīman* is a weak parallel to *hræw*, in the latter, we have a verb of which neither *Sprach* nor B-T gives another example in this form The alternative renderings are 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse, the bright ray, shadow came forth' and 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse, shadow overcame the bright ray' I adopt the former reading The MS has *forð eode* Cook says "Even the Saviour's corpse is conceived as a source of light," and aptly compares *Crist* 1089 "üsses Dryhtnes rōd, beacna beorhtast, þæt ofer sīde geceaft scire scīneð"

56 *cwiðdon* the abrupt change of number is not infrequent with a collective noun, cp 1 83

57 *fūas* eager ones, nom to *cwōman* Cook says "Joseph and Nicodemus, we may suppose, cp John xix 38-9", the fact that the descent from the cross follows in l 80 supports this interpretation, for Joseph asked for and obtained the body of Jesus. But *feorran* suggests another

meaning, and I can only interpret *fūse* as 'eager angels' The reading on the Ruthwell Cross (see footnote in text) means 'eager noble ones came from afar to him in his solitude'

59 *þām* lit 'to the men to hand,' i.e. to the men's hands

62 *bedrifenne* masc, because the cross is personified (*rōd* is fem, *gealga* masc)

*strēlum* arrows Cook says it is most likely that the nails are meant But why bind the author down so closely to the gospel narrative in a poem full of imagination?

63 *limwērgne* the limb-weary one Ruthwell has *hine* for *ðær*

*hēafdum* cp "ðone stan ðe æt his heafdum læg," *Cura Past* (ed Sweet 101 16), and see note on XXV 45

65 *him* probably a reflex dat here, as in ll 63, 67

66 on 'in the sight of his slayer,' apparently meaning the cross Cook takes *banan* as gen pl (cp *flotan* XXXIII 32), 'of his murderers'

*curfon* The author is apparently thinking of a marble sarcophagus Ælfric writes (*Hom* II 262) "þā stōd on ðære stōwe sum *stānen ðrūh* [stone coffin]", and again (I 216) "bebyrigdon his lic on *nūwere ðrȳh* [in a new coffin]"—Cook

69 *māte weorode* alone (Sweet and Cook) L 124 has "þær ic āna wæs māte werode," and Cook considers that the meaning 'alone' is clearly given by the equation with *āna* On the other hand it may be said that, if *āna* is parallel to *māte werode*, it renders the latter entirely otiose Here the meaning may be 'with a small band of angels'

70 *wē* the three crosses, as in ll 73, 75

*grēotende* Cook, following Kemble, reads *gēotende*, dripping, and compares ll 19-23 But the MS reading *reotende* is much more likely to have been written for its synonym *gēotende* Craigie suspects that *reotende* is right, and that the scribe mechanically altered *rīme* to *gōde*

71 *stefn* prob = *sorhlēoð* (67), *hilderinca* (as in 61) = *beornas* (66) = the friends of Jesus, this heroic terminology being frequent in the religious poetry See opening note on XXVII

78 *hæleð* the poet

86 *þe him* 'to whom there is, or will be, fear of, or from, me'

## XXIX THE PHOENIX

*MS* Exeter, Codex Exon, f 55 b

*Edition* Gr-W *Bibliothek* III 1 95

*Date* Eighth century

The whole poem contains 677 lines It is in two parts the first is based on a Latin poem, *De Ave Phoenix*, attributed to Lactantius, a Christian apologist of the fourth century, the second is an allegory of the resurrection *The Phoenix* has often been claimed for Cynewulf, if not his, it belongs to his school

Our extract is the opening of the poem No reader can miss the warmth and beauty of the description of the land where the phoenix lives

11 *eadgum tōgānes* so that, from the land here described, the redeemed can be seen through heaven's open door, but perh = to admit the blessed

15 Notice the rhymes here and in ll 16, 54, besides partial rhymes elsewhere

28 *twelfum herra fæðmrimes* the Lat poem (v sup) makes the meaning certain (*herra* seems to have taken the gender of *locus*)

Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,

Per bis sex ulnas eminet ille locus.

41 *Swā* when, correl. with *þā* in 43

### XXX JULIANA

*MS* Exeter, Codex Exon, f 65 b

*Edition* Ed W Strunk, Jr (Boston 1904)

*Other Works* 1 Sir Israel Gollancz, *Cynewulf's Christ*, Excursus (London 1892) 2 A S Cook, *The Christ of Cynewulf* (Boston 1900)

The poem comprises 731 lines. We give the conclusion, partly because it contains one of the four famous 'signatures' in runes of the author, Cynewulf, the other three being in *Crist*, *Elene*, and *The Fates of the Apostles*. The source of the poem is the *Acta S Julianae*, published by the Bollandists in the *Acta Sanctorum* under date Feb 16. "It is interesting to note," says Strunk, "that of the numerous medieval accounts of this saint, both in verse and in prose, Cynewulf's is the oldest in any vernacular language." *Juliana* was martyred at Nicomedia at the beginning of the fourth century.

695 *mā* Cynewulf

696 *sō hālge* Juliana, the description of whose death and burial ended with the first half of l 695

697 *þonne* 'when part from me the dearest things of all, the two consorts (body and soul) sunder friendship, their mighty heartlove'

701 *eardeas* 'of land one to me unknown' Strunk adopts Hart's emendation *uncyðgu*, not knowing, ignorant, in agreement with *āwul*. Supply *earde* after *þusum*.

702 *ærgewyrhtum* 'according to my former works, fare after my deeds of old'

703-8 Since Kemble, the view has usually been held that the runes in this passage have only the value of the letters of Cynewulf's name, Grein however added "but in such a manner that each of the three groups (CY and N, EW and U, LF) figures by itself as a substitute for the name in full." It was left to Trautmann (*Anglia* xvi 219 ff., *Kynewulf*, 1898, pp 45-50) to formulate the principles in accordance with which runes are used in OE poetic ciphers, and to furnish for the present passage an interpretation based on these principles. Runes may be used in groups to signify the words which they spell (as SROH for 'hors,' *Rid* xix 1, 2), or the words which they spell in part (as WI for 'wicg,' *Rid* lxiv 1). Groups of three or more runes always stand for the words which they spell. Trautmann then interprets CYN as *cyn*, [man]kind, EWU as *ewu*, North for WS *ēowan*, the sheep, LF as *licfæt* (XXXI 1343), the body. His solution is corroborated by the pl number of *āle* and *biðað*, contrasting with the sing of *hweorfeð* and *beofað*, *fāh*, which must be changed to agree with *ewu*, is equally inconsistent with *āle* and *biðað*, so that it affords no evidence against the solution — Strunk (condensed).

This is not convincing, and in particular the latter part.

CYN = monncyn  
EWU = ewu  
LF = licfæt } here are three different principles of interpretation.

*Licfæt* is a mere guess, which Trautmann has probably since altered several times. And, one may well ask, where are the goats? It comes

to this for six lines the verbs are in the 3rd person, because, Grein suggests, the subjects stand for 'Cynewulf'—that is to say, having no initials he uses parts of his name as we might use our initials. In one line (706) the author is thinking apparently of the three initials rather than of what they stand for, and we have two pl words *æcle bidað*. On the other hand *fah* is sg, and the change to *æol bideð* or *æle* (adv, not recorded) *bideð* would remove all difficulty. Read the passage with 'Cynewulf' in place of each group of runes, and see if that does not give a sense far more natural than Trautmann's.

703 *hweorfeð* all the verbs are future down to *seomað* (709)

### XXXI ST GUTHLAC

*MS* Ereter, Codex Exon, f 33 a

*Edition* Gr-W *Bibliothek* III i 55

*Other Works* C W Goodwin, *The A S Version of the Life of St Guthlac* (London 1848)

*Guthlac* (1353 ll) is divided into two independent parts at l 790. The second part is based on the Latin life by Felix of Croyland (*Acta Sanctorum*, 11 April). Our extract gives the conclusion of the poem, except for a few lines missing at the end.

St Guthlac (died c 714), born of noble parents, led a hermit's life at Croyland (or Crowland) near Peterborough.

1288 *wlite* dat, parallel with *sunnan*

1299 *Beofode* the passing of the saint was accompanied by an earthquake

1301 *ār* Guthlac (l 1148 seq) had bidden his attendant convey the news of his death to his sister, see l 1316

1304 *sārgum* the sorrowing messenger

1313 *þæs* thereof, of the fact that he had left him lying dead

1339 *weca* 'to visit the "mansions" of the home on high'

1340 *eorðan dæl* the body, contrasted with *wuldes dæl* (1342)

### XXXII THE LATER GENESIS

*MS* Bodleian, Junius vi f 16

*Editions* 1 Gr-W *Bibliothek* II ii 333 2 Ed Klæber, Hoop's *Englische Textbibliothek*, No 15 (Heidelberg 1913)

*Other Works* E Sievers *Der Heland und die angelsächsische Genesis* (Halle 1875)

*Date* Not earlier than latter half of ninth century

The Caedmonian *Genesis* contains 2935 lines, 617 of these (ll 235–851) in part repeat what had preceded, the fall of the angels, and are known as *Genesis B* or *The Later Genesis*.

Differences between this piece and other OE poetry will readily be noted. Some words (such as *hearnscearn*, 432) and constructions are Old Saxon, not OE, the irregularity in the length of the lines is unexampled elsewhere in OE, there is a quite unusual number of repetitions, as in ll 346 and 349, 392 and 394, and there is a fine quasi-dramatic quality pervading this extract, for a parallel to which we might seek in vain in our oldest poetry. In metre, diction and style the *Later Genesis* resembles so closely the Old Saxon poem called the *Heland* (Redeemer) that, as long ago as 1875, Sievers put forward the hypothesis that *Genesis B* was an OE version of an Old Saxon

poem on *Genesis* by the author of the *Heland*. In 1894 Sievers' conjecture received startling confirmation. Four fragments of Old Saxon poetry were discovered in a MS in the Vatican Library, of which three were portions of a poem on the book of *Genesis* and the fourth was a part of the *Heland*. One of the fragments of the OS *Genesis* lies within the compass of our *Genesis B*, which proves, as far as the coincidence extends, to be a close rendering of the Old Saxon.

Our extract opens at the point where Satan's arrogance in heaven has reached such a pitch that he has announced his decision to be no longer God's retainer. The subject of *ācwæð* is God, 'heofnes Wal-dend'.

305 *to dēofle* predicative dat., the regular construction. Note the omission of the art. with *dēofol*, as if it were a proper noun.

307 *þreo niht* cp *Par Lost* vi 871 "Nine days they fell."

315-6 Cp *Par Lost* ii 594-5

the parching air

Burns froze, and cold performs the effect of fire

319 *fylde* [*man*] *fylde helle*, hell was filled

330 *fýre* poss. dat.—an extreme instance—repeated in l 361

331 *hell*, a *j*-stem, here has the accus. of the *i*-stems (cp l 319), it is an Old Saxon form

333 Cp *Par Lost* i 62-3

yet from those flames

No light, but rather darkness visible

See S. Brooke, *Early English Literature* ii 103

340 *hie* this sudden change of number (here a double change) is not unexampled, cp *Andreas* 367-8

344 The omission of *þæt hē* before the subord. clause is very unusual

350 *forspēon* for *forspōn* from *forsponan*, through confusion between *sponnen* (Class 6) and *spōnnan* (Redupl.)

367 *him* refl. dat.

*þolen* subjunctive, note the change of construction

370 *winterstunde* B-T gives 'a year's space,' which is bathos. The only really satisfactory rendering is 'might I get out for one hour, be herewithout for one winter-hour, then I with this company'—The author of the *Later Genesis* is quite equal to such a stroke as this, and there is no valid reason against it. *Tid* is the usual word for 'hour,' but *stund* can also mean 'hour,' and *wintertid* is appropriated for the meaning 'winter-time.' A 'winter hour' would then be one twelfth of an 'artificial' day (*Cant. Tales*, B 2) in winter, and thus but half the length of a 'summer-hour.'

385 *wāt cūðe* cp Ger *wissen* and *kennen*

387 *unc Adame* lit. 'to us two Adam,' i.e. 'to Adam and me' 'that things would fall out amiss between Adam and me' See note on XVI 35

389 *þæt syndon* see note on II 78

391 *Swa* although, cp *Antony and Cleopatra* II v 94

O! I would thou didst,

So half my Egypt were submerg'd and made

A cistern for scald snakes

395 *geworhtne* see note on I 17

397 *þæs* see note on I 24

399 *andan* 'may avenge the injury done to us', *gebētan*, *onwenden*, subjunctives

401 *Ne gelyfe* 'I no longer have any hope of that bright world for myself'

*hæ* God

411 *ūre* of us, we should rather have expected the poss adj *ūrra*

412 *on* 'at a more welcome time [than this]'

413 *gīf hūs* 'if any one of my thanes (repeating the *ænegum þegne* of l 409) would yet consent to this', *hūs* = *þæs* (see l 397) is rare, as is *hūt* = *þæt* in l 427 Cp XXVI 1671

426 *hrēoweð* *mē* is understood from l 425

435 *him* 'for him will reward be prepared for ever after for whatever (of) benefits we shall be able to win'

### XXXIII THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

*MS* Parker, Corp Chr Coll Cant, with occasional readings from other MSS, for which see Extract I

*Editions* 1 *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, ed Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892-9) 2 *Maldon and Brunnanburh*, ed C L Crow (Boston 1897) 3 *The Battle of Maldon*, ed W J Sedgefield (Boston 1904)

*Other Works* 1 Tennyson's Works *Battle of Brunanburh* 2 J R Green *The Conquest of England* (London 1899)

The historical situation may be studied in the last-named work, it is also briefly explained in the Notes The Battle of Brunnanburh was the greatest victory of Athelstan and the greatest battle in the struggle, almost unceasing in the 10th century, between Wessex and the alien north, which bore the yoke of Wessex with persistent reluctance The triumphant tone of the poem and its well marked scorn make it alive for us a thousand years later That nearly one half of its half-lines have been found in earlier A S poetry shows how the author was steeped in national song, yet without losing his originality or inspiration

2 *brōþor* Athelstan and Edmund were half-brothers, sons of Edward the Elder Edmund became king of the English on Athelstan's death in 940

5 *Brunnanburh* "The site of the battle must be looked for in a locality which would serve as a rendezvous for the Scots, the Strathclyde Welsh, and the Dublin Danes It is obvious that such a spot must be sought on the west of England One great argument in favour of this view [that Brunnanburh = Bramber, south of the Ribble and Preston] is the discovery of the great hoard at Cuerdale, on the Ribble, containing 975 oz of silver in ingots, and over 7000 coins, none later than 930, which is supposed to be the military chest of the confederates" (Plummer *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* II 140, q v for a discussion of the site)

6 Swords are *homera lāfe*, 'the leavings of hammers,' also in *Beow* 2829 and *Riddles* v 7

8 *cnēomægum* kinsfolk, lineage *Cnēow*, knee, is here a step in the pedigree, Plummer points out that Lat *genu* is used in the same sense

11 i.e. the Scots and the Scandinavians, the two main elements of the hostile force — P

13-17 The battle lasted from dawn to sunset

22 *on lāst legdon*, pursued (with dat), but the intrans use of *leggan* is as difficult to justify as it is to parallel Perhaps we should supply *hi* before *on*, or understand it.



24 *mylenacearpum* In the OE Vocabularies we find "fēol oððe mylenstān" as the gloss of Lat *lima*. It seems a natural inference that *mylenacearp* = sharpened by a bone.

*Myrc* the Mercians were fighting for Athelstan.

26 *Anlāfe* "The league consisted of the Danes of Northumbria, Constantine, King of the Scots, the Strathclyde Britons under their king, Owen or Eugenius, and the Danes of Dublin under the two Anlafs or Olafs. These last were cousins, one, Anlaf Cuaran, being the son of Sitric, Athelstan's brother-in-law, the other being the son of Guthfrith or Godfrey, Sitric's brother, expelled by Athelstan in 927. Both were kings of Dublin, and were endeavouring to recover the hold of their family upon Northumbria. Anlaf Sitricson was further son-in-law to Constantine, King of the Scots, who seems to have been the soul of the confederacy. It is not wonderful that the two are frequently confounded. The poem only mentions one, perhaps a compound of the two" (Plummer, *loc cit*). For the connection between the story of Anlaf Cuaran and *Havelok the Dane* see Skeat's edition of *Havelok* (Oxford 1902), Introduction §§ 21-9.

32 *flotan* gen pl in *-an* is very rare, but not unexampled (Siev § 276, N 4).

33 *Norðmanna brego*, Anlaf (v sup).

38 *Constantinus* see note on l 26.

39 *hrēman ne þorfe* cp ll 44, 47. This scorn is the nearest approach that OE poetry makes to satire. See Tennyson's rendering of it in his *Battle of Brunanburh*.

48 *beadoweorca* is genitive governed by *beteran*, the four following genitives are in apposition to it.

54 *Dynges* remains a crux. The MS forms are *dynges*, *dinges*, *idnges*, *dyniges* and *dinnes*. Toller gives '*dynges*, a storm'. There is a place Dingestow between Monmouth and Raglan, and this may confirm the assumption that it is a proper name here.

55 *Dyflin*, the only mention of Dublin in the Chronicle — P.

60-5 This famous passage must be compared with *Beowulf* 3024-7, *Genesis* 1983-5, *Exodus* 161-8, *Elene* 27-30 and 110-2, *Judith* 205-12, and *Maldon* 106-7. It will be seen that the epithets, *salowgypāda* and *hyrnednebbā*, used in *Judith* of the eagle, are here transferred to the raven.

63 *earn seftan hwīt* the name *erne* still sticks to the *aquila albicilla* of Jenyns, of which a marked feature is its white tail. It is seldom seen south of St Abb's Head [near Berwick] — Earle.

*brūcan*, like *bryttigeān* (60), is governed by *Lēton*, they are best rendered as pres parts.

64 *gūþhafoc*, a parallel to *earn*.

65-7 *wæł mære folces gefylled*, lit. greater slaughter of folk felled, i.e. more people slain, *wæł* is constantly used in a concrete sense.

68-9 These lines seem to point to a monk as author, if so, he had drunk in the spirit of the finest OE song, and had the heart of a poet.

### XXXIV THE BATTLE OF MALDON

*MS* Cott. Otho A. xii (Wanley's *Catalogus*), destroyed by fire in 1731. Wanley says that the beginning and the end of the poem were already missing in the MS, but it is agreed that probably not many lines are lost. Fortunately the text had been printed by Hearne five years before the fire.

*Editions* 1 Thomas Hearne, *Johannis Confratris et Monachi Glastoniensis Chronica sive Historia de Rebus Glastoniensibus* II 570 (Oxford 1726) The readings at the foot of the text are Hearne's 2 and 3 See XXXIII, editions 2 and 3

*Other Works* 1 U Zernial, *Das Lied von Byrhtnoth's Fall* (Berlin 1887) 2 D Abegg, *Zur Entwicklung der historischen Dichtung bei den Angelsachsen* (Strassburg 1894) 3 E A Freeman, *The Norman Conquest*, I 268 (Oxford 1867)

*The Battle of Maldon* has been frequently and highly praised, and with good reason In view of its late date, the poetry and the verse are alike excellent Byrhtnoth might be called a 10th century Beowulf, for they both embody some of the finest qualities of the race, courage, and loyalty to king, country and friends There is a simple, almost stern, Homeric strain in this poem—partly due to the less frequent presence of 'kennings' and parallelism—that marks it out from all others in Old English The suggestion has been made that it was written by an eye-witness of the battle, and so soon after the event that he does not know the name of the leader of the enemy, Anlaf, the famous Olaf Tryggvason, who Christianised Norway it must be remembered, however, that the lay is incomplete The date of the battle was 991 (see X 84)

In the language of the poem two features are to be noted A few Norse words occur, *ceallian*, *dreng*, *grifð*, for the first time And there is a certain dialectic colouring, e.g. in *bēron* = *bāron* (67), *wēgon* = *wāgon* (98)—these might be either Mercian or Kentish, but the latter is improbable—which suggests that the burnt MS may have been a West Saxon copy of an East Anglian original

5 *þæt*, this (used like Gk *rode*), referring to the noun clause in the next line a very common construction (see I 36) See note on I 24

6 *se eorl* Byrhtnoth, who is correctly called 'ealdormann' in *Chron* 991 A D (see X 85) *Eorlas* as a title had been borrowed from the Norsemen, see *Chron* 871 A D Of *Offan mæg* (I 5) and most of the personae of this poem we know nothing

7 *him of handon* from his hands, *handon*, dat. pl., a common form at this late date, but see I 14

11 *Eac*, here a prep governing *him* 'besides'

14 *þā* (def art) *hwile* (fem noun accus) *þe* (rel particle) lit the while that, 'while'

20 *bæd* (usu) begged, (but here perhaps) commanded Some confusion may have already arisen between this verb, *biddan*, and *bēodan*, to command The translation of *biddan* often requires care

*hēoldon* = *hēolden* such irregularities are not unknown in EWS, and are frequent at this date

24 *heorðwerod*, the *heorðgenēatas* of I 204, and the *hiredmen* of I 261, household retainers who were also experienced and devoted warriors Some of them were among the *winas*, *frýnd ond gefēran*, *winemdgas* (228-9, 306), the wider semi-feudal retinue, to whom Byrhtnoth was *winedrihten* (263)

*wiste* sc to be

28 *hē*, the *wicinga dr*

30 *mōst* must, usually rendered by *scealt* (see I 60), while *mōst* = mayest It is noteworthy that the mod meaning is already found here

31 *wið* in exchange for, see also II 35, 39

34 *þurfe* = *þurfon* this form in -e, borrowed from the subjunctive, is usual before *wē* and *gē*, see I 59

*gif gē* 'if you are good for the amount demanded' (Skeat), 'if you succeed in doing this' (Toller)

37. *læoda*, usu 'nations,' but here=*læode*, people  
 40 *is* the reflex. dat with verbs of motion is very common, cp  
 l. 300  
 41 *frþes*, adverbial genitive, 'in peace'  
 45 *folc*, army, band, the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early  
 times convertible (Sweet) Cp l. 241  
 47 *ealde* If Hearn's *ætttrynne* is correct, *ord* appears to be sing,  
 and presumably *sword* is sing too, then *ealde* is an instance of weak  
*vice* strong form, not infrequent in poetry On the other hand, *ealde*  
 may be a late form of the strong neut pl  
 48 *dæah*, sing, although *heregeatu* (for which see note on XVI 430),  
 the antecedent of *þe*, is pl This breach of concord is much commoner  
 in relative than in principal clauses It is not here explicable on the  
 ground of the agreement of *þe* with a remoter sing antecedent, see  
 XII 26, XVI 240, and notes  
 50 *lāþre* 'more unpleasant' than the tidings hoped for, that they  
 would pay tribute  
 57 *nū* now that, this use of *nū* as a conjunctive adverb is common  
 60 *sceal* a sing verb with two subjects is most frequent when the  
 verb precedes the subjects, the construction may be defended here on  
 the ground of oneness of idea  
 64 The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon, when the  
 sense is clear, cp ll 187, 317, and, for the omission of 'be,' l. 312  
 66 *lagustréamas* the current from above, the tide from below  
 67 *hwænne* until, used in much the same way as *þæt* in l. 63  
 68 *Panta* the river Blackwater, on which Maldon stands  
 74 The resemblance to Macaulay's *Lay of Horatius* can hardly be  
 missed  
 75 The second half-line does not scan  
 78 *cāfne mid his cynne* of a stock famous for their daring, or possibly  
 'famed for bravery among his kin'  
 81 *þā* they, more emphatic than *hī*, cp the similar use of *der* in  
 modern German  
 82 *hī*, reflex accus, cp l. 283  
 83 This line is an epic formula 'while they might wield their wea-  
 pons,' i.e. as long as they were not killed or disabled Cp ll 167-8, 272  
 84 *þā* when, the apodosis begins with l. 86  
 88 These references to a ford and a bridge (see ll 74, 81, 85), appa-  
 rently meaning the same place, suggest stepping-stones covered at  
 high water, see l. 72 The Norsemen would not wait to cross these in  
 single file See an important article in *The English Historical Review*,  
 1925, p. 161, by E. Laborde "The Site of the Battle of Maldon"  
 100 *stōdon*, construction according to sense  
 102 *wihaga*, for *wighuga*, war-hedge, evidently formed by over-  
 lapping shields (*mid bordum*), cp *bordweall* (of the Danes), l. 277,  
*scyldburg*, l. 242, and l. 20 Cp also the Roman *tutudo* This is the  
 only passage where the word occurs  
 106-7 See note on *Brunnamburh* 60-65  
 113 *wælræste geōðas* chose the bed of slaughter, died epic formula.  
 formula  
 115 *sistersunu* there was a peculiarly close tie between a man  
 and his sister's son among Teutonic peoples  
 117 *ic* this sudden intrusion of the unknown writer is quite in the  
 OE manner, cp *Beowulf* 38, 1197, and XXVII 246  
 120 *ðeoden* Byrhtnoth, cp l. 158  
 125 'win life in a doomed man,' i.e. kill him, cp l. 142  
 130 *wiges* heard a 'Danish' warrior

131 *beornes* Byrhtnoth

134 *sūþerne gār* not, surely as Crow and Sedgefield say, meaning that the Danes were to the south of the men of Essex, for they crossed *weat ofer Pantan* (97), but an incidental reference to the superiority of weapons made in the south of Europe

136-7 Byrhtnoth jammed his shield down onto the shaft of the spear, the shaft burst and shivered the spear-head, which then sprang back out of the wound

141 *hand wisode* it is hardly possible to decide whether *hand* is nom or accus 'his hand guided [it],' or 'he guided his hand', the latter avoids change of subject

143 *ōðerne* sc *francan* (140), cp *forheardne* [gār] (156)

147 *mōðr* this no doubt represents the pronunciation of the time, with loss of the final voiced spirant Cp *frymðr* (179), *wihagan* (102), *Wistān* (297), etc., also the loss of *h* in *Ælfere* (80), *Byrhtelmes* (92)

149 *drenga sum* a 'Danish' warrior

151 *þegen* Byrhtnoth

155 The Wulstans and Wulfmærs of this poem are rather confusing There seems no good reason why this Wulfstan should not be the same as he who held the bridge (l 75) On the other hand, this Wulfmær (presumably the *Wulmæ*r of l 183) is perhaps called *se geonga* to distinguish him from the Wulfmær of l 113, Byrhtnoth's nephew See note on XVI 562

159 Another pirate, seeing Byrhtnoth wounded, advances to despoil him of his armour etc, although the hero is still on his feet and able to use his sword

163 *brād ond brūnecg* either an epic formula, or quoted from *Beow* 1546

168 *þæt word*, referring to Byrhtnoth's dying speech in ll 173-80 Cp note on l 5

173 *Gefunc* Most editors supply *Ic*, and several read *geþanc* But it is not certain that Hearne's text is wrong *ic* may be understood in an apostrophic formula of thanks, replaced later by "Thanks to thee"

179 *feran* fure, parallel to *siðian* *Faran* and *feran* (which may be the true reading here) are always intrans, *ferian* almost always trans, as are its compounds and cognates But the intrans *use*, although probably due to confusion, has enough support (see  *Sprach* and B-T) to justify the retention of *ferian* here

180 *hī il*, acc fem sg referring to *sāwul*

183 Alliteration is lacking

189 *gehleop* leapt out, a noteworthy example of the transitive force of the suffix *ge-* when prefixed to a verb of motion

190 *þe hut* 'in which it was not right [that he should ride away],' if *þe* and *hut* are separate But the meaning may be 'which was not right', other words, however, are usually found between the two parts of this compound relative, most commonly used in the genitive, *ðe his*, whose

194 *fæsten* Since the English, who had been collected in great haste, cannot have had time to make a fortified camp, *fæsten* must refer, either to the wood (193), or to the fortified town of Maldon

198 *on dæg* on a day, once, as we say, 'once upon a day'

200 *manega*, nom pl, the form may be due to the analogy of *fela*

207-8 'Then they all wished one of two things, to lay down their lives or to avenge their dear lord'

215 The required sense is obtained by supplying *mon*, one, as subject to *mæg* 'now can one test who is bold,' or by rendering *mæg*

'it is possible' Cp *Beow* 1365 "Þær mag nihta gehwæm niðwundor sēon"

234 *ūre* of us The genitive cases of the pronouns of the first two persons, *mīn*, *ðīn*, *uncer*, *ūre*, *ðower*, are fully declined as poss adjs (e.g. *mīnum*, 176), but are also used, as here, as true objective genitives This usage is still found in Chaucer Harry Bailey was "oure aller cok," the cock of us all

238 *beswicene*, p p inflected, acc pl The p p conjugated with *habban* is sometimes inflected to agree with the object (here *ūs*), more often not, it is more likely to agree if the object precedes

239 *þæs* this, see note on l 5, *wēnan* governs the genitive, the noun clause is in the next line

242 *Ābrēoðe his angin* seems to be equivalent to our 'Bad luck to him' *þæt* may be rendered 'because'

245 *þām beorne*, no doubt Offa

249 *Stūrmere* Leofsunu's home, probably Sturmer in Essex, near Haverhill But the reference may be to the estuary of the Stour, about 20 miles N E of Maldon

256 *unorne* editors with one accord render this 'old' Of what use is an old man in battle? Dūnnere was a *plain*, *simple* peasant, and he added his simple exhortation of two lines only Cp *Ancrene Riwle* ed Morton, p 108, *Owl and Nightingale* ed Wells, ll 317, 1492, *Horn* ed Hall, ll 330, 1526 [This note has since been couhrmed by Emerson in *MLR* xiv 206]

*ofer eall* so that all could hear Cp Ger *überall*, everywhere

259 *on folce* might mean in either army But l 278 shows clearly that the 'Danish' army is meant See note on l 45

261 *þā hīredmen*, see note on l 24

271 *æfre embe stunde* at frequent intervals, ever and anon

273 *Þāgīt* here, as often, introduces a new incident In l 168 it seems to mean 'Still (yet)' B had strength left to utter this speech

*Ēadweard se langa* see l 117 This Homeric bard knows even the nicknames of his heroes, unfortunately he assumes that their fame has gone out into all the world

276 *betera* For the absolute use of this comparative cp *Beowulf* 1702-3 "*þæt ðes eorl wære geboren betera*"

283 *cellod* see note on *Finnsburg* 31 (in *Beowulf* ed Wyatt and Chambers), 'having a boss or beak (*cele*)' suits the context well

286 *þone sēludan* it is tantalising that we know nothing about this famous pirate, or about 'Gaddes mæg,' not even to which side the latter belonged Hence the correct punctuation is doubtful

300 *Wigelmes bearn* it seems clear that Wistān is meant. Sweet supposed that Wigelin was another name of Þūstān

312 *sceal se ðēon*

315 *ā mæg gnorman* It is tempting to regard this as a wish or curse, but there seems to be no parallel for such a use of *mæg* 'Ever can he mourn' that is all he is good for, and all he is likely to get The distinction must be made, even if it is not a great one

318 *mē*, dat (see l 300), not cognate accus with *lucan*.

## XXXV SOLOMON AND SATURN

*MSS* Two in Corpus Christi Library, Cambridge 1 A, no 422, contains over 500 ll 2 B, no 41, has less than 100 ll, not including our selection

*Editions* 1 Kemble *A S Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn* (Ælfric Soc, London 1847), Part II, p 161 2 Gr-W *Bibliothek* III n 71

*Solomon and Saturn* is a wit contest between Hebrew and pagan, in which the latter comes off second-best

286 *heardes* etc partitive gens dependent on some word like *æghwæt*, everything, understood

291 *bœoð* is rare, but not unexampled, in 3rd sing

295 *telgum* in its branches

296 'it moves the upstanding stem (prow) on its journey'

## PLAN OF GLOSSARY

All references are to extract and line

For the principles on which the glossary is based see the Preface

The order of words is strictly alphabetical Past participles compounded with *ge-* are usually glossed under the simple verb, but there are necessary exceptions e.g. for *gecoren* 7 311 see *gecōsan*, for *gewunod* 11 27 see *gewunnan*

Cross references are not as a rule given for forms which a knowledge of the grammar should suffice to trace "Preterite-present" ("Strong-weak") verbs will be found under their infinitives Regular comparatives and superlatives are glossed under the positive, irregular, separately

Words are glossed under forms which actually occur in the Reader Where this rule is broken in order to bring related words together, cross references are given in all instances not covered by the following table

|                              |                         |
|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| io (initial and medial) = eo | k = c                   |
| i, y = ie, i, y              | o = u                   |
| an, am = on, om              | -h = -g                 |
| al (+ consonant) = eal       | on, un, an = an, on, um |

The following abbreviations alone require explanation

|          |                         |         |                    |
|----------|-------------------------|---------|--------------------|
| 1-7      | classes of strong verbs | n       | neuter             |
| a        | accusative              | opt     | subjunctive        |
| abs      | absolute(ly)            | p, pl   | plural             |
| adyp     | adjective-pronoun       | pp      | past participle    |
| asm etc. | accus sing masc, etc    | pr      | present            |
| av       | anomalous verb          | prp     | present participle |
| cv       | contracted verb         | pt      | past               |
| comp     | comparative             | refl    | reflexive          |
| d        | dative                  | s       | singular           |
| ds, dp   | dat sing, dat plural    | sup     | superlative        |
| esp      | especially              | swv     | strong-weak verb   |
| g        | genitive                | tr      | transitive         |
| imp      | imperative              | usu     | usually            |
| indecl   | indeclinable            | w       | with               |
| inf      | infinitive              | wadj    | weak adjective     |
| intr     | intransitive            | wm etc. | weak masc etc      |
| is       | instrumental sing       | wpv     | weak-present verb  |
| loc      | locative                | wv      | weak verb          |

## GLOSSARY

- Æ (oo) adv** ever, for ever 4 283, 8 124, 16 196, 28 25, 35, 32 375  
**Æacan** 6 bake 19 74  
**Æabannan** 7 summon, call out 10 257  
**abbud**, -od *m* abbot 7 412, 15 3  
**abbudisse** *wf* abbeſs 7 256  
**Æbelgan** 3 anger 32 430, *pt* Æbealch 26 2280  
**Æbēdan** 3 proclaim, announce 4 312, 20 (ix) 16, 31 1248, 34 27, 49 (take word)  
**Æberan** 4 bear away 18 5  
**Æbiddan** 3 get by asking 14 42  
**Æbifan** *wv* tremble 9 134  
**Æbiſgian** *wv* occupy 1 207  
**Æbitan** 1 bite, corrode 2 348, 35 300  
**Æblendan** *wv* blind 10 112, 253  
**Æborgian** *wv* borrow 16 444  
**Æbreca** 4 break up, break, violate, take by ſtorm 1 136, 2 241 8 18, 18 9, 31 1341  
**Æbregdan** 3 draw (ſword), withdraw, *pt* Æbræd 27 79, *opt* Æbrūde 11 72  
**Æbrēotan** 3 break up, deſtroy 26 1298, 35 295  
**Æbrēočan** 2 fail, perih, come to naught 10 235, 21 66 (note), 34 242  
**Æbročen** *adj* (*pp* of Æbrēočan) reprobate 12 133  
**Æbūrod** *pp* without peasantry 16 404  
**abūtan** *v* onbūtan  
**ac** *conj* but 4 283, 25 18, ah 16 260  
**Æc** *f* oak 16 372  
**Æcennan** *wv* bear, bring forth 20 (vi) 44, 31 1335, *pp* Æcenned produced 5 124, born 7 409  
**Æcennedneſ** *f* birth 16 177  
**Æceorfan** 3 cut off, cut down 2 304, 14 56  
**Æcūfofan** 3 ſplit up, chop 16 361  
**Æcol** *adj* terrified, diſmayed 30 706  
**Æcſian** *v* Æcſian  
**Æcuſung** *f* aſking, entreaty 9 109  
**Æcuman** 4 ſupport 4 6  
**Æcwacian** *wv* tremble 9 94  
**Æweccan** *wv* ſhake, brandiſh 34 255  
**Æcweſan** 4 die 1 224  
**Æcweſan** *wv* kill 12 74  
**Æcwēncan** *wv* extinguish 11 79, Æcwēncan 12 19  
**Æcweſan** 5 ſay, ſpeak out 24 91, 27 82, reject, baniſh 32 304  
**Æcſſan** *wv* proclaim, declare 24 113  
**Æd** *m* pyre, funeral pile 2 191  
**Ædelfan** 3 dig 2 345  
**adæsa** *wm* adze 7 158  
**Ædlegian** *wv* deſtroy, do away with 15 80  
**Ædl** *f* diſeaſe 4 319  
**Ædlīc** *adj* diſeaſed, ill 11 41  
**Ædōn** *av* take away, caſt out 15 23, *pp* Æp Ædōn taken up 16 524  
**Ædrēdan** 7 fear 4 242  
**Ædrēſan** *wv* drive away 1 4  
**Ædrēogan** 2 endure 11 120  
**Ædrifan** 1 drive, drive out 10 285, 23 12  
**Ædwæſcan** *wv* extinguish 11 77  
**Æ** *f* law, esp divine law 3 51  
**Æbbian** *wv* ebb 1 312  
**æcer** *m* field, acre 5 29, 16 357  
**Ædre** *adv* forthwith, at once, fully 27 64, 31 1351  
**Æfeſt** (æaw, feſt) *adj* religious, devout 7 266, 11 94 (note)  
**Æfeſtneſ** (Æfeſt) *f* religion 7 30, 258  
**Æfen** *mn* evening 7 356, 26 2303, 32 313, veſpers 5 148  
**Æfenræſt** (= reſt) *f* evening-reſt 26 1252  
**Æfenſong** *m* veſpers 16 250  
**Æfentid** *f* eventide 28 68  
**Æfeſt** *v* Æfeſt  
**Æfeſtful** *adj* envious 4 150  
**Æfeſtig** *adj* envious 4 146, 15 91  
**Æfeſt(ig)ian** *wv* envy 4 152  
**Æfnan** *wv* achieve, do 26 1254  
**Æfre** *adv* ever 16 477 (for ever), 22 11, 27 114  
**Æftan** *adv* (from) behind 33 63, æftan hæawan hew from behind, Æe ſlan der 12 66  
**æfter** *adv* after, afterwards, in purſuit 10 50, 170, 26 12  
**æfter** *prep* *wd* after, in ſucceſſion to 26 12, 34 65, after Æmm, Æon after that, afterwards 1 244, 7 173, through, along, among 1 150, 3 173,



- 26 1572, 2294, in consequence of, in accordance with 7 119, 18 35, 26 1606, 30 707, *wa* after, for 24 50, after 58 after that 5 141 (note)
- aft(e)ra** *comp* *adj* next, second, later 8 15, 14 29, 16 78
- afterfylgan** *uv* follow after, follow 7 53, 9 9
- afterganga** *wm* successor 11 3
- afterhyrgan** *uv* follow after, imitate 9 128
- afterspyrian** *uv* follow 3 39
- afterðonðe**, -ðamðe *conj* after 2 307, 7 229
- aftþunca** (-þunca) *wm* grudge, vexation, annoyance 26 502, 27 265
- aftwyrdia** *wm* damage, loss 14 36
- æg** *n* egg 5 160, *pl* ægra (a) 5 160, 17 42
- æghwær** *adv* everywhere, from all parts 10 266, 20 (vi) 50, 21 89
- æghwæs** (*gs* of **æghwæt**, *n* of **æghwā**) *adv* in every respect, altogether 26 1886, 29 44, 35 291
- æghwæðer**, **ægðer** *pron* 'either,' each, both 1 149, 2 218, 7 420, 8 78, 16 56, 18 36-7, 34 224
- æghwæðerge** *conj*, **æ** *ge* both and 7 17
- æghwelo**, **hwylc** *adyp* each, everyone 2 107, 14 84, 108, 26 9, 27 50, **æghwylc** **ānra** everyone 28 86
- æghwider** *adv* (to) every where 10 412
- æghwonan** *adv* from every direction 10 39
- ægift** *mn* repayment 16 451
- æglaeca** *v* **æglaeca**
- ægðer** *pron* *v* **æghwæðer**
- ægðer** *conj* both 34 224, **ægðer** *ge* *ge* both and 3 40, 19 75
- ægðerge** *conj* both, **ægðerge** *ge* both and 1 210, 305, 2 272, 16 57, 18 12
- ægylde** *adj* uncompensated, receiving no *wergild* 12 96
- æht** *f* power, wealth, possession, property 2 96, 6 58, 25 63, 26 516, **syndring** **æht** private property 15 76
- æhted *v* **æhtian**
- æl** *m* eel 5 95
- ælc** *adyp* each, any, every (one) 1 112, 2 178, 8 11, 12 64, *pl* 12 38
- æle** *v* **ylde**
- æled** *m* fire 21 80
- æleþite** *wf* 'eel pout,' burbot 5 95
- ælfr** (= **flsc**) *m* eel 16 540
- ælmesmann** *m* beggar 19 47
- ælmesse** (-yasse) *wf* alms 16 189, 19 38
- ælmesriht** *n* right to alms 12 44
- ælm(e)htig** (æll-) *adj* almighty 8 21, 7 302, 13 72, 28 39, 32 311, *as noun* God 11 66
- ælfðodig** *adj* foreign 9 55, *as noun* stranger 4 95
- æmenne** *adj* depopulated, deserted 2 288
- æmetig** *adj* 'empty,' free, at leisure 7 132
- æmetta** (āmta) *wm* leisure 7 4, 8 15
- æmette** *wf* **æmet**, ant 17 42
- ænge** *v* **enge**
- ænig** (ēnig) *adyp* any, anyone 16 318, 25 3, 26 503, 28 47
- ænlíc** *adj* unique, rare, splendid 18 13, 29 9, 31 1294
- ænliþig** *v* **ænliþig**
- ænne** *v* **ān**
- ær** *v* **ār** *n*
- ær** *adv* before, formerly 1 27, 22 41, 26 15, *pt* with **ær** often = *plupf* 2 75, *sup* **ærest** (**ærust**) first 6 6, 25 27, 26 6
- ær** *prep* *ele*, before 3 69, **ærðon**, **ðām** before, previously, hitherto 11 104, 12 78
- ær** *conj* *ere*, before, until 1 12, 16 299
- ærcebiſceop**, **ærcebiſc(e)op** *m* archbishop 3 76, 10 79, 90
- ærceſtol** (arce) *m* archbishopric 10 251
- ærdagas** *mpl* former days 23 15
- æren** *adj* brazen 13 104
- ærēnde** (ærande) *n* errand, message 34 28
- ærendgewrit** *n* letter, epistle 3 17, 8 37
- ærēndſpræc** *f* message 20 (ix) 15
- ærēndwreca** *wm* messenger, apostle 3 6
- ærest** (**ærost**) *sup* *adj* first 6 15, 26, *æt* 16 291, 402, *æt* **ærestan** first, in the first place 14 83, 16 234
- ærgewyrht** *n* former work 30 702 (note)
- ærgōð** *adj* good before others, very good 26 2342
- ærnan** *uv* run, gallop 2 200, 34 191
- ærnæmer** (l) *gen* *m* early morning 11 42
- ærre** *comp* *adj* former 4 82, 10 186
- ærðon** (ðe), **ærðamðe** *conj* *ere*, before, until 3 31, 11 19, 28 88, 29 40
- ærwacol** *adj* early awake 4 256
- æs** *n* carrion, food 33 63, 34 107, bait 5 84
- æsc** *m* 'ash', spear, (Danish) warship 1 302, 34 43, 310, *gp* **asca** 24 99
- æsc** *v* **æx**
- æschere** *m* Danish force 34 69
- æscholt** *n* ash wood, spear 34 230
- æscmann** *m* (Danish) pirate 10 53
- æt* *v* **ærest**
- æstel** *m* 3 81 (note)

- Swice** *m* violation of God's laws 12 127
- æt** *prep* *wd* at, from, in respect to, in the case of 3 75, 4 223, 7 284 (by), 14 35, 76, 16 355, 20 (ix) 2, 24 111
- æt** *m* food 11 60, 20 (vi) 65
- ætheran** 4 bear to, carry to, bear 26 28
- ætherstan** 1 escape 5 114, 10 101
- ætbregdan** 1 take away 4 362
- ætþawan, -þowan** *v* **ætþwan**
- ætferian** *ww* carry off 26 1669
- ætforan** *prep* *wd* before, in presence of 4 9, 34 16
- †ætged(e)re** *adv* together 24 39, 28 48, **ætgedre ond** together with 7 118
- æigeofa** (=giefa) *wm* food giver 21 98
- ætgræpe** *adj* at grips with, grappling 26 1269
- æthleapan** 7 *wd* escape from 12 93
- æthweorfan** 1 return 26 2299
- ætreccan** *ww* declare forfeited 16 462
- ætrhte** *adv* almost 26 1657
- ætsacan** 6 deny 16 341, *wg* 16 451
- ætsomme** *adv* together 3 158, 21 93, 26 544
- æsteall** *m* hostile meeting, encounter 25 21
- ættren, ættern(e)** *adj* poisoned, poisonous 26 1617, 34 146, *asm* **ættrynne** 34 47
- ættig** *adj* poisonous 11 86
- ætwtan** 1 blame, reproach 34 220
- ætþwann** (-þawan Angl.) *ww* show, reveal 7 94
- intr* appear 1 122, 7 52, 430
- æðelborenes** *f* noble birth 4 6
- æðele** *adj* noble, excellent 2 89, 34 151, *sup* 29 2
- æðeling** *m* nobleman, chief, prince, hero 1 9, 25 52, 30 730
- æðeltungol** *n* noble stir 31 1288
- æðelu** *fn* noble descent, lineage 26 1870, 34 216
- æðung** *f* breathing 6 32
- æwbyrce** *m* adultery 12 128
- æwielme** *m* source 2 7, 11
- æwiscmod** *adj* disgraced 33 56
- æx** (æsc) *f* axe 7 158, 14 54
- af* = of
- afaran** 6 depart 1 186, 2 284
- afellan** 7 fall down, fall 13 103, 34 202
- afedan** *ww* feed, nourish 5 136, 7 245
- afellan** *v* **afyllan**
- afrian** *ww* remove 4 191
- afion** *cv* fly away 13 83
- afrieman** *ww* put to flight, drive away, exile, outlaw 4 23, 14 98, 34 243
- afigan** *ww* put to flight, drive away 11 43
- afior** *adj* dire, fierce 27 257
- aforhtian** *ww* frighten 13 143
- afyllan** *ww* fill 2 305
- afyllan** (afellan) *ww* fell, bring down, lay low, kill 12 96, 14 51, 110, 33 67, 35 297
- afyrhtan** *ww* frighten, terrify 13 80, 31 1300
- afyrrian** *ww* remove, avert 8 35, 116, 29 5, 32 379
- afysan** *ww* drive away 34 3
- agalan** 6 sing 31 1320
- agan** *swb* own, possess, have, hold, rule 1 75, 16 262, 22 18, 22, 38, 24 64
- agān** *av* go away, go, pass 1 315, 4 121, 16 74
- agēan** *v* **ongēan**
- agen** *adj* (pp) own 3 35, 102, 20 (i) 6, 21 98
- agendfrēa** *wm* owning lord, owner 26 1883
- agenfrigea** *wm* owner 14 46
- agēotan** 2 pour out, deprive *wg* 27 32
- agētan** *uv* destroy 33 18
- †agi(e)fan** 5 give, return, restore 1 193, 197, 16 210, 34 44, 28 2 'produce' an oath 16 305
- agiemelþasian** *ww* neglect 3 141
- aginnan** 1 begin 4 103, 10 288
- aglæca, æglæca** *wm* monster 26 556, 592, 1269
- aglæcwif** *n* monster-wife 26 1259
- agrafan** 6 carve, engrave 23 12
- agyldan** 1 offer oneself 26 1665
- ah* *v* *ac*
- ahēawan** 7 hew down 28 29
- ahēbban** *wpv* 6 lift up, raise, remove 13 96, 28 44, 34 106
- ahnian** (=agnian) *ww* take possession of 13 147
- ahon** *cv* hang 1 333, 13 65, 19 86, 27 48
- ahreddan** *ww* save, rescue, recover 1 163, 10 120
- ahse** (=asce) *f* ash, ashes 17 34
- ahsian** *v* **ahscian**
- ahht, 8(wi)ht** (=awiht) *n* and *pron* 'ought, anything' 7 54, 213, 26 2314 (*wg*), **ahhtes** worth anything, of any account 10 93, **to ahhte** at all 12 19
- ahwār** *adv* anywhere 10 97
- ahwettan** *ww* banish 32 406
- ahwider** *adv* anywhere 16 66
- ahhl(g)an** *ww* make useless, annul, profane 7 76
- ahmdan** *ww* lead away, bring away 1 278, 7 142
- ahmcan** 7 leave 16 460
- aīd** *v* **eald**

- aldor** *v* **ealdor**  
**aldormon(n)** *v* **ealdorman**  
**alæcgan** *ww* place, lay down, lay aside  
 2 193, 210, *pt* **alæde** 28 34, 27 101,  
*pp* **alæd** 2 196  
**alægog** *n* lie, utter falsehood 6 52,  
 belie, break 14 87  
**Alæsend** (ð=ie) *m* Redeemer 8 121  
**alibban** *ww* live 13 40  
**allegan** *ww* fail, perish 16 507  
**alæsan** (**alæsan**) *ww* loosen, release,  
 redeem, ransom, save 4 38, 14 22,  
 26 1630  
**all** *v* **eall**  
**altare** *m* altar 16 491  
**Alw(e)alda** *wm* the Almighty 27 84,  
 82 328  
**alfyan** *ww* permit, grant, give up 4  
 183, 9 55, 16 203, 34 90  
**alysesdnes** *f* redemption 16 555  
**amangðamto** *cony* whilst 13 92  
**amænsemian** (e=u) *ww* excommuni-  
 cate 14 99  
**amber** (**ambur**) *mfn* a measure (of  
 four bushels?) 2 109, 14 81, 16 3  
**ambyhtscealc** *m* servant 27 38  
**ambyre** *adj* contrary 2 139  
**amyttran** *ww* hinder, impede, mar,  
 wound 34 165, *wa and g* 32 378  
**an** (*ib*) *v* **unnan**  
**an** (*prcp*) *v* **on**  
**an** *v* **on-**  
**an** *num* a, an, one, only, unique 1 5,  
 2 87 (the same), 25 34, 26 1665,  
*asm* **ænne**, **ænne** 1 128, 3 28  
 = **æna** (*q v*) alone 3 28, 148, 7 272,  
 9 124, 26 46, **ænra** *gehwylic* each  
 one 5 154  
**æna** (*weak form of an one*) *adj* (one,  
 only, alone, solitary) 4 195, 7 210,  
 11 85, 19 9, 24 8, 34 94  
**ænæd** *n* desert, waste 20 (ix) 5  
**æncerlif** *n* hermit's life 11 120  
**æncor** *m* anchor 26 1883  
**and-** *v* **ond-**  
**anda** *wm* envy, malice, hatred, an-  
 noyance, vexation, mischief, in-  
 jury 11 127, 13 62, 24 105, 32  
 399  
**andaga** *wm* appointed day 16 308  
**andagian** *ww* appoint a day (for hear-  
 ing a case) 16 307  
**andefn** *f* amount 2 193  
**ænfeald** *adj* simple 7 156  
**ænforlæstan** 7 abandon, renounce 8  
 144, 7 322  
**ænga** *wadj* only 26 1162  
**angeweald** *v* **onweald**  
**angil** *m* fishhook 5 84  
**angin(n)** *n* undertaking, attempt 34  
 242  
**angrisenlice** terribly 13 68  
**angrælic** *adj* terrible 4 51, 13 35  
**angyðan** 3 pay for 26 1251  
**angyðe** *adv* with such a compensa-  
 tion, on those terms 14 124  
**ænhaga** (**hoga**) *wm* lonely person,  
 solitary 24 1, 40  
**ænhyðig** *adj* steadfast, constant 22 1  
**æniman** 4 take away 11 65  
**æninga** *adv* at once, forthwith, cer-  
 tainly 25 14, 27 250  
**ænlicnes** *f* likeness, portrait, statue  
 4 34, 8 94  
**ænlipe**, **ænliptg** *adj* single, separate  
 1 104, 15 1, 48 (each), **ænlepe** 3 20  
**ænnes** *f* unity, agreement, covenant  
 10 71, 30 727  
**ænreð** *adj* resolute 26 1575, 34 44  
**ænreðlice** *adv* resolutely 10 214  
**ænreðnes** *f* resolution 4 304  
**ænstandende** (*prp*) solitary 11 120  
**ænstreces** *adv* continuously, straight  
 1 234, 10 362  
**Antecrist** *m* Antichrist 12 3  
**antimber** *n* matter, concern 11 15  
**æntraclan** *ww* *ug* fear 11 106  
**Anwealda** *wm* the Ruler, God 26 1272  
**ænweald** *n* security for a loan 16 446  
**æsparian** *ww* take in the act 16 329  
**apolder** (= **apulder**) *f* apple tree 16  
 391  
**apostata** *wm* apostate 12 133  
**apostol** *m* apostle 7 337  
**ær** *m* messenger, officer 31 1301, 34  
 26  
**ær** *f* honour, glory, favour, benefit,  
 kindness, mercy 6 69, 9 60 (grace),  
 22 33, 24 1, 26 1272, *gp* **ær(e)na** 19  
 27, 30 715, income, revenue, pro-  
 perty, means of living 2 104, 6 69,  
 16 49  
**ær** *f* our 1 305  
**ær** *n* brass, copper 4 34, 5 131  
**æræd** *adj* (*pp*) inexorable 24 5  
**ærædan** 7 *but usu* *wk* settle, decree,  
 read (out) 8 66, 10 76, 16 65  
**æræfman** *ww* endure 4 354  
**æræran** *ww* lift up, raise, exalt 16 502,  
 28 44, *þp* **ær** raise up 16 499  
**æræsan** *ww* rush 11 73  
**ærce-** *v* **ærce-**  
**ærce(e)an** *ww* spread out, raise up,  
 put forth, declare, translate, render,  
 relate 2 2, 8 18, 79, 4 172, 8 49,  
 16 70, 31 1296, *pt* **æræhte** 4 177  
**æræðian** *ww* find, hit upon, search  
 out 4 282, 18 24  
**æræðian** *ww* become red 4 328  
**æræst** *adj* gracious, kind 4 349  
**æræstnes** *f* piety, virtue, kindness  
 4 75, 7 435

- ārhwat** *adj* eager for glory 33 73  
**ārian** *vv wd* honour 26 598  
**arht** *adv* rightly 12 112  
**āriman** *vv* count 19 41  
**ārian** 1 arise, accrue 4 234, 18 541  
**ārlas** *adj* dishonourable, wicked 13 80  
**ārlice** *adv* honourably, becomingly 16 243, 20 (i) 6  
**arod** *adj* quick, bold 27 275  
**Arriānisc** *adj* Arrian 8 22  
**ārwyrtē** *adj* venerable, distinguished 7 141, 158  
**ārwyrtōnes** *f* reverence, honour 7 165  
**āsāwan** 7 sow 11 140  
**asceacan** 6 shake, brandish 34 230, *refl* 13 82  
**ascedadan** 7 separate 16 9  
**ascian** (**ascian**, **āhsian**) *vv* ask 4 128, 5 11, 153, 7 213, 9 62  
**ascinan** 1 shine forth 31 1282  
**ascufan** 3 shove (off) 1 330  
**ascegan** *vv* say, declare 24 11, 34 198  
**asendan** *vv* send (away) 4 284, 11 2  
**asēon** 1 *cv* strain 17 35 (note)  
**asettan** *vv* set up 20 (i) 11, 26 47, 28 32, *wd refl* cross over 1 128  
**asingan** 3 sing 16 7  
**asittan** 5 *wpv* run aground 1 319  
**aslēan** 6 *cv* strike off, strike 14 145  
**asmeāgan** *vv* devise 10 285, *intr* look 15 75  
**asolcenness** *f* idleness, sloth 16 503  
**aspanan** 6 enice 10 46  
**aspendan** *vv* spend, consume 2 207  
**aspringan** 3 spring up 11 132  
**astellan** *vv* set, set up 2 253, 10 269  
**astigan** 1 mount, rise, go (on board), descend 4 18, 46, 7 175  
**astihtan** *vv* determine upon, decree 10 153  
**astilbian** *vv* grow up, come of age 16 486  
**astreccan** *vv* stretch out 11 34, *refl* prostrate oneself 7 712, *pt* **astrehte** 4 14  
**astyrian** *vv* stir, move, touch, carry away 4 211, 9 135, 28 30, 35 296  
**aswēman** *vv* wander about 31 1326  
**aswāmian** *vv* abate 32 376  
**aswebban** *vv* put to sleep 26 567, 33 30  
**asyndran** *vv* sunder, separate 3 96  
**atendan** *vv* set on fire, burn 10 269  
**atēon** 2 *cv* draw away, remove, dispose of, do with 2 356, 7 342, 12 42, 43, 16 464  
**atimbran** *vv* build 10 4  
**atol** *adj* dire, terrible 28 592, 27 75  
**ātor** (**ātter**) *n* poison 2 356, 17 19  
**ātređan** 5 tread, trample 13 174  
**āt** *m* oath 1 143, 12 161, 23 30  
**ātbryce** *m* oath breaking, perjury 12 130  
**ātsegan** *vv* take 17 16  
**ātencan** *vv* think out, contrive 32 400  
**ātēnian** *vv* extend, expand, apply 3 146, 7 180, 13 194, *pp dp* **ātēnedon** *earmon* with outstretched arms 19 42  
**āterōsse** [**< āhwæter** **ōsse**] *conj* either 2 114, 15 64  
**ātindan** 3 swell 9 55  
**ātum** *m* son in law 4 280, 9 36, 10 365 (note)  
**āuter** [**< āhwæter**] *pron* either 3 146  
**āwa** *adv* ever, always, **āwa tō aldre** for ever and ever 27 120  
**āweaxan** 7 (6) grow up 20 (i) 10, *pt* **āwōx** 20 (ii) 3  
**āweccan** *vv* awaken, arouse, call forth 13 62, 27 258, 35 283, *pt* **āwehton** 4 257, *pp* **āweht** 4 49  
**aweg** *v* onweg  
**āwendan** *vv* upset, change, pervert, turn, translate 3 80, 4 48, 18 494, 550  
**āweorpan** 3 cast away 20 (vi) 49, 32 420  
**āwerian** *vv* defend, protect 10 27, 20 (vi) 47  
**āwerian** *vv* wear 15 51  
**āwēstan** *vv* lay waste 2 222  
**āwringan** 3 squeeze out 17 35  
**āwritan** 1 write, copy 3 36, 7 440, 11 21  
**āwunian** *vv* remain 7 124  
**āwyllan** *vv* boil 17 31  
**āwyrca** *vv* work, deserve, *pt* (**ān** **glian**) **āwyrhte** 8 112  
**āwyrdan** *vv* destroy 11 72  
**āwyrgednes** *f* curse 16 558  
**āwyrġan** *vv* curse 16 498  
**bæc** *n* back, offer **bæc** backwards 34 276  
**bæcbord** *n* larboard, port 2 62  
**bæcere** *m* baker 5 21  
**bædan** *vv* compel, require 33 33, *wg* 21 100  
**bāl** *n* fire, burning 26 2308, 29 47  
**bælc** *m* pride 27 267  
**bendan** *v* bendan  
**bær(e)n** *n* barn, *pl* 16 359  
**bærnan** *vv* tr burn 14 106, 26 4313  
**bærnet** *n* burning 10 122, 14 48  
**bætera** *v* betera  
**bæth** *n* bath 4 103, *d* **bæthe** 17 37  
**bæstede** *m* bathing-place, gymnasium 4 94  
**bân** *n* bone 14 140

**bana** *m* slayer 1 34, 28 66  
**bānhūs** *n* 'bone house,' body 31 134  
**bānwyr̥t** *f* violet? small knapweed? 17 9  
**bār** *m* boar 5 57  
**bāt** *m* boat 31 1302  
**bātweard** *m* boat warder 26 1900  
**baſian** *ww* bathe 20 (v) 6, 24 47  
**be, bi, big** *prep wd* by, along, near 1 210, 2 67, 7 129 (im), 278 (to), 24 80, 26 1284 (note), 1573, 34 182, about, concerning 5 141, 73, 9 87, 22 35, according to 4 74  
**beacen** *n* beacon, burning light, sign, signal 26 570, 28 83, 31 1283, *d abs* geworhtum beacne at the given signal 15 11  
**beadohrægl** *n* coat of mail 26 552  
**beadorinc** *m* warrior 27 276  
**beadoworo** *n* work of battle 33 48  
**beadu** *f* battle, war 25 26, 26 1299, *d* beaduwe 34 185  
**beaduriss** *m* rush of battle 34 111  
**beadurūn** *f* quarrel 26 501  
**beaftan** *adv* behind 2 285, 27 112  
**beaftan** *prep wd* behind 1 25  
**bæg** (bēah, bēg) *m* ring, bracelet, collar 5 77, 16 431, 21 131, 26 29  
**bēahgifa** *um* ring giver, king 33 2, 34 290  
**beald** *adj* bold 27 17  
**bealdlice** *adv* boldly 20 (ix) 16, 34 311, *rup* 34 78  
**bealdor** *m* prince, king 27 49, 31 1332  
**bealofull** *adj* baleful, wicked 27 48  
**bealu** *n* evil 19 63, 28 79  
**bēam** *m* tree, piece of wood, ship, beam of light 10 82, 14 48, 20 (ii) 7, 29 35, 31 1283  
**bēan** *f* bean 5 160  
**beard** *m* beard 14 136  
**beartme** *adv* instantly 27 39  
**bearm** *m* lap, bosom, possession 26 21, 35  
**bearn** *n* 'hairn,' child, son 1 189, 7 298, 26 499, 27 84  
**bearn** (vb) *v* byrnan  
**bearonness** *m* wooded headland 20 (viii) 5  
**bearu** *m* wood, grove 20 (iv) 7  
**bēatan** 7 beat 35 282  
**bebōdan** *s* order, command 2 353, 3 82, 93, 7 360, 27 38, 29 36, 32 405, commend 7 205  
**bebod** *n* command, decree 13 75  
**bebrecan** *s* break to pieces 35 295  
**bebūgan** *s* avoid, escape from 9 74  
**bebyrgan** *ww* bury 7 126  
**becerrian** *s wa pers and d res* out off 26 1590  
**beclýsan** *ww* shut up 13 47

**bēcræde**, *ing f* book reading, study 7 167, 171  
**becuman** *s* come, arrive, happen 3 26, 156, 7 430, 8 7, 16 546, 26 1254, 33 70, *opt* beoyme 7 433  
**becweþan** *s* bequeath 16 33  
**bedwelan** *ww* deprive *wd* 11 128, 22 28, 24 20, 26 1275  
**bed(d)** *n* bed 4 255, 27 48  
**bedelfan** *s* bury 28 75  
**bedfelt** *m* (?) 'bed felt' 15 74  
**bediglian** *ww* hide, conceal 4 4, 13, 11 46  
**bedræf** *m* bed clothes 15 1  
**bedrest** *f* bed 27 36  
**bedrifan** *s* cover, bespatter 26 62  
**bedydrian** *ww* deceive 11 75  
**beēastan** *adv* in the east 10 383  
**beēastan** *prep wd* east of 2 11  
**beeblian** *ww* leave by the ebb tide, strand, *pp* pl 1 324  
**befæstan** *ww* place in security, apply, entrust, hand over 1 233, 3 25, 4 258  
**befaran** *s* surround 10 319  
**befeallan** 7 fall 32 330  
**befōlan** *s wd* apply oneself 3 64  
**befōn** 7 *cv* surround, include, seize 16 292, 20 (vi) 52, 26 1295, 2321, 32 374  
**beforan** *adv* before 2 219, 4 135  
**beforan** *prep wd* before 3 117, 33 67  
**befrinan** *s* ask, enquire 11 56  
**befullan** *adv* fully 3 44  
**befyllan** *ww* cause to fall, throw down 32 361  
**begān** *av* surround, besiege 1 12, *forne b* get before 10 345, honour, worship, practise, carry out 5 22, 6 67, 7 31, 77  
**bēgen, bū, bā** *adj* both 13 76, 21 62, 26 536, 1873, 34 182  
**begeondan** *prep wa* beyond 2 28  
**begeotan** *s* pour over, sprinkle, drench 28 49  
**begietan** *s* get, acquire, obtain *pos* session of 1 286, 2 358, 6 80, 10 322, 16 443, 546, 33 73  
**beginnan** *s* begin 15 21  
**begongan** 7 practise, pursue (an occupation), tend, look after 5 77, 7 395, 9 65  
**begrynian** *ww* snare, *pp neut pl* begrynōde 5 51  
**begyrðan** *ww* begird 4 93, 15 8  
**behātan** 7 promise 4 230, 10 127  
**behēafðian** *ww* behold 27 290  
**behealdan** 7 hold, possess, behold, consider, regard, observe 9 20, 15 85, 20 (ix) 5, 28 58, 32 366, mean, avail 10 171, 260

- behæfe** *adj* befitting, useful 5 6  
**behelian** *vv* cover (over), conceal, bury 6 9, 31 1327  
**behindan** *prep* behind 1 170, 33 60  
**behionan** *prep* *wd* on this side of 3 16  
**behlehhān** (e=le) 6 *wpv* exult over 31 1331  
**behōñan** *vv* *wg* need, require 10 266  
**behycogan** *vv* think about, reflect upon 31 1323  
**behýðan** *vv* hide 11 91  
**behýgdelfce** *adv* intently 7 253  
**behýgdig** *adj* intent, careful 7 186  
**beinnan** *prep* *wd* within 8 46  
**beinnan** 3 run, occur, bearn mē on mōde it came into my mind, occur red to me 11 6  
**belācan** 7 play round, *pt* beleole 20 (1x) 7  
**belācung** *f* excuse 15 83  
**belēan** 6 *cv*, *wd* *pers* and *a* *rer* restrain, dissuade, from 26 111, *wa* *pers* and *d* *ra* charge with 21 6  
**belgan** 3 swell with anger, *pp* on raged 2 230, 26 2304  
**beliden** (*pp* of *beliðan*) *wg* or *d* deprived (of) 27 280, 31 1312  
**belið** (*pp* of *beliðban*) lifeless 30 1282  
**belimpan** 3 belong 2 169, 7 259  
**beliðan** 1 deprive 27 280  
**belt** *m* belt 16 174  
**belican** 2 close, shut up 1 29, 8 42  
**bēn** *f* prayer, petition, request 7 205, 26 2284  
**benēman** *vv* deprive, *wa* and *d* 27 76  
**bene** *f* bench 27 18  
**bencsittend** *m* bench sitter, guest 27 27  
**bend** *mf* bond 26 1609  
**bendan** *vv* bind 12 116  
**benemnan** *uv* name, declare 23 49  
**beneoñan** *prep*, *usu* *wd* beneath 16 393  
**beniman** 4 *wa* and *g* or *d* deprive 1 1, 2 174, 26 1886, 32 362  
**benn** *f* wound 24 49  
**benorðan** *adv* in the, to the, north 2 46 10 384  
**benorðan** *prep* *wd* north of 2 16, 59  
**benorðanēastan** *prep* north east of 2 31  
**benorðanwestan** *prep* *wd* north west of 2 16  
**[benugan]** *vv* *wg* possess, enjoy 23 46  
**bēo** *f* bee 17 34  
**bēobread** *n* honeycomb 20 (vi) 59  
**bōd** *m* table 4 145, 9 77  
**bōdan** 2 offer 1 34, 36, 4 74, 9 113, 21 60, command, summon 10 385  
**bōñan** *v* bñan  
**bōon** *av* (see also *wesan*) be (pr often =future) 2 90, 97, 119, 3 96, 24 50, 30 704, 1 s *pr* bōom 20 (iii) 4, *pr* opt bl 6 10  
**bōor** *n* beer 26 531  
**beorg** (h) *m* mountain, hill, 'barrow,' burial place 2 25, 16 371, 26 2272, 28 32, 29 21, *dp* beorgan 2 26  
**beorgan** 1 *usu* *wd* save, preserve, protect, keep safe 12 151, 26 16, 26 1293, 34 194, *pt* beorh 12 59, *abs* 12 49, 151 (note)  
**beorhlið** *n* mountain-slope 20 (viii) 2  
**beorht** *adj* bright 24 94, 26 570, 29 35  
**beorhte** *adv* brightly 29 31  
**beorhtnes** *f* brightness 13 3  
**beorma** *wm* barn, yeast 19 6  
**beorn** *m* man, hero, warrior 24 70, 28 32, 42  
**beorscipe** *m* feast 4 220  
**bēot** *n* boast, boastful speech, threat 24 70, 25 46, on *bēot* boastfully, threateningly 34 27  
**bēot?** 10 273 (note)  
**bēotian** *vv* vow, boast 34 290  
**bēoðēof** *m* bee thief 14 103  
**bepēcan** *vv* deceive, delude 11 74  
**bera** *um* bear 2 109  
**beran** 4 bear 2 207, 26 48, 27 18, *pt* *pl* bēron 34 67  
**bere** *m* barley 11 140  
**berēafian** *vv* rob, plunder, despoil 4 246, *w* *et* = of 11 142  
**berēafgend** *m* despoiler 4 57  
**beren** *adj* (made) of bear-skin 2 110  
**berewæstm** *m* crop of barley 19 57  
**beridan** 1 surround 1 41  
**berōwan** 7 row round 1 332  
**berstan** 1 burst, break, break away, escape 28 36, 34 264  
**berýpan** *vv* rob, despoil 12 18  
**bescēawian** *vv* consider 15 56  
**besciran** 4 shave, 16 *preoste* b give the tonsure to 14 134  
**bescyrian** *vv* deprive 32 392  
**besencan** *vv* sink, send to the bot tom 5 113  
**besēon** 5 *cv* look, turn 4 65, 9 93, *refl* 4 123  
**besidian** *uv* regulate 15 57  
**besincan** 5 sink, submerge 20 (ii) 3  
**besittan** 5 *upv* beset, besiege 1 165  
**beslēan** 6 *ci* strike, take away, deprive by violence 33 42  
**besmitan** 1 besmurch, pollute 27 59  
**besorgian** *vv* *wa* sorrow for 4 163  
**besprecan** 4 complain 2 169  
**bestelan** 4 steal away, depart stealthily 10 232, *refl* 1 112, rob 20 (v) 13  
**bestēman** *vv* wet, flood 28 48  
**bestondan** 6 stand by 34 68  
**bestripan** *vv* strip 12 38  
**bestūðan** *adv* in the south 10 384  
**bestūðan** *prep* *wd* south of 1 103, 2 12

- beswican** *v* deceive, betray, overcome 2 280, 4 351, 32 433, 34 238  
**beswioend** *m* deceiver 4 58  
**beswincan** *i* till 11 138  
**beswingan** *v* beat, flog, scourge 5 7, 14 132  
**besyrwan** *vv* ensnare, surprise 2 291, 12 41, **besyrewian** *st* his life kill by treachery 10 206  
**bet comp.** **betst sup.** *adv* better, rather 2 361, 3 91, 8 112  
**best** 4 165  
**bet̃scan** *vv* hand over, deliver up, entrust, appoint 10 94, 12 27, 15 68  
**pursue** 5 55 (note)  
**betan** *vv* mend, repair, make good 3 177, 10 359, *b* be twifealdun pay double 16 595  
**bet(e)ra comp.** **betst sup.** *adv* better 3 58, 6 59, **betera** 25 33, 34 31  
**best** 2 92, 26 1871  
**betonice** *f* betony 17 63  
**betrappan** (*ss*=e) *vv* entrap 10 97  
**betst** *v* bet and betera  
**betux** *v* betwuh  
**betweoh(n)** *prep* *wd* between, among 7 194 (towards), 16 125, **betweoh ðon** in the meantime 7 102, *wa* (rare) 7 166, 237  
**betwā(o)nan** *adv* between whiles 5 15  
**betwāonan** (**betwŷnan**) *prep* *wd* between 2 181, 7 193, 18 157  
**betwuh.** **betwŷh.** **bet(w)ux** *prep* *wd* (a) between, among, in the midst of 1 147, 7 415, 8 19, 11 73, **betwŷh** *wa* 9 11, **oetwix** *wd* 10 5, *wa* 9 5, **betweox** *wd* 10 13  
**betŷnan** *vv* close 7 348  
**beðencan** *vv* consider, bear in mind 15 91  
**beðian** *vv* bathe, warm, foment 11 37, 17 32  
**beðonðe.** **beðamðe** *conj* in case, if 14 58, 16 558  
**beðurfan** *swv.* *usu* *vg* need, require 11 96, 162, 16 50, 30 715  
**beufan** *prep* *wd* above 6 9  
**bewēfan** *vv* clothe 3 111  
**bewendan** *vv* turn, *reft* 4 179  
**beweorpan** *v* cast, cast down 2 304, 32 393, surround 11 122  
**bewestan** *adv* in the west 10 383  
**bewestan** *prep* *wd* west of 1 216, 2 23  
**bewestannorðan** *prep* *wd* north west of 2 50  
**bewindan** *v* wind round, encircle, surround 27 115, 32 420  
**bewrōon** *i* *cv* cover, hide away 24 23, 28 53  
**bewuna** *adj* *indecl* wont, accustomed 10 181  
**bewyre(e)an** *vv* work, build, cover 2 254, 16 237  
**bi.** **bi** *v* be, be **bi** 16 405 (note)  
**bidan** *i* abide, remain 21 68, *wg* await, wait for 2 66, 28 528  
**biddan** *sup* *v* ask (for), beg, pray, often *wa pers* and *g rei* 4 90, 132, 5 1, 7 359, 8 11, 9 113, 15 30, 28 29, 27 84, 34 262  
**bid.** **order** 4 45, 34 20 (note)  
**bidrōosan** *v* deprive 24 79  
**biðian** (**beoðian**) *vv* tremble, shake 28 36, 30 708  
**big.** **big** *v* be, be  
**bigenga** *wm* inhabitant 7 439  
**bigleofa** *wm* livelihood, support, food 5 81, 16 515  
**bigong** *m* service, worship 7 26, 32, *cp* **begin.** **begongan**  
**biðrōosan** *v* cover 24 77  
**biŷe** *m* bill, beak 11 150  
**biðrōosan** *v* bereave 31 1301  
**biŷewit** *adj* gentle, kind, innocent 5 9, 7 384  
**biŷewitnes** *f* simplicity of mind, innocence 11 10  
**biŷhð** *v* **beðian**  
**bill** *n* sword 25 17, 34 114  
**billigeslyht** *n* sword clash, battle 33 45  
**bindan** *v* bind, close up 22 24, 24 13, *pp* **bunden** bound, *i* *e* decorated 26 1900  
**bindere** *m* binder 20 (v) 6  
**binn** *f* manger 5 34  
**binnan** *prep* *wd* within 1 279, 4 268, 27 64  
**bisc(e)op** (**biscep**) *m* bishop 1 93, 14 91, 16 427, heathen priest 7 73  
**bisceopsetl** *n* episcopal see 7 125  
**bisce(o)ptōl** *m* bishopric, episcopal see 3 80, 16 427  
**biscopphēd** *m* office of bishop 7 105  
**biscoprice** *n* bishopric 9 117  
**bisen** *f* example 2 258, 3 105  
**biŷgian** *vv* occupy, employ 5 14, 6 63  
**biŷgu** *f* business, occupation 3 72, 8 6  
**biŷg** *adj* busy 34 110, **biŷy** 4 282  
**biamer** (or) *nmf* shame, disgrace, insult 10 100, 12 11, 16 324, on **bismor** insultingly, shamefully 14 134  
**biām(e)rian** *vv* insult, revile, disgrace, humiliate 2 271, 28 48  
**bismorlice** *adv* insultingly, shamefully 27 100

- blamung** *f* insult, insolence 9 47  
**bit** *v* **bidan**  
**biter** *adj* bitter, fierce, painful 32  
 325, 34 85  
**bitre** *adv* bitterly 26 2331  
**biſceccan** *ww* cover (over) 31 1351  
**biwāwan** 7 blow upon, *pp pl* biwāune  
 (wind) swept 24 76  
**biwindla** *wm* hedge, border 16 388  
**biwritan** 1 copy 3 88  
**blāc** *adj* bright, shining, pale 27 278,  
 31 1305  
**blac** *adj* black 20 (11) 7, 20 (viii) 2,  
*wh* blaca 16 284  
**blād** *m* blast, breath, life, glory,  
 bounty, riches 7 247, 11 37, 24 33,  
 26 18, 27 63  
**blāðſæt** *adj* prosperous, renowned  
 26 1299  
**blāst** *m* blast 29 15  
**blāwan** 7 blow 14 26  
**blēd** *f* shoot, branch, fruit 13 196, 20  
 35  
**blegan** *f* blain, boil 17 1  
**blēo** *n* colour, *gp* blēo 3 133, 140  
**blerig** *adj* bald 16 353  
**blēſman** *ww* bless 19 77  
**blētaung** *f* blessing, benediction 7 209,  
 15 20  
**blind** *adj* blind 13 42  
**bliss** *f* bliss 31 1201  
**blissesong** *m* song of bliss 7 183  
**blissian** *ww* intr rejoice 4 188, 67  
 make happy, gladden 29 7  
**blīſe** *adj* blithe, joyful, kind, peace-  
 ful, friendly 7 369, 27 58, 34 146  
**blīſemōd** *adj* joyful in mind, friendly  
 7 371  
**blīſnes** *f* 'blitheness,' joy 2 289  
**blōd** *n* blood 2 305, 26 1616, 27 48  
**blōdgyte** *m* bloodshed 12 53  
**blōdig** *adj* bloody 34 154  
**blondan** 7 blend, mix, mingle 20 (vi)  
 59, 27 34 (note)  
**blondenfeax** (*feax*) *adj* gray haired 26  
 1594, 33 45  
**blōſtma** *wm* blossom, flower 6 35, 29  
 21  
**blōwan** 7 'blow,' flower, bloom, *pp*  
*geblōwen* blooming, flourishing 29  
 21, 27, 47  
**bōc** *f* book, charter 6 72, 7 332, 16  
 200, 239, 287, 21 131, 33 68  
**bōccræft** *m* book learning 4 320,  
 8 29  
**bōcere** *m* writer, scholar 7 260  
**bōcian** *ww* grant by charter 16 400  
**Bōclæden** *n* Latin 1 122, 8 2  
**bōcland** *n* land held by charter 16 84  
 (note)  
**boda** *wm* bevald 34 49  
**bodian** *ww* announce, declare, preach  
 7 28, 11 70, 27 251  
**bodig** *n* body 19 51  
**bodung** *f* preaching 11 54  
**bōg** *m* shoulder, back (of a horse) 8  
 94, 21 63  
**boga** *wm* bow 34 110  
**bohtimber** *n* bow timber, wood for an  
 arch 18 3  
**bold**, **botl** *n* building, dwelling, abode  
 11 131, 26 2326  
**boldāgend** *m* house owner 21 93  
**bolle** *wm* bowl 17 69, 27 17  
**bolster** *m* bolster, pillow 7 381  
**bolttimber** *n* wood for building 18 3  
 (note)  
**bonnan** 7 summon 16 447  
**bord** *n* shield 21 95, 34 42  
**borda** *wm* embroidery 21 64  
**bordweall** *m* shield-wall, phalanx 33  
 5, 34 277  
**borg** *m* surety, bail 14 100  
**borgbryce** *m* breach of surety 14 100  
**borian** *ww* bore, insert 19 49  
**bōſam** *m* bosom 33 27  
**bōt** *f* 'boot,' benefit, remedy, com-  
 pensation, atonement 4 32, 14 139,  
 24 113  
**botl** *v* bold  
**botm** *m* bottom 32 361  
**brād** *adj* broad, spreading 1 133, 2 122,  
 32 325, 34 163, *comp* brādre 2 120,  
 20 (vi) 50, brādre 2 121, *sup* 2 118  
**brædan** *ww* spread 24 47  
**braſtlian** *ww* crackle 11 76  
**braeht** (e)m (beahtm) *m* noise, mirth,  
 revelry 24 86, 31 1299  
**brōc** *pl* (of brōc) breeches 16 66  
**breccan** 4 break 6 71, 32 430, 34 1  
*reſt* reach 10 218  
**brēgan** *ww* terrify 7 252  
**bregdan** 3 *u a o r d* brandish, draw out  
 26 514, 34 154  
 braid, weave, *pp* brogden, brōden  
 26 552, 1616 (note), 1667  
**brego** *m* prince 27 39, 33 33  
**brember** *m* bramble 16 330  
**brēme** *adj* famous 26 18  
**brēmēl** *m* bramble 19 99  
**bregan** *ww* bring 289, 26 1653, *v also*  
**bringan**  
**brēost** *n*, *usu pl* breast 3 100, 26 552,  
 34 144  
**brēostcofa** *wm* breast 24 18  
**brēostwylm** *m* surging of the breast,  
 grief 26 1877  
**brōwan** 2 brew 2 182  
**bridd** *m* young of birds 11 151, 17 21  
**bridel** *m* bridle 11 110  
**brim** *n* sea, ocean 26 28, d bymme 11 28  
**brimfulg** *m* seabird 24 47



- brimliffend *m* sailor, pirate 34 27  
 brimmann *m* seaman, pirate 34 49  
 brimstream *m* sea stream, current 28 1910  
 brimwudu *m* ship 31 1305  
 brimwyll *f* she mere wolf 26 1599  
 bringan & bring 4 289, 20 (iv) 7, 24 54  
 briw *m* porridge, paste 17 14  
 broc *n* affliction, misery, adversity 9 48, 16 22  
 brocian *uv* afflict, trouble 1 289, 16 48  
 bróden *v* bregdan  
 bróga *wm* terror 10 87, 26 583  
 bróhte *v* brangan  
 brond *m* burning, fire 11 76, 26 2322, 82 325  
 bront *adj* deep, high 26 568  
 brosnian *uv* fade, decay 2 270, 29 38  
 bróðor (-er, -ur) *m* brother 11 102, 16 106, 437 (note), 586, 22 8  
 brócan *9* use, enjoy, profit from, *usu* *wg* 83 63, *wd* 5 157, *wa* 24 44  
 brún *adj* brown 20 (ix) 6  
 brúneog *adj* brown edged 34 163  
 bryce *m* use, profit, enjoyment 9 33, 11 132  
 bryce *m* breach, breaking 12 17  
 brycg *f* bridge 34 74  
 brycgian *uv* make a bridge 21 73  
 brycgweard *m* bridge-warrior 34 85  
 brýð *f* bride 21 131  
 bryhtm (=beahtm) *m* brightness, glance, *an* *ēagan* *b* twinkling of an eye 7 50  
 bryne *m* burning, fire 10 287  
 bryneldoma *wm* fiery ray 26 2313  
 brynnewylm *m* surge of fire 26 2326  
 brytnian *uv* distribute 25 62  
 brytta *wm* dispenser, distributor 24 25, 26 35, 27 90, 93  
 bryttian *uv* divide 33 60  
 būan, būg(i)an *uv intr* dwell, *tr* inhabit, cultivate 1 173, 2 53, 10 17, 11 125, 23 17, *st pp* gebūn, inhabited 2 74, *wk pp* gebūd, cultivated 2 80  
 bufan *prep wd* above 1 262, 2 188  
 būgan *9* bow, bend, turn, retire, give ground, flee 2 65, 10 184, 16 342, 28 36, 84 185  
 bundenstefna *wm* bound stem, ship 26 1910  
 bune *uf* cup, beaker 21 83, 24 94, 27 18  
 būr *m* bower, chamber 1 12, 4 231  
 burg (burh) *f* any important building with a walled enclosure, strong hold, fortified place, (walled) town, city 1 28, 4 42, 16 237, 22 19, 27 58, 31 1341, a burig 8 18  
 būrgeteid *n* pavilion 27 57  
 burghliff *n* fortified height, slope of a stronghold, *dpl* hleoðum 20 (v) 2  
 burgsæl *n* city-hall, house 20 (viii) 5, 81 1305  
 burgstede *m* city 31 1291  
 burgware *mpl* inhabitants of a 'burg,' citizens 1 181, 255  
 burgwaru (burh) *f* 'civitas,' community, inhabitants of a town or city collectively 10 118, 24 86  
 burgweall *m* city wall 16 261  
 burna *wm* burn, stream 3 177  
 būrðen *m* 'bower thane,' chamberlain 34 121  
 būte *conj* but 1 307  
 butere *uf* butter 5 160, 14 81  
 būton, *an prep usu wd* except, but for, without, outside 1 2, 240, 2 77, 14 24 (off), 25 34, 27 120, *wa* 6 75, 9 41, 10 171, 26 1614  
 būton *conj* except that, but, unless 2 55, 66, 3 80, 5 5, 10 101, 14 123, 16 503, 34 71  
 būtū (properly neut of būgen twāgen, but used for all genders) both (two) 1 91, 9 52, 28 48  
 bycg(e)an *uv* buy, bargain 5 173, 15 56, 26 1305, 3 *s pr* bigð 5 91  
 byden *f* barrel 20 (iv) 6  
 bygan *uv* bend, bow, *pp pl* gebýgede bowed down, infirm 13 43  
 byldan *uv* encourage, excite 27 268, 34 169  
 byndelle *uf* binding 14 130  
 byrne *adj* cultivated, inhabited 2 117  
 byrd *f* birth 4 68  
 byrde *adj* of high birth or rank 2 108  
 byre *m* occasion, opportunity 34 121  
 byrgen *f* grave 2 345, 13 118, 16 520  
 byrnan *9 intr* burn 3 137, 26 1880  
 byrne *uf* 'byrny,' corslet 10 304, 25 49, 26 1291  
 byrnþoma *wm* 'byrny,' corslet 25 17  
 byrnwiga *wm* 'byrned' warrior 24 94  
 byrnwiggend (=wiggend) *m* 'byrned' warrior 27 17  
 byrst *m* loss, injury 12 11  
 byrðen *f* burden, oppressive weight 18 6  
 bytlan *uv* build 10 17  
 bytling *f* building 18 28  
 cāf *adj* bold 34 76  
 cāfice *adv* promptly, boldly 15 11, 34 153  
 calend *m* kalend 2 337  
 calu *adj* 'callow,' bald 17 33  
 camp *m* battle 33 8  
 campþād *m* warfare 7 395  
 campian *uv* do battle, fight 4 17

- campstede** *m* battle field 33 29  
**candel** *f* candle, light 33 15  
**canon** *m* canon 7 335  
**capitolmasse** *wf* first mass 5 143  
**caroern** *n* prison 6 42  
**carian** *ww* care, be anxious 15 6  
**cāsere** *m* emperor 8 33  
**cēace** *wf* jaw 14 160  
**ceald** *adj* cold 17 48, 26 546, 32 316, 34 91  
**ceallian** *ww* call out, shout 34 91  
**cēap** *m* cattle, purchase, barter, merchandise, property 1 238, 290, 2 360, 14 35, 16 547, 21 82  
**cēapian** *ww* purchase *wg* 10 229  
**cēapstow** *f* market-place 16 241  
**cearu** *f* care, grief, trouble 24 55, 26 1203  
**ceaster** *f* castle, fort, town, city 1 235, 4 5  
**ceastergewara** *wm* fellow citizen 4 278  
**ceastersetan** (= *sētan*) *mpl* citizens 16 199  
**ceasterware**, a, an *mpl* citizens 4 19, 20, 5 92 (Siev § 263 N 7)  
**ceasterwaru** *f* citizens, townsmen, collectively 4 8, 15  
**celled** *adj* embossed (having a boss)? 34 283 (note)  
**cempa** *wm* warrior 26 1585, 34 119  
**cēne** *adj* 'keen,' bold, brave 21 59, 34 215  
**cennan** *ww* beget, bear, bring forth 26 12  
**Centiso** *adj* Kentish  
**cēol** *m* ship 21 97, 26 38  
**cēolſel** *n* deck of a ship 23 8  
**ceorfan** *s* curve, cut 18 10, 28 66  
**ceorl** *m* 'churl,' freeman of the lowest class, peasant, man, husband 10 210, 12 40, 14 33, 21 97, 26 1591, 34 132  
**cēosan** *s* choose 4 309, *pp* Gode ge coren chosen, approved, of God 7 149, gecoren cho en king 16 484, *pl* gecorene chosen, elect 3 166  
**ceosol** *m* 'chesil,' gravel, sand, shingle 11 34  
**cēpan** *ww* take (to) *wg* 11 114  
**cerran** *v* cirran  
**kriglas** *v* cycgel  
**cēdan** *s* quarrel, complain, chide, blame 15 53, 25 12  
**clerlic** *adj* of the class of *ceorl* (q v), rustic 1 137, 14 130  
**cigan** *ww* call 7 202  
**cild** *n* child 10 315 (note), 14 28, 31 1335, *pl* cildra 5 1  
**cīnbān** *n* chin bone, lower jaw 14 161  
**drice** *f* church 3 32, 5 140, oratory 7 171  
**clirchata** *wm* hater of churches 12 134  
**clirclīc** *adj* ecclesiastical, catholic 7 110  
**clircmitta** *wm* church measure 16 316  
**clircseceat** *m* church-rate 14 67  
**clirinisc** *adj* Cyrenian 4 42  
**clirm** *m* 'chirm,' cry, clamour 34 107  
**clirman** *ww* 'chirm,' make a noise 20 (viii) 4 (note), 27 270  
**clirr** *m* time, occasion 1 309, 16 591  
**clirran** (ceran) *ww* turn, return 2 73, 8 59, submit 10 57  
**clīð** *m* seed, shoot 21 75  
**clēman** *ww* smear 17 72  
**clēne** *adj* clean 7 327  
**clēne** *adv* clean, entirely 3 15, 12 27  
**clēnnes** *f* cleanness 3 155  
**clēnsian** *ww* cleanse 12 161  
**clām** *m* paste 17 72  
**clāte** *wf* bur, burdock 17 48  
**clāð** *m* cloth 17 3  
**clōfan** *s* cleave, split, break 33 5, 34 283  
**clif** *n* cliff 26 1911  
**cli(o)pan** *ww* cry (out), call (out) 4 94, 13 14, 128, 34 25  
**clomm** *m* bond, fetter, bondage 32 373  
**clūd** *m* rock 11 129  
**clūdig** *adj* rocky 2 116  
**clūstor** *n* barrier 32 416  
**clympre** *m* lump 20 (vi) 75  
**clýppan** *ww* embrace, cherish 7 320, 24 42  
**cnapa** *m* boy 4 91  
**cnear(r)** *m* small ship, galley 33 35  
**cnēo(w)** *n* knee 2 230, 11 34 24 42  
**cnēomāgas** *mpl* kinsmen 33 8 (note)  
**cnihht** *m* boy, young man 1 197, 4 111, 286, 16 584 (note), 34 153  
**cnihhtwesende** (*ppp*) being a boy or youth 26 535  
**cnoll** *m* knoll, mound 16 379  
**cnucian** *ww* pound, beat small 17 71  
**cnū(w)ian** *ww* pound (in a mortar) 17 39  
**cnyll** *m* 'knell,' ringing of a bell 5 140  
**cnýssan** *ww* strike, beat 4 49, 24 101, 29 59  
**cnýttan** *ww* bind 12 106  
**cohhetan** *ww* cough 27 270  
**cōhan** *ww* cool, grow cold 28 72, 31 1281  
**collenferð** *adj* bold of spirit 24 71  
**consul** *m* consul 8 28  
**copped** (*pp*) lopped 16 372  
**corn** *n* corn 1 240  
**cosp** *m* fetter 8 86

costnian *vv* tempt *wg* 13 60  
 costnung *f* temptation 8 116, 11 87  
 cotlif *n* dwelling 18 29  
 crabba *wm* crab 5 102  
 cradolcild *n* child in the cradle 12 42  
 craft *m* strength, skill, craft 4 211, 6 57, 20 (iv) 7, 28 1283, 32 402  
 cræftig *adj* strong, powerful, skilful, cunning 19 66, 55 291  
 cringan (-can) *s* fall, lie low 34 292, 302  
 Cristen *adj* Christian 2 269, *as noun* 1 226, 12 31  
 Cristen(an)dōm *m* Christendom 8 31, 40  
 croh *m* saffron 17 55  
 crūdan *s* press, hasten 33 35  
 cū *f* cow 14 65  
 cūsdon *v* cweðan  
 cuon *v* cwicu  
 cucurbite *wf* gourd 17 49  
 cugale, cuhle *uf* cowl, monk's hood 15 49  
 cūhorn *m* cow's horn 14 64  
 culfre *wf* 'culver,' pigeon 17 58  
 culter *m* coultter 5 28  
 cuma *wm* stranger, guest 4 258, 7 201  
 cumān 4 come 3 176, 24 92 (80), 25 23, 26 1640 (note), *d inf* cumāne 18 38  
 cumbolgehnaet *n* crash of standards, battle 33 49  
 cumbolwiga *wm* (banner-)warrior 27 259  
 cumpader *m* godfather 1 200  
 cunnan *vvv* be acquainted with, know, know how to, be able, can 3 66, 70, 4 262, 313, 5 9, 7 53, 19 97, 24 69, 25 3, 31 1351  
 /cunnian *vv*, often *wg* try, test, explore, find out, make the attempt, experience, suffer 16 306, 22 1, 24 29, 26 508, 34 215  
 cūð *adj* (*pp*) (well) known, manifest 11 5, 22 19, 24 54, 26 1303, cūð gedōn make known 13 213  
 cūðlic *adj* certain 7 54  
 cūðlice *adv* certainly 7 29  
 cwalu *f* destruction 12 54  
 cweartern *n* prison 13 88  
 cwān *f* woman, wife, queen, king's daughter 1 49, 4 231, 21 82  
 cweðan *s* say, speak, declare 1 32 (note), 2 259, 4 247, 15 24, 19 26, 24 6  
 cwicbeām *m* aspen? poplar? 19 19 (note)  
 cwicbeāsel *n* hell torment 13 57  
 cwic(n) *adj* alive, living 20 (ii) 6, 24 9, 25 2314, *asm* cuconne 10 321  
 cwilde *m* speech, saying, saw, will 4 334, 6 53, 15 85, 18 562, 20 (vii) 4

cwidegledde *n* speech, song 24 55  
 cwidol *adj* logacious 19 66  
 cwild *m* pestilence 1 290  
 cwiðan *vv* bewail 24 9, 28 56  
 cycgal *m* 'cudgel,' staff, strong stick 18 1  
 cýdde *v* cýðan  
 cýld *f* cold 5 32  
 cýle *m* cold 2 215  
 cýlegical *m* icicle 29 59  
 cýlle *m* leathern bottle, vessel 2 304, 3 176  
 cyme *m* coming 7 337, 29 47  
 cýmlíce *adv* comely, beautifully, *comp* 26 38  
 cynecynn *n* royal race 8 65  
 cynedōm *n* kingdom 4 29  
 cynehād *m* kingship 9 1  
 cynehelm *m* crown 4 205  
 cynehlaford *m* royal lord 18 424  
 cynelic *adj* royal 3 126, 4 251  
 cynelice *adv* royally 3 131, 10 136  
 cynerice *n* kingdom 1 103, 2 72, 22 26  
 cynesatl *n* throne 4 116  
 cynestōl *m* royal residences 8 39  
 cýning, cýng *m* king 1 10, 291, 4 3, 22 23, 26 11, 28 44 33 1, cyn(in)cg 16 458, 461, under king, prince 33 29  
 cýningbeald *adj* royally bold 26 1634  
 cynn *n* kind, sort, kin, race 2 356, 5 164, 20 (ix) 4, 34 217  
 cyn(n) *adj* proper, suitable 14 43  
 cynren *n* kindred 8 79  
 cýpan *vv* sell 5 89  
 cýpmonn *m* merchant 5 20  
 cyre *m* choice 16 165 (note)  
 cyrellif *n* dependent 16 162  
 cyrtel *m* 'kirtle,' tunic 2 110  
 cýse *m* cheese 14 81  
 cyssan *vv* kiss 4 158, 24 42  
 cyst *mf* choice, the choicest 25 24  
 cystignes *f* munificence 4 33  
 cýðan *vv* make known, announce, show, testify 1 31, 2 283, 3 90, 16 60, 395, 27 56, 29 30, 3 s *pr* 126 6 1, *pt* cýdde 10 318, *pp* gecýdd 10 206  
 cýðð(u) *f* knowledge 7 406, friend ship 11 94, native land 33 35  
 dād *f* deed 1 2, 25 23, mid dād(nm) in fact, actually 2 232, 7 226  
 dādcāne *adj* bold in deed 26 1645  
 dæg *m* day 1 91, 25 8, 26 1600, *dp* dagan 2 149, *g* dægēs by day 20 (v) 3, on dæg in the day, daily, on a day, once 5 33, 34 198  
 dægeweorc *n* day's work 27 266  
 dæghwāmlice *adv* daily 7 227, 9 76  
 dægred *n* daybreak 5 2f

**dægredlic** *adj* morning, matutinal 5  
142

**dæl** *n* dale 29 24, 32 305, 421

**dæl** *m* (*neut* 2 22 note) 'deal,' share, portion, part 2 19, 16 197 (note), 20 (ix) 10, 22 30, 34, *be ðanigum dæle* in any degree, at all 12 143, *be sum(in)um dæle* in some measure 12 156, 16 244, *be ðam dæle* in the measure 18 5, great deal, large part or number 24 65 (note), *wundres dæl* no small wonder 20 (ix) 10

**dælan** *vv* deal, distribute 15 60, 34 33

**Dænisc** *v* Denisc

**dafnian** *vv wd* besit, behove 5 168

**daglan** *vv* dawn, become day 10 83, 19 3

**darot** *m* dart, javelin, spear 34 149

**daru** *f* injury 11 85

**datārum** *m indecl* date 10 417

**dead** *adj* dead 2 154, 21 79, 81, 27 107

**dæg** *f* hue, colour 15 53

**dægol-** *v* digel

**dearnunge** *adv* secretly, privately 11 45

**dearr** *v* durran

**dēa** *m* death 22 8 24 83, dead person, departed spirit 13 67

**dēa** *ccwealm* *m* slaughter 26 1670

**dēa** *ðræced* (*m=e*) *n* house of death, grave 29 48

**dēa** *ðwic* *n* abode of the dead 26 1275

**dēaw** *nn* dew 6 36

**Defenisc** *adj* of Devon 10 182

**dēl** *v* dæl

**dēma** *wm* judge 8 138, 27 59

**dēman** *vv* judge 30 707

**dēmend** *m* judge 30 725

**Denisc** (**Dænisc**) *adj* Danish 1 307, *as noun* 1 264, 16 266

**dennian** *vv* flow? 33 12

**dennu** *f* dene *m* valley 16 367, 20 (v) 3, 29 24

**dēofic** *adj* devilish 11 87

**dēofol** (-ul) *mn* devil 8 115, 32 305

**dēofolgild** (*gæld*) *n* idol, idolatry 7 70, 87

**dēofulcund** *adj* fiendish 27 61

**dēogollice** *v* digellice

**dēop** *adj* deep 3 170, 26 509, 28 75, 32 421, *as noun* channel 1 320

**dēope** *adv* deeply 24 89

**dēopnes** *f* depth 13 3

**dēor** *n* wild beast, animal 2 98, 6 20, 33 64

**dēor** *adj* bold, brave 22 37

**deorc** *adj* dark 24 89, 27 46

**dēorceynn** *n* kind of animal 8 90

**dēore, dēor-** *v* dýre, dýr-

**deorfan** *s* labour 5 24

**dēorlic** *adj* bold 26 585

**derian** *vv wd* injure 8 103, 11 108, 34 70

**derodine** (*dy*) *m* scarlet dye 3 113, 133

**diacon** *m* deacon 9 127

**diaconhād** *m* office of deacon 7 419

**dic** *m* embankment, *mf* ditch, trench 2 251, 16 372

**digellice** *digollice* *dægollice*, **dægol** *lice* *adv* secretly 7 129 (in return ment), 8 37, 9 96, 10 236, 11 93

**digelnes**, **dýgolnes**, **dægolnes** *f* se crecy, secret, mystery, privacy 7 150, 9 80, 11 92, 120

**digle**, **digel**, **digol** *n* secret 5 154

**digle**, **digel**, **digol** *adj* secret, remote 2 254, 9 138

**dlht** *m* direction, order 11 93, 15 3

**dimu** *adj* dim, dark 13 19

**dimnes** *f* dimness, darkness 13 4

**dōgor** *m* day 7 242, 24 63, 26 605

**dohtor** *f* daughter 1 49, *d* dohtor 4 179

**dol** *adj* foolish, presumptuous 20 (v) 17, 32 340

**dolg** *n* wound 28 46

**dolglip** *mn* foolhardiness 28 509

**dolhwund** *adj* wounded 27 107

**dōm** *m* 'doom,' judgment, choice, fame glory, honour 1 30, 7 311, 16 579, 21 81, 25 10, 34 38, 129

**dōmgeorn** *adj* eager for glory 24 17

**dōmlice** *adv* gloriously, praiseworthy 19 59

**dōmsetl** *n* judgment sent 4 18

**dōn** *av* do, put 2 347, 3 68 (advance), 83 (remove), 4 248, 17 2 (throw), 25 56, 26 44 27 95, 35 300 (treat), pass (time) 7 413 pay (a due), per form (a duty) 16 354

**draca** *wm* drake, dragon 26 2290

**dræfan** *vv* drive 12 75

**drāf** *f* drove 12 110

**drēam** *m* joy, mirth, rejoicing 24 79, 26 1275

**dreccan** *vv* vex, oppress, afflict 1 300, 11 97

**drēfan** *vv* stir up, trouble 8 44, 26 1904, 27 88, *lagu* *drēfan* set sail 23 20

**drenc** *m* 'drench,' drink 17 14, 63

**drencan** *vv* cause to drink 27 29

**dreng** *m* warrior 34 149 (note)

**drēogan** *v* suffer, endure 8 93, 22 1 (*wg*), 26 15, 31 1323

**drēorig** *adj* bloody, blood-stained, sad 11 106, 24 17, 33 54

**drēorighlēor** *adj* sad of face 24 83

**drēosan** *v* fall, fall to ruin, fail 24 63, 29 34

**drepe** *m* stroke, blow 26 1589  
**drifan** *i* drive 2 351, 20 (vi) 78  
**drinca** *wm* drink 13 63  
**drincan** *i* drink 3 174, 17 68, *pp* **druncen** intoxicated 27 67  
**drohtnian** *vv* spend one's life, live 5 158  
**drohtnung** *f* way of life, manner of living, conduct 15 2  
**dropa** *wm* drop 17 4  
**drūslan** *vv* subside 26 1630  
**dry** *m* sorcery 19 3  
**drycraft** *m* sorcery 8 84  
**drycraftig** *adj* skilled in magic 8 72  
**drygan** *vv* dry 11 36  
**dryge** *adj* dry 1 314, 20 (vi) 77  
**dryhten** *m* lord, master, the Lord 7 143, 19 85, 22 32, 37, 32 340  
**dryhtenbealu** *n* great misfortune 31 1323  
**dryhtenlic** *adj* of the Lord 7 230  
**dryhtguma** *wm* warrior 27 29  
**dryhtscipe** *m* valour 25 7  
**dryhtsele** *m* princely hall 26 2320  
**dryne** *m* drink, draught 2 284, 3 178  
**dryncfæt** *n* drinking vessel 26 2306  
**drypan** *vv* cause drops to fall 19 10  
**dryre** *m* falling 29 16  
**dugan** *svw* avail, be of use, profit, be good, be doughty 10 262 12 52 (note), 26 573, 34 48, *wq* 26 526  
**duguþ** *f* the doughty, tried warriors, often contrasted with **geoguþ**, the youthful, nobles, the nobility, beneath 16 180, 24 79, 26 1674, 27 31, 34 197  
**dūn** *f* down, mountain 20 (v) 3, *of dūne* *adv* down 27 291  
**dūnscraf** *n* mountain cave 29 24  
**[durran]** *svw* dare 5 153, 24 10, 26 527, *opt* **dyrr** 25 48  
**duru** *f* door 1 13, 29 12  
**dweas** *adj* dull, foolish, *as noun* 12 150  
**dwellan** *vv* mislead, deceive 11 5  
**dwohllice** *adv* foolishly 11 79  
**dyderung** *f* delusion, illusion 11 79  
**dyhtig** *adj* doughty, strong 26 1287  
**dynlan** *vv* make a din 27 23  
**dynt** *m* dint, blow 20 (v) 17  
**dyre, dōre** *adj* dear, precious 2 100, 22 37, 26 561, 32 340, *sup* 30 697  
**dyrne** *adj* secret 21 79, 26 1879  
**dyrtig** *adj* daring, bold (enough) 5 66  
**dyrwyrtē** (**dōr**, **wurt**) *adj* precious 4 144, 5 124, 129  
**dysig** *adj* foolish 5 174  
**dysignes** *f* folly 7 77

**ēa** *f* river 1 133, *g* **ēas** 1 272, 2 75, *gd* **īe** 2 3, 7, *d* **ēa** 5 108  
**ēac** (**ēc**) *adv* also, even 2 258, 3 27,

9 58, 25 34, 34 11, **ēac swylce** also, likewise 5 112, 7 160, 195  
**ēac** *prep* besides 1 298, 3 125, 34 11  
**ēaca** *wm* reinforcements 1 210  
**ēacen** *adj* (*pp*) great, mighty, pregnant 20 (i) 8, 22 11, 26 1621  
**ēacencraftig** *adj* enormously strong, immense 26 2180  
**ēacnian** *vv* increase 19 55  
**ēacswā** *adv* also 1 197, 16 121  
**ēad** *n* prosperity, happiness 27 273, 32 402  
**ēadig** *adj* happy, blessed 27 35, 29 11  
**ēadignes** *f* happiness, bliss 7 65  
**ēadmōdllice** (= **ēatē**) *adv* humbly 16 405  
**ēafora** *wm* descendant, son, child 26 12, 19, 32 399  
**ēafotē** *n* strength 26 602  
**ēage** *wm* eye 3 135, 21 123  
**ēag(h)ðyrēi** *n* eye hole, window 7 187  
**ēagorstrām** *m* water-stream 26 513  
**ēagwund** *f* wound in the eye 14 148  
**ēahra** (**ēhta**) *num* eight 2 93, 10 419, *d* **eahum** 7 130  
**eahrtatig** *num* eighty 2 328  
**eahtian** *vv* consider, *pp* **geahsted** esteemed, praised 26 1885  
**ēalā!** *intery* O! alas! 4 198, 8 100 (note), 24 94  
**ēalaþ** *v* **ēalu**  
**eald** *adj* old, ancient, full grown 14 4, 24 87, 25 31, 26 1663, 2330, 34 218, **ealþ** 16 408, *e* **fæder** grandfather 34 218, *comp* **ieldra**, **yldra** 16 398, 20 (vi) 42, **yldra** **fæder** grandfather 16 152  
**ealddōm** *m* (old) age 2 273  
**ealdfæder** *m* ancestor 13 140  
**ealdhlāford** *m* ancient lord 8 33  
**ealdhlāfordcynn** *n* kindred of one's ancient lord 8 39  
**ealdor** (*er*, **aldor**) *m* 'elder,' parent, superior, chief, prince 13 12, 98, 178, 15 6, 26 592, 1644, 27 32, 88, 34 11  
**ealdor** *n* life 20 (i) 3, 26 510, 1655, 27 76, *on* **aldre** ever 32 402, (**āwa**, **āfre**) **tō** (**e**) **aldre** (for) ever 27 120, 29 40, 32 427  
**ealdorbealu** *n* life bale, death 26 1676  
**ealdorbiaceop** *m* high priest 7 27  
**ealdorlang** *adj* lifelong 33 3  
**ealdorlās** *adj* princeless, lacking a chier 26 15  
**ealdorlās** *adj* lifeless 26 1587  
**ealdorman**, **aldormon** *m* 'alderman,' earl, chief officer of a shire, head, overseer, nobleman, prince 1 3, 70, 4 20, 7 152, 306, 16 178, 180, 424, 34 219  
**ealdorþegn** *m* chief thare 26 1308

- ealdriht** *n* ancient right 8 24  
**ealdscap** *n* full grown sheep 18 364  
**ealdung** *f* old age 2 269  
**ealgian** *ww* protect, defend 38 9  
**eall(l)** *adj* all 1 40, 45, 19 98, 22 16,  
*neut pl* **eal** 7 156, **ealle**, mid **ealle**,  
 mid **eallum** altogether 2 291, 10  
 211, 13 123, 22 16, *gs* **ealles**, *gp*  
**ealra** of all 1 290, 302  
*adv* all, entirely, exactly 4 333,  
 5 132, 9 94  
**eallbyrnde** (*prp*) all burning 11 84  
**ealles** *adv* all, altogether 1 288, 12 10,  
 25 52  
**eallgylden** *adj* all golden 27 46  
**eallhālig** (= **hālig**) *adj* all holy, *gp*  
 16 582 (note)  
**eallhwit** *adj* all white 18 521  
**ealliren** *adj* all iron 26 2338 (note)  
**eallunge**, **inga** *adv* altogether 7 29,  
 11 121  
**ealne(w)e** *g* **adv** always 3 86, 141  
**ealning** *adv* always 16 249  
**ēaland** *n* water land, island 7 402,  
 26 2334 (note), 31 1299  
**ealu** *n* ale 2 182, 5 171, *g* **ealað** 2 217  
**earc** *f* ark 1 65  
**eard** *n* native land, country, home,  
 dwelling place, earth 4 23, 8 81,  
 20 (ix) 5, 30 715, 34 53  
**eardeard** *m* earth, land 24 85  
**eardian** *ww* dwell 2 117  
**eardstapa** *wm* wanderer 24 6  
**eardung** *f* living, habitation 7 413  
**ēare** *wn* ear 14 145  
**earfoð** *n* hardship, labour, stress,  
 endurance 22 2, 24 6, 26 534  
**earfoðlic** *adj* difficult, full of hard  
 ship 24 106  
**earfoðlice** *adv* with difficulty 26 1636  
**earfoðnes** *f* difficulty 16 23  
**earfoðrime** *adj* difficult to count 8 7  
**earg** *adj* cowardly 34 238  
**ēargeblan** *n* turmoil of the sea,  
 surge 336 2  
**earhlic** *adj* disgraceful, bad 12 98  
**earm** *m* arm 2 5 (of sea), 347, 28 51,  
**earm** *adj* poor 10 167, 24 40, 28 68,  
*comp* 26 577  
**earmearg** *adj* careworn, full of  
 sorrow 24 20  
**earmlic** *adj* poor, humble 4 68  
**earn** *m* eagle 20 (vi) 67, 34 107  
**earnian** *ww* *wg* earn, deserve 12 13,  
 16 466  
**earnung** *f* merit, reward 3 158, 25 61  
**ēarslege** *m* blow that smites off an  
 ear 14 145  
**ēast** *adv* eastwards 1 108  
**ēastan** *adv* from the east 26 569, 33 69  
**ēastān** *m* eastern part 2 222, 29 2  
**ēastende** *m* eastern end 1 131  
**ēasterdag** *m* Easter Sunday 10 416  
**ēasterne** *adj* easterly 32 315  
**ēastetid** *f* Eastertide *pl* 16 123  
**ēasteð** (= **stæð**) *n* river-bank 34 63  
**ēasteward** (*werd*) *adj* eastern, the  
 east of 1 130, 179, 2 118, 119  
**ēasthealf** *f* east side 1 225, 16 567  
**ēastlang** *adv* 1 132 (note)  
**ēastnorð** *adv* to the north east 2 15  
**ēastnorðerne** *adj* north east 4 51  
**ēastre** *wf*, *nearly always* *in pl* and  
*indecl* **ēastron** Easter 10 1  
**ēastrice** *n* eastern kingdom (Germany)  
 1 127  
**ēastryhte** *adv* due east 2 65  
**ēastsūð** *adv* by the south east 2 21  
**ēastsūðān** *m* south eastern part 7 176  
**ēastward** *adv* towards the east,  
 eastwards 10 149  
**ēaþe** *adv* easily 4 325, 20 (vi) 53, 26  
 2291, 27 75, *comp* **ēaþ** 4 61, 7 77,  
**ēaþr** 16 244  
**ēaþelice** *adv* easily 11 79  
**ēaþmēdu** *n* humility 14 80  
**ēaþmēttu** *f* humility 16 475  
**ēaþmōd** *adj* humble 28 60  
**ēaþmōðnes** *f* humility 7 109  
**ēawfæst** *v* **ēafæst**  
**ēawyrft** *f* burdock 17 29  
**ēaxl** (*el*) *f* shoulder 25 50, 27 32  
**ēbba** *wm* ebb (tide) 34 65  
**ēbrēisc** *adj* Hebrew 3 51  
**ēc** *v* **ēac**  
**ēce** *adj* eternal 1 46, 7 65, 13 56, 26  
 2330  
**ēced** *mn* vinegar 13 64  
**ēc** *f* edge (of a weapon) 26 1287,  
 34 60  
**ēcgbana** *wm* sword slayer 26 1262  
**ēcgracu** *f* sword onset, armed at  
 tack 26 596  
**ēcnes** *f* eternity 11 168  
**edgift** *v* restitution 16 472  
**edhwyrft** *m* change, reverse 26 1281  
**edlēan** *n* reward 7 148, 15 91  
**ēdnōwe** *adj* renewed, new 32 314  
**ēdnwian** *ww* *renow* 4 181  
**edor** *v* **ēodor**  
**ēdwenden** *f* change, end 29 40  
**ēdwitascipe** *m* disgrace, ignominy  
 25 14  
**ēfenblissian** *ww* rejoice equally 7 401  
**ēfenhð** *f* plain or neighbourhood  
 1 241  
**ēfensārgung** *f* compassion 9 47  
**ēfes** *f* edge, margin 1 151 (note)  
**ēfian** *ww* make even, level 20 (v) 8  
**ēfne** *adv* and *intery* even, just, lo  
 4 149, 7 76, 271, 11 63, 13 2, 26 1283,  
**ēfne swa** even as if 9 27

- efnetan** *s* eat as much as 20 (v) 63  
**efor** (= eofor) *m* wild boar 8 88  
**efstan** *vv* hasten 18 12, 28 34, 34 106  
**eft** *adv* again, back, after, afterwards  
 3 46, 21 77, 24 53, 27 68 (back again)  
**eftsið** *m* return journey 26 189  
**ege** *m* fear, terror, fear of God 8 106,  
 7 241, 10 284  
**egesa** *wm* fear 27 252, 28 86  
**egesful** *adj* terrible 27 21  
**egeslic** *adj* terrible 4 53, 26 1649  
**egeslice** *adv* terribly 13 44  
**egland** *v* Iglond  
**egsian** *vv* frighten, terrify 26 6  
**ęgstręam** *m* water-stream, ocean  
 current 26 577  
**ęhta** *v* eąhta  
**ęhtan** *vv* chase, pursue 5 49  
**elcian** *vv* delay 10 166  
**elcor** *adv* otherwise 7 84  
**elcung** *f* delay 4 277, 15 11  
**elde** *v* ylde  
**ele** *m* oil 4 92, 17 5  
**ellen** *n* strength, valour, courage 25 6,  
 26 3, 27 95, 31 1301, on ellen  
 boldly 34 211  
**ellendęd** *f* deed of courage 27 273  
**ellenręf** *adj* courageous, strong 25 43  
**ellenwędnes** *f* zeal 7 347  
**elles** *adv* otherwise, else 3 152, elles  
 hwęst something else 7 246  
**alleshwęt** *adv* otherwise 16 347  
**ellor** *adv* elsewhere 27 112  
**ellorgęst** *m* sprite living elsewhere,  
 alien sprite 26 1617  
**elm** *m* elm 17 14  
**elmrind** *f* elm bark 17 12  
**eln** *f* ell 2 92  
**elnian** *vv* gain strength 19 55  
**elřiodignęs** *f* pilgrimage 1 113  
**emb(e)**, *emb-* *v* ymb, ymb-  
**ęmn** (= efen) *adj* even, level 2 245  
**ęmnriht** *f* equinox 16 356  
**ęmnlange** *prep* wđ along(side) 2 117  
**ęmta** *v* ęmętta  
**ęnde** *m* end, part 1 199, 7 396, 26  
 1254, 27 120  
**ęndebyrdnes** *f* order 7 293, řurh  
 ęndebyrdnesse in turn 7 277  
**ęndelęss** *adj* endless 22 30  
**ęndemes** *adv* equally, eallie **ęndemes**  
 all together 11 126  
**ęndian** *wm* end 16 318, 26 2311  
**ęnge** *adj* narrow 28 51, *wm* ęnga 32  
 356  
**ęngel** *m* angel 31 1288, 32 349, 34 178  
**ęnglęsc** *adj* English 1 228, 3 17  
**ęnglęscęreord** *n* English language  
 7 262  
**ęnig** *v* ęnig  
**ęnt** *m* giant 2 241, 24 87  
**ęoc** *v* gęoc  
**ęode** *v* gęn  
**ęodor** (ędor) *m* fence, barrier, house,  
 prince, protector 21 90, 24 77  
**ęodorcan** *vv* ruminate 7 327  
**ęoforęarn** *n* a kind of fern, poly  
 pody 17 32  
**ęoh** *m* (war)horse 21 63, 34 189  
**ęored** (-od) *n* (mounted) troop, host  
 13 158, 21 63  
**ęoredcyst** troop 33 27  
**ęorl** *m* 'earl,' jarl, a Danish title  
 1 69, 106, which ultimately sup  
 planted OE caldormon  
*In poetry* man, warrior 22 2, 26 6  
**ęorlęestręon** *n* treasure wealth 23 45  
**ęornost** *f* earnestness, on ęornost in  
 reality, truly 12 112  
**ęornoste** *adv* vigorously, energęe  
 cally 27 108, 34 281  
**ęornostlice** *adv* earnestly 13 166  
**ęorře** *wf* earth, world 7 298, 24 106,  
 28 37  
**ęorřlic** *adj* earthly 3 106  
**ęorřrice** *n* earthly kingdom, earth  
 3 105, 32 419  
**ęorřcrař** *n* earth cave, cavern 24  
 84  
**ęorřstýren** *f* earthquake 9 134  
**ęorřtýrewę** *wf* earth tar, bitumen  
 2 250  
**ęorřweard** *m* land property, locality  
 26 2334  
**ęower** *poss* *adj* your 3 175, 4 283  
**ęowu** (ęwe) *f* ewe 14 62, 16 363  
**ęrce-** *v* ęrce  
**ęrian** *vv* 'ear,' plough 2 103 (note),  
 5 28  
**ęsne** *m* servant 20 (v) 16  
**ęst** *fm* favour, grace, will 29 46,  
 ofer Godes ęst under God's dis  
 pleasure 16 209  
*pl* delicacies, dishes 4 73  
**ęstful** *adj* gracious, devout 16 255  
**ętan** *s* eat 5 145, 8 93, 2 1 yst  
 5 156, ętst 5 162, ęston heom  
 provisioned themselves 10 154  
**ęttan** *vv* graze, use for grazing, eat  
 up 2 114, 14 39  
**ęvel** *m* country, fatherland, home  
 4 4, 24 20, 25 31, 34 52  
**ęwne** (= ęař-) *f* ease, comfort 8 32  
**ęwe** *v* ęowu  
**ęw(e)n** *n* decent, treachery 14 119  
**ęadian** *vv* dispose, order 12 62  
**ęæc** *n* space of time 7 50  
**ęæder** *m* father 4 161, 26 21  
**ęæderenręng** *m* paternal kinsman 26  
 1263  
**ęæderlic** *adj* of the Father 13 15

- fæderlice** *adv* paternally, like a father 11 44  
**fæge** *adj* 'fey,' doomed 27 19, 34 105  
**fægen** *adj* 'fain,' glad, happy 24 68, fægen 4 32  
**fæger, fæger** *adj* 'fair,' beautiful 11 131, 26 522, 28 73, *comp* 20 (vi) 46 (note), *sup* 29 8  
**fægere** *adv* 'fairly,' well 34 22  
**fæht(u)** *f* feud, hostility, strife 23 18, 26 595, 34 225  
**fæla** *v* fela  
**fælian** *vv* cleanse 26 1620  
**fæmne** *wf* virgin, maiden 4 311, 21 64, 31 1318  
**fær** *n* way, march, ship 1 168, 26 33  
**fær** *m* sudden danger or attack 32 334  
**færd** *n* way, journey 11 30  
**færinga** *adv* suddenly 4 48, 9 93  
**færlíce** *adv* suddenly 5 68, 24 61  
**færcæða** *wm* (sudden) enemy 34 142  
**fæst** *adj* fast, firm, strong 2 257, 3 176, *wd* 26 1290, 1878  
**fæste** *adv* fast, firmly, vigorously 10 148, 24 13, 34 301  
**fæsten** *n* fastness, fortress, stronghold, fast 1 136, 15 38, 26 2333, 34 194  
**fæstenbryce** *m* breach of fast 12 132  
**fæstlice** *adv* firmly, vigorously, insistently, bravely 7 70, 10 302, 16 452, 34 254  
**fæstness** *f* firmness 2 247  
**fæstnian** *vv* fasten, establish, fix, confirm, ratify 2 310, 3 154, 5 27, 34 35  
**fæstnung** *f* security 24 115  
**fæt** *n* vessel 14 79, 16 433  
**fæted** (*pp*) (gold) plated 26 2282  
**fætels** *m* vessel 2 217, 3 175  
**fætm** *m* embrace, protection, bosom 20 (ii) 6  
**fætmrīm** *n* fathom measure 29 29  
**fæg** *f* flat fish, plaice? 5 102 (note)  
**fæg** (*fāh*) *adj* stained, coloured, variegated, adorned, decorated, bright, shining 24 98, 26 586, 1286, 30 705  
**fāh** (*fæg*) *adj* hostile, guilty, outlawed 26 554, 1263, *as noun* foe, *gp* fāra 26 578  
**fāmigheals** *adj* foamy necked 26 1909  
**fandian** *vv* find out, search out, discover 2 58, *wg* 26 2301  
**faran** *g* go, journey, march, depart, sail 1 147, 2 60, 14 71, 16 448, 26 1895, *ppp* færende 2 237  
**farof** *m* tide, stream, flood 26 28, 1916, *æfter* farofe with the tide 26 580  
**fara** *f* journey 11 58  
**fære** *wf* father's sister 16 568  
**fæa, fæawe, fæawa** *adj* few 1 137, 3 29, *d* fæaum 7 129, fæa ænig very few 20 (ix) 3  
**fæala** *v* fela  
**fæalh** *v* fæolan  
**fæallan** 7 fall 2 143 (run), 24 63, 34 126  
**fæalohilte** *adj* yellow-hilted 34 166  
**fæalu** *adj* fallow, dusky brown (like all ancient names of colours, in definite), of shingle 11 39, of waves and sea 21 53, 24 46, *dam* fæalwun 11 39  
**fæsceaft** *adj* wretched, destitute 26 7  
**fæax** *n* hair 26 1647, 27 99  
**fæaxede** *adj* long-haired 1 123  
**fæaxwund** *f* hair-wound, i.e. scalp-wound 14 142  
**fæccan** *vv* fetch 4 192  
**fædan** *vv* feed, nourish, bring up 5 76, 7 411, 14 92, 20 (i) 9  
**fela** (*fæola, fæala, fæla*) *n indecl* much, many 6 13, 9 81, 10 367 (note), 13 41, 187, *usu w noun in* *gp* 1 322, 22 38, 28 50, *wgs* 6 73, *as adj* worn fela a great deal 26 530, *as adv* much, greatly 26 586  
**felahrör** *adj* very vigorous 26 27  
**felameahtig** *adj* very mighty 21 76  
**felamōdig** *adj* very brave 26 1637  
**feld** *m* field, plain 1 150, 29 26, 33 12, 34 241  
**feldwyrt** *f* gentian 17 29  
**fel(i)** *n* skin, hide 2 105, 14 46  
**feng** *m* clutch 26 578  
**fenn** *n* fen, moor, swamp 3 173, 26 1295  
**fennland** *n* fenland 16 542  
**fenŷce** *wf* (fen-)irog 20 (vi) 71  
**feoh** *n* cattle, property, money, wealth 5 81, 16 319, 19 6, 24 108, 34 39  
**feohgife** *adj* avaricious 24 68  
**feohgift** *f* gift of money, valuable gift 26 21  
**feohlēas** *adj* without money 1 285  
**feohhtan** 3 fight 1 7, 20 (iii) 1, 34 254  
**feohhte** *wf* fight, battle 25 18, 34 103  
**feola** *v* fela  
**fæolan** 3 penetrate 1 39, 26 1281  
**fæolheard** *adj* hard as a file 34 108  
**fæond** *m* enemy 25 54, 32 306, *pl* fænd 32 334, 34 81  
**fæondsc(e)aða** *wm* dire foe 26 554, 27 104  
**fæondscipe** *m* enmity 2 321  
**fæor** *adj and adv* far 2 62, 24 11, 26, 26 1916, 29 1, *sup* færest 2 63  
**fæorcund** *adj* come from afar, foreign 14 25  
**fæorh** *mn* life 34 125, *g* fæores 34 160, *d* fæore 26 578



- feorhbold *n* life building, body 28 73  
 feorhhord *n* life(-treasure) 28 54  
 feorhhús *n* life house, *s* body 34 297  
 feorm *f* provision, food, entertainment, quarters, rent in kind, use, benefit 3 34, 10 267, 283, *færm* 18 413  
 feormung *f* cleaning, polishing 14 121  
 feorran *adv* from afar 26 2317, *on feorran afar* 21 53  
 feorrancumen (*pp*) come from afar, foreign 14 24  
 feorða *num* fourth 16 548  
 feorweg *m* far way, distant land 26 37  
 feower *num* four 16 119, 28 1637  
 feoweracýte *adj* square 2 246  
 feowerþeoða *num* fourteenth 16 177  
 feowertig *num* forty 2 93, 16 355  
 feowertyne *num* fourteen 7 350, 28 1641  
 fëran *vv* go, journey 1 46, 26 27, *w* *teft d* 2 267  
 ferclan *vv* bring 10 330  
 ferhð (*ferð*) *mn* heart, mind 24 54, 90, 26 1633  
 ferhðglaw *adj* wise of heart 27 41  
 ✓ferian *vv* *tr* carry, lead, bring 1 160, 19 90, 20 (v) 4, 24 81, *pt* ferode 10 308, *intr* fare, go 34 179 (note)  
 fers *n* verse, text, sentence 7 292, 15 23, 16 8 (note)  
 ferso *adj* fresh 2 130  
 ✓ferðloca *wm* breast, heart 24 13, 33  
 fësan *v* fësan  
 fetlan *vv* fetch, summon 25 48, 27 35, *pt* fetton 10 281  
 fetor *f* fetter, chain 21 76, 24 21  
 fettlan *vv* contend, dispute 6 1  
 fëða *wm* band of foot-soldiers, troop 21 64, 34 88  
 fëðe *n* power of movement 32 379  
 fëðelast *m* foot track 26 1632  
 fëðer *f* feather 2 106, *pl* wings 6 5, 20 (v) 4, 24 47  
 fëðerhoma *wm* feather dress, wings 32 417  
 fëðewig *m* battle on foot, *g* -wigges 28 48  
 f(e)rd *f* native army, army 1 72, 2 222, 10 55, expedition, campaign 32 408  
 ferdian *vv* campaign 1 169  
 ferdísas *adj* without an army, undefended by the 'fyrd' 1 152  
 ferdstern *m* division of the army 10 60 (note)  
 ferdwite *n* military penalty 14 61  
 f(e)rst *m* time 8 65, 8 80, 14 97, 28 528  
 fíf *num* five 1 318, 26 545, 33 28  
 fifel *n* monster, giant 25 42  
 fiftig *num* fifty 2 94  
 fiftýne (tëne) *num* fifteen 2 108, 171, 28 1582  
 fíhtewite *n* fine for fighting 16 260  
 flde *adj* level 2 244  
 flndan 3 find 19 87, 90, 26 7, 27 41, *f* *æt* obtain from, make arrangements with 16 398, 458  
 flnger *m* finger 20 (vi) 52  
 flnht *adj* as noun (fish) having fins 17 57  
 flnol *m* fennel 17 6  
 flras *mpl* men 7 302, 26 2286, 29 3  
 flrendæd *f* deed of violence 26 1669  
 flrenlice *adv* violently, rashly 25 20  
 flrenðearf *f* dire distress 26 15  
 flrgenatréam *m* mountain-stream 20 (11) 2  
 flsc (flx) *m* fish 5 82, 111, 6 19  
 flscas, flscnoð *m* fishing 2 57, 4 81  
 flscere *m* fisherman 2 77  
 flscian (flxian) *vv* fish 5 97, 18 31  
 flsæc *n* flesh 8 95, 6 30, 14 46  
 flsæcmete *m* flesh, meat 5 157  
 flsh *adj* treacherous, false 25 54  
 flsian *mf* arrow, barb 11 86, 34 71  
 flsiam *m* flight 4 16, 34 81  
 flsax *n* flax 3 151  
 flde *adj* in flood 2 231  
 flsogan 2 fly 11 63, 26 2273, 34 109, *pt* flsah 11 55  
 flsöhnet *n* fly net 27 47  
 flsion 2 *cv* flee 1 164, 2 287, 7 11, 11 126, 26 1264, 34 194, 247  
 flsotan 2 float 24 54, 26 542  
 flst *n* floor, dwelling, hall 24 61  
 flstattend *m* sitter in hall, guest 27 19  
 fltce *n* flitch of bacon 16 412  
 flfeman *vv* put to flight 2 335, 20 (11) 6, 33 32  
 flies *n* fliece, sealskin 11 36, 14 73  
 fligan *vv* put to flight 11 86  
 flint *m* flint 20 (vi) 78  
 flitan 1 contend 26 507  
 flde *n* fluke, flounder 5 102  
 flocc *m* company, crowd, troop 1 152, 4 101  
 floccwællum *adv* in troops 10 412  
 flocrad *f* invading band, troop of horsemen 1 151  
 flðd *m* flood, (flood-)tide 26 42, 34 65  
 flðde *wf* channel 1 6  
 flððýf *f* flood wave 26 542  
 flðr *fm* floor 8 47, 27 111  
 flot *n* sea 34 41  
 flota *wm* ship, fleet, sailor, pirate 10 194, 21 96, 34 72, *gp* flotan 33 32 (note)  
 flotmon *m* sailor, pirate\* 12 103

- flovan** 7 flow 3 163, **flovande** 166  
flood tide 34 65  
**flyht** *m* flight 13 83, 34 71  
**flyma** *wm* fugitive, exile, outlaw 4 10,  
13 179, 16 338  
**fnæst** *m* blowing, blast 29 15  
**fðor** *n* fodder, food 19 73  
**folc** *n* folk, nation, people, army 2  
237, 22 22, 26 14  
**folcægend** *m* folk-leader, ruler 29 5  
**folcgefeocht** *n* folk battle, pitched  
battle 1 102  
**folclagu** *f* public law 12 35  
**folclæasung** *f* slander 14 125  
**follic** *adj* common, public 16 548  
**folcricht** *n* 'folkright,' common law,  
justice 16 69  
**folcstede** *m* battlefield 33 41  
**folctoga** *wm* chief, general 27 47  
**folcþüend** *m* earth dweller 3 162, 28  
2274  
**folde** *uf* earth, ground, soil 6 29, 19  
94, 24 33  
**foldweg** *m* (earth) way 26 1633  
**foldwong** *m* earth plain 31 1300  
**folgað** *m* following, employment,  
service 22 38  
**folgian** *v* fylgan  
**folm** *f*, **folme** *uf* hand 20 (v) 15, 26  
1303, 27 80, 34 108, 150  
**fön** 7 *cv* seize, catch, take 2 100, 34  
10, **föhð** *ongæan* grapples with 20  
(v) 9, **fön** *tö* take possession of,  
succeed to 1 97, 2 311, 10 198, 251,  
14 113, 16 41 (came to the throne),  
470, **fön** *on* set about 16 44 (note)  
**for** *prep* *wd* and *a*  
*wd* before (time and place), in the  
sight of, for, on account of, be  
cause of, for the sake of 1 2, 113,  
148 (note), 2 83, 3 26, 4 150, 8 109  
(by), 15 37, for, in spite of 10 260,  
for *hwon* why? 7 358  
(2) *wa* for, in place of 8 67, 9 44, 14  
26, 16 476, in comparison with 8  
101, on behalf of, for the souls of  
16 8, 254  
**for** *adv* very, too 1 288, 10 37, 34 239  
**för** *f* movement, march, journey 10  
335, 20 (vi) 71  
**foran** *adv* (from) in front 1 162 (note),  
312 (note)  
**forantö** *prep* before 10 1  
**forbernan** *uv* burn 1 190, 2 190, 7 68  
**forþödan** *f* forbid, prohibit 16 459  
**forberan** 4 forbear, endure patiently,  
restrain 14 15, 28 1877  
**forberstan** 8 fall 16 310  
**forbigan** *uv* lower, abase, humiliate  
25 26, 27 267  
**forbrödan** 8 transform 8 84  
**forbūgan** 8 avoid, decline, flee from  
25 15, 34 325  
**forbyrnan** 8 burn up 26 1616  
**foreorfan** 8 cut through 27 105  
**ford** *m* ford 1 164, 34 81  
**fordēman** *uv* damn, condemn 4 2,  
prejudice 18 71  
**fordōn** *uv* destroy 4 61, 7 97  
**fordrifan** 1 carry away, impel, com-  
pel 2 228, 27 277  
**fore** *prep* *wd* or *a* before 7 212, for,  
because of 7 145  
**forebiddan** 8 *wpu wd* pray for before  
hand 15 22  
**forecuman** 4 anticipate 7 207  
**foregangan** 7 go before, precede 7 52  
**foregieldan** 8 pay for 16 162  
**foregisel** *m* hostage 1 144  
**foresæd** (*pp*) aforesaid 11 27  
**forescēawian** *uv* provide, provide for  
11 61, 15 88  
**forescēawung** *f* foresight, prudence,  
providence 15 19, 16 547  
**forescegan** *uv* foretell 13 16  
**forespeca** *wm* advocate, sponsor 12  
159, 16 277  
**foresprecen** (*pp*) above mentioned 1  
261, 7 72  
**forestaþpan** 8 *wpu wd* step before, precede  
15 12  
**forewitegian** *uv* prophesy 13 16  
**forfaran** 8 obstruct, blockade 1 311  
**forflēan** 2 *cv* flee from, escape 11 118  
**forǧemelsian** (8=ie) *uv* neglect 16  
591  
**forǧ(e)fan** 8 bestow, grant, give, in-  
flict 4 238, 16 341, 26 17, 27 88, 34  
139  
forgive 11 49  
**forǧieldan** ( *geldan* ) 8 repay, requite,  
recompense, pay for, buy off 14 52,  
16 279, 26 1577, 34 32  
**forǧ(e)tan** 8 forget, neglect 4 83  
**forgrindan** 8 ruin, destroy 26 2335,  
33 43  
**forǧyman** *uv* neglect 32 327  
**forhæfdnes** *f* abstinence 3 148  
**forhældan** 7 treat unfairly, wrong,  
withhold 12 22, 16 185  
**forheard** *adj* very hard 33 156  
**forhēawan** 7 hew in pieces, hew down  
34 115  
**forhelan** 4 conceal 9 83, 19 84  
**forhergian** *uv* harry, plunder, ravage  
3 31, 9 30  
**forheriung** *f* harrying, ravaging 2 270  
**forhogian** *uv* refuse contemptuously,  
despise 9 58, 34 254  
**forhog(o)dnes** *f* contempt 7 264  
**forht** *adj* afraid 24 68  
**forhtfull** *adj* timorous 5 70

- forhtian** *vv* fear 11 114, 34 21  
**forhwega** *adv* about 2 194  
**forhwerfan** (=*le*) *vv* transform 8 91  
**forlitan** 7 leave, forsake, give up, allow 3 48 (omit), 4 353 (lose), 9 116, 25 41, 28 61, 32 404, 84 149 (let fly), 4pp forlēt split up, divided up 2 232  
**forlecgan** *vv* overlay 17 11  
**forlēogan** 2 lie, perjure oneself 12 87  
**forlēosan** 3 lose 3 179, 4 264, 25 10, 27 63, destroy 7 68, 12 131  
**forlidenes** *f* shipwreck 4 86  
**forliger** *n* fornication 12 129  
**forliþan** 1 suffer shipwreck, *pp* forliðen 4 67  
**forma** *adj* first, earliest, foremost 14 29, 22 91, 26 2286, 34 77  
**forne** *adv* before 10 344  
**forneah** (*nēh*, *-nēh*) *adv* well nigh, very nearly 10 162, 16 187  
**forniman** 4 carry off, destroy 4 319, 12 44 (annul), 24 80  
**fornyðan** *vv* compel 12 39  
**forod** *adj* broken, useless 14 161, 17 9  
**forredan** *vv* betray, of life *f* betray to death 12 72  
**forridan** 1 intercept (by riding in front of) 1 162 (note)  
**forsecan** 6 25 28 (note)  
**forseccadan** 7 scatter 3 178  
**forseccpan** 6 *wpv* transform 8 86, 32 308  
**forseon** 5 *cv* despise, refuse with contempt 3 107, 6 71, 9 57, *pp* forsewen 12 39, forsewen 12 46  
**forsittan** 5 *wpv* neglect, evade 14 58  
**forslēan** 6 *cv* strike, break, slay 14 160  
**forspēc** *f* advocacy 16 281  
**forspendan** *vv* spend, squander 2 209  
**forspillan** *vv* destroy 12 76  
**forspillednes** *f* destruction 13 178  
**forspanan** 6 mislead, seduce, *pt* forspēon 32 350 (note)  
**forst** *m* frost 20 (vi) 54, 26 1609  
**forstelan** 4 steal 16 274, 19 84  
**forstondan** 6 prevent, stand in the way, avail, signify, understand 3 78, 16 141, 20 (iii) 8  
**forsuwan** *vv* pass over in silence 11 51  
**forswālan** *vv* burn, set on fire 10 270  
**forswāpan** 7 sweep away 32 391  
**forswelgan** 3 swallow up 20 (vii) 3  
**forswigan** 1 pass over in silence conceal 4 131  
**forswerian** 6 *wpv* forswear 12 87  
**forsyngod** *adj* (*pp*) sinful, guilty 12
- forþ** *adv* forth, forward, onward 3 162, 7 249, 25 42, tō forþ too far, too much 12 145, 34 150  
 still, thenceforth, in future 4 343, 32 320  
**forþsēam(þe)**, **forþam(þe)**, **forþan(þe)** *v* forþon(þe)  
**forþsēamst** *conj* in order that 3 115  
**forþbylding** *f* encouragement, emboldening 10 172  
**forþeode** *v* forþgān  
**forþfaran** 6 die, *pp pl* the dead 16 585  
**forþfēran** *vv* die 1 292, 7 126  
**forþfōr** *f* departure, death 7 200  
**forþgān** *av* go or come forth 28 54  
**forþgangan** 7 go or come forth 9 52  
**forþgēlōran** *vv* die 7 197  
**forþgeorn** *adj* impetuous 34 281  
**forþian** *vv* further, carry out 34 289  
**forþig** *v* forþon  
**forþollan** *vv* *wd* go without, lack 24 38  
**forþon**, **forþ(ig)**, **-sēam**, **-sām** *adv* therefore, for that reason, wherefore, so 1 330, 2 323, 3 39, 154, 4 165, 7 8 (note), 11 24, 32 310  
 (2) *conj* because, for 2 329, 330, 3 155, 5 157, 7 8, 12 57, 13 40, 24 17, forþsēam, forþig forþ, sēam because 1 318, 2 279 350  
**forþonþe**, **forþe**, **sēamþe**, **sāmþe** *conj* because 1 113, 246, 3 41, 8 13, 32 309  
**forþsið** *m* death 16 588, 31 1320  
**forþweard** (*werd*) *adj* (pointing) for ward 4 37, 10 167, 20 (iv) 13  
**forþweg** *m* way hence, in forþwege away 24 81  
**forþy(þe)** *v* forþon(þe)  
**forþylman** *vv* envelope 27 118  
**forwandigende** *adj* (*ppp*) hesitating 4 169  
**forwegan** 5 slay 34 228  
**forweorðan** 3 perish, be ruined 1 336, 12 77, 27 289  
**forwiernan** *vv* *wd and g* prevent, refuse 1 268, 2 279  
**forwitan** *svv* know in advance 4 69  
**forwrecan** 5 drive away 26 1919  
**forwreġan** *vv* accuse unjustly 10 314  
**forwundian** *vv* wound 28 62  
**forwyrcean** *vv* ruin, destroy, forfeit, obstruct, close 1 270, 16 337, 32 381, *refl* incur guilt 12 148  
**forwyrd** *fn* destruction, perdition 13 191, 27 285  
**forȳrman** *vv* bring to poverty 12 40  
**fōstor** *n* fostering, maintenance 14 28, 79 (note)  
**fōt** *m* foot 2 332, 11 137, 20 (v) 15, 26 500

**fōtgewæde** *n* covering for the feet 15

**fōtst** *m* foot-track 26 2289

**fōtmēl** *n* a foot's measure 34 275

**fōtswæð** *n* footstep 11 31

**fōðor** *n* 'fodder,' (cart)load, fodder 14 82, 16 5

**fracod** *adj* worthless 5 6, 26 1575

**frætwa** *fpl* treasures, jewels 20 (vi) 46, 26 37

**franca** *wm* lance, javelin 34 77

**fræa** *wm* master, lord, chief, God 26 27, 34 12

**fræc(ed)nes** *f* peril, danger, harm 5 115, 11 18, fræcednys 11 83

**fræcne** *adj* perilous, dreadful 30 724

**fræfran** *ww* comfort 24 26

**fremde** *adj* foreign 14 25, 20 (iii) 3, *wo* estranged from, not participating in 11 119, *as noun* 2 211, 12 42, 60

**frēmfulness** *f* usefulness, benefit 4 21

**frēmian**, **frēmman** *ww* further, foster, frame, do, *wd* profit 5 134, 23 18, 26 3

**frēmsumlice** *adv* graciously 7 429

**frēmsunnes** *f* kindness, favour 7 34

**frēmu** *f* advantage, benefit 32 437

**Francisc** *adj* French 10 209

**fræd** *f* peace, friendship, goodwill 34 39

**frædōm** *m* freedom 16 514

**fræogan** *ww* free, liberate, love 9 125, 16 560

**fræo(h)**, **frig** *adj* free 3 63, 5 38, 14 2, 16 554, *wk* frigea 13 3, *pl* frige 4 95

**fræols** *m* freedom 16 165

**fræolsbryce** *m* breach, profanement, of festival 12 131

**fræomæg** *m* (free, noble) kinsman 24 21

**fræond** *m* friend 2 185, 24 108, 26 1306, 28 76, *pl* frynd 34 229

**fræondleas** *adj* friendless 24 28

**fræondlice** *adv* with friendship 3 2

**fræondrædden** (= *rædden*) *f* friendship 16 212

**fræondscipe** *m* friendship 8 23, 23 18

**fræorig** *adj* chill, frosty 24 33, 27 281

**fræorigfæð** *adj* sad at heart 31 1318

**fræorht** *n* right of a freeman 12 44

**fræosan** *s* freeze 21 72

**fræot** *m* freedom, liberty 14 4

**fræoðian** *v* friðian

**Fræisc** *adj* Frisian 1 307, 327

**fretan** *s* devour, eat 1 223, 20 (vi) 1, 26 1581, 35 297

**frætian** *ww* eat up 1 241 (note)

**fricgan** *s* *upv* ask, investigate 20 (iii) 10

**Friese** *wady* Frisian 1 326 (note), 21 96

**frige** *fpl* love 22 15

**frig(ea)** *v* fræoh

**frignan** *s* ask, inquire 7 24

**fri(o)ðoburg** *f* peaceful city 26 522

**fri(o)ðowær** *f* peace compact 26 1282

**frið** *mn* peace 1 107, 11 154 (forgiveness), 34 39

**friðemæg** *f* protectress 20 (i) 9

**friðian** (*fræoðian*) *ww* keep peace with, protect, cherish 10 72, 20 (i) 5, (iii) 7

**friðstol** *m* safe quarters 10 265

**frōd** *adj* wise 24 90, 34 140

old 26 2277, 34 317

**frōfor** *fm* solace, comfort 26 7, 14, 27 83, **frōfre Gæst** the Holy Ghost 30 724

**from** *adj* forward, keen, bold, splendid 26 21, 1641

**from** *adv* away 1 35, 10 50

**from** *prep* *wd* from, away from 4 321, 26 541, concerning 26 581, by (agent) 4 183, 327, 7 268, 11 3, 15 24

**fromlice** *adv* boldly, strenuously, vigorously, quickly 20 (vi) 66, 27 41

**fruma** *wm* beginning 7 331, 26 2309

**frumaceaft** *f* first creation, beginning 7 291, 26 45

**frumetæol** *m* original place 20 (ix) 3

**frymdig** (*fyrmdig*) *adj* desirous, *wesan* *f* *tō* desire, entreat 16 86, 396, **frymdl** 34 179

**frymð** *mf* origin, *pl* creation 27 83

**fuglian** *ww* catch birds 18 31

**fugelere** *m* fowler, bird catcher 2 77, 5 20

**fugel** (-el) *m* bird 11 67, 24 81 (note), 35 298

**ful** *adv* full, very 1 304, 28 1252

**fūl** *adj* foul, disgusting 8 116, 13 134, 20 (vi) 48, 27 111

**fulbeorht** *adj* full bright 3 156

**fulfremednes** *f* perfection 7 120

**fulgon** *v* fōlan

**fūlian** *ww* putrefy, decompose 2 216

**full** *n* oup 21 91

**ful(l)** *adj* full 10 243, 27 19, *be ful(l)an* fully 16 308, 316

**fullice** *adv* fully, perfectly 16 299

**fulluht** *n* baptism 12 159

**fūlstincende** *adj* (*prp*) foul stinking 13 134

**fultum** *m* help, reinforcements 1 181, 26 1273

**fultumian** (*emian*) *ww* help 4 82, 16 309

**fundian** *ww* aspire, desire, hasten 17 20, 21 52

**furh** *f* furrow 19 69

**furlong** *n* furlong 1 322

**furðor** *comp adv* further, further forward, longer 3 66, 67, 25 18, 32 401, 34 247

**furðum** (*furðon*) *adv* even, just 1 272, 3 17, 10 371, 11 139

**fús** *adj* ready, eager, longing 28 57, *wg* 28 1916, 31 1306

**fúlsöð** *n* dirge 31 1320

**fylgan**, *folgian* *vv wd* follow 1 34, 2 268, 3 91, 27 33 (serve), *pt* *fligde* 11 31

**fyl(l)** *m* fall, destruction, death 28 56, 34 71

**fyllan** *vv* fill, fulfil, complete 3 175, 7 226, 16 317, 31 1291, *pp* *fpl* *ge-fylda* 3 33

**fyllan** *vv* cause to fall, fell, take down 28 73

**fyll(u)** *f* fill, fulness, abundance 2 306, 28 562

**fylstan** *vv* help, support 18 311, 34 265

**fylð** *v* *feallan*

**fynd** *v* *fsönd*

**fyr** *n* fire 20 (vi) 78, 28 2274, *fyer* 19 98

**fyrðhwæt** *adj* warlike, brave 28 1641

**fyrðing** *f* expedition, campaign campaigning 10 259, for *fyrðinge* in lieu of military service 18 541

**fyrðrinc** *m* warrior 34 140

**fýren** *adj* of fire 31 1285

**fyr(e)st** *sup adj and adv* first, foremost 3 88

**fyrhtan** *vv* frighten 7 253

**fyrhtu** *f* fear 7 438

**fyrren** *adj* far off, distant 11 89

**fyrmdig** *v* *frymdig*

**fyrmeost** *sup adj and adv* foremost, first of all, best 2 3, 3 119, 34 323, *swáswá* *hý* *fyrmeost* *magon* as best they can, to the best of their ability 18 144

**fyrngedrit** *n* former strife 27 264

**fyrngeweore** *n* former or ancient work 28 1286

**fyrnum** (*dp* of *fíren*) *adv* excessively 32 316

**fyrwit** *n* curiosity 11 48

**fyrwítnes** *f* curiosity 11 43

**fýsan** *vv* make ready, send forth, discharge, drive away, put to flight 26 2309, 34 269, 3 *s* *fásæð* 12 104

**gād** *n* lack, want 23 30

**gad(e)rian** *vv* gather, collect 10 388

**gāðisen** *n* goad (-iron) 5 31

**gær** *n* grass 11 139

**gærstūn** *m* grass enclosure, meadow 14 37

**gæst** *v* *gyst*

**gæst**, *gæst*, *v* *gäst*, *gäst*-

**gafol** *n* tribute 2 104, 34 32

**gafolbære** (= *bære*) *m* barley paid as rent 18 359

**gafolgelda** *wm* rent-payer, one who rents land, tenant 14 10 (note)

**gafolmæd** *f* meadow mown in lieu of rent 16 360

**gafoltíning** *f* fencing wood paid as rent 18 362

**gafolwyðu** (= *wudu*) *m* firewood paid for rent 16 361

**gāl** *n* lust, folly, pride 32 327

**galan** *6* sing 23 22, 28 67

**gálferhð** *adj* lustful 27 62

**galgrnðd** *adj* sad in mind, gloomy 28 1277

**gálmód** *adj* lustful 27 256

**gálnes** *f* lust 8 116

**gálscepe** *m* wantonness 32 341

**gān** *av* go 10 395, 26 603, 27 15,

*pt* *ðode* 1 14, *w* *reft* *d* *ðodon* *heom* went 10 267

**gang** *v* *gongan*

**gangdagas** *mpl* Rogation days 1 121, 16 367 (note)

**gār** *m* spear 32 316 (piercing cold), 34 67

**gāra** *wm* 'gore' (*N E D*), strip of land tapering at one end 16 388

**gārberend** *m* spear bearer, warrior 23 262

**gārmitting** (= *mëting*) *f* spear meeting, battle 33 50

**gārnið** *m* spear-strike 21 128

**gārreos** *m* spear rush, battle 34 32

**gārsecg** *m* ocean 2 5, 28 49

**gæst**, *gæst* *m* ghost, spirit, the Holy Ghost 7 221, 337, 27 83, 28 49, 34 176

**gæstlic**, *gæstlic* *adj* ghostly, spiritual, ghostly, uncanny 7 425, 16 35, 24 73

**gāt** *f* goat 17 59

**gat** *v* *geat*

**ge** *conj* and 10 371, *ge* *ge* *ond* both and 1 153, 5 119, 16 260

**gēa** *adv* yea 5 37

**gēac** *m* cuckoo 23 22

**geācsian** *v* *geācsian*

**geador** *adv* together 30 714

**geāfnan** *vv* perform, accomplish 28 538

**geām(et)tigan** *vv* *reft* empty oneself, keep oneself free 3 24, 4 340

**geārendian** *vv* carry messages 14 32

**geārnian** *vv* gain by galloping, reach by riding 2 204

**geāte** *adj* natural, congenial 33 7

**geāgnian** *vv* prove a little to 18 287

**geāhalian** *v* *geācsian*

**gealdor** *n* charm, spell 19 33

- gealga** *wm* 'gallows,' cross 28 40  
**gealgēan** (= *gealgian*) *ww* protect, defend 34 52  
**gealla** *wm* gall 13 64  
**gean** *v* *geunnan*  
**geandettan** *ww* confess 11 92  
**gēanwyrde** *adj* known, professed 5 13  
**gēapneþ** *adj* amply studded 25 51  
**gēar** (*gēr*) *n* year 1 52, 241, 7 133, 12 58, 25 288, 288 *gē(a)res* 1 10. (note), 16 23  
**gēara** *adv* of yore, formerly, once 32 410, *gēara* *id* long ago 24 22, 28 28  
**gearcian** *ww* prepare 11 113  
**geard** *m* yard, *pl* dwelling place 26 13  
**gēardagas** *mpl* days of yore 24 44, 26 1  
**gearoþice** *adv* readily, clearly 9 2, 22 10  
**gearu** *adj* ready, prompt 1 19, 26 1914, 34 72, *pl* *gearuwe* 5 147, *gearowe* 15 10  
**gearwe** (*geare*, *gearu*) *adv* well, entirely, sufficiently, clearly, certainly, readily 4 68, 7 60, 24 69, 25 60  
**gearwian** *ww* prepare 16 413, 32 431  
**gēāscian**, *āscian*, *āhsian*, *āhsian* *ww* learn by asking, learn, hear of, discover 1 10, 2 282, 6 54, 9 118, 10 362, 22 21  
**geat** (*gat*) *n* gate, passage 4 89, 10 279  
**gebærnan** *ww* behave 27 27  
**gebærnan** *ww* burn 17 34  
**gebæru** *npl* behaviour, gestures, cries 1 18  
**gebēacen** *n* sign 11 38  
**gebed** *n* prayer 7 172  
**gebēddræden** (= *gebed*) *f* prayers 18 429  
**gebēdhūs** *n* house of prayer, oratory 9 133  
**gebelgan** *s* *wd* anger, *pt opt* *gebulge* 26 2331  
**gebēodan** *s* offer, give 1 21, 26 603  
**gebeorg** *n* protection 16 238, 34 31  
**gebeorgan** *s* *wd* save 10 290  
**gebeorglic** *adj* safe 5 107  
**gebēorſcipe** *m* banquet, feast 4 142, 7 276  
**gebōt** *n* promise 23 47  
**gebōtlan** *ww* boast, vow 2 226, 26 536  
**geberan** 4 bear 7 140  
**gebtan** *ww* improve, repair, make good, pay in compensation, make atonement, atone for 2 214, 10 61, 14 8, 32 399, *wd* 14 41  
**gebīdan** 1 *intr* abide, remain, hold out 4 254, 24 70, *tr* abide, endure, experience, meet with 26 7, 1618, 28 50, 34 174, *wg* or *a* await, obtain, attain (to) 12 12, 24 1, 27 64  
**gebiddan** *s* *ww* pray 8 12, *w* *reþl d* 7 130, 28 83  
**gebīgan** *ww* bend, turn 9 6, 11 25  
**gebīnd** *n* binding 24 24 (note)  
**gebīndan** *s* bind, confine 13 175, 14 131  
**geblāssian** *ww* rejoice 13 4, *wg* 13 22  
**gebōcian** *ww* grant by charter 1 44  
**gebodſcipe** *m* command(ment) 32 430  
**gebonnan** 7 summon 16 178  
**gebonngēa(r)** *n* year of the Indiction 16 178 (note)  
**gebræc** *n* crush(ing) 34 295  
**gebregd** *n* movement, change 29 57  
**gebregdan** (*gebrēdan*, *s* *u* *u* *s* draw, *pt* *gebrēd* 26 1664, *reþl* pretend 10 218  
**gebrengan** *ww* bring 27 54  
**gebringan** *s* bring (up) 8 42, 21 51  
**gebrōðor**, *ru*, *mpl* brothers 5 14, 33 57, 34 305  
**gebrūcan** *s* use, enjoy 16 45  
**gebūgan** *s* bow, incline 12 155  
**gebūr** *m* peasant farmer 14 11 (note)  
**gebycgan** *ww* buy 4 26, 5 133, 21 82  
**gebyld** *f* boldness, confidence 11 8  
**gebyrd** *f* (often *pl*) birth, rank 2 108, 4 279, 11 5  
**gebyrtdīd** *f* birth time 16 574  
**gebyrian** *u* *v* happen, pertain, belong. *beht* 4 16, 8 52, 11 2, 12 137, 16 213, 240  
**gecamp** *n* battle 34 153  
**gecēapian** *ww* buy 2 361  
**geceasterware** *mpl* fellow-citizens 4 11  
**gecēosan** *s* choose, decide 4 280, 7 311, 34 113, *pt* *gecēs* 10 74  
**gecidan** *u* *v* chide, quarrel 14 14  
**geclerran** *ww* turn, submit 2 343  
**geclgan** *u* *v* call, invoke 4 190, 7 248  
**geclānsian** *ww* cleanse, purify 16 454  
**gecnāwan** 7 know, understood, recognise 3 60, 9 73  
**gecnedan** *s* knead 19 74  
**gecneordnes** *f* study, accomplishment 4 257  
**gecnūwian** *ww* pound 17 9  
**gecingan** (-*can*) *s* fall (in battle), die 24 79, 34 250  
**gecunnian** *u* *v* investigate 27 259  
**gecwēman** *ww* please 4 165  
**gecwēmlīce** *adv* agreeably 4 116  
**gecweðan** *s* declare, agree, settle, resolve 16 62, 87, 579, 26 535, bequeath 16 55, 78, 152  
**gecwylman** *ww* kill 5 113

- gecynd *n* nature 2 349, 21 59  
 gecyssa *vv* kiss 26 1870  
 geofðan *vv* make known, manifest 26 1324, *intr* become known 9 25 (note)  
 gedælan *vv* divide, distribute, apportion, *intr* part, be divided 21 69, 20 697, *dæle g* apportion to death 24 83  
 gedafenian *vv* *impers wd* be fitting, becoming 4 168, 7 15, *wa* (rare) 7 273  
 gedafenlic *adj* fitting, suitable 4 339  
 gedælland *n* land held jointly 14 38  
 gedelf *n* digging 2 236  
 gedelfe *adj* meet, fitting 26 561  
 gedeorf *n* labour, trouble 5 36, 11 142  
 gedigan *vv* survive, escape, benefit, profit 19 96, *v* fære, ealdre 26 578, 1655  
 gedōn *av* cause, do, make, put, act, grant, carry through (a plan), manage (so that) 2 217, 316, 4 150, 186, 6 54, 7 406 (set in order), 9 60, 17 7, 19 96, 22 404, gedōn *set* arrive at, reach 1 212, 10 20, eft gedōn *re* store 18 37  
 gedreccan *vv* afflict 12 56  
 gedrēðnes *f* tribulation, care, *pl* 9 11  
 gedrōg *n* keeping in good condition 11 158  
 gedrōsan *s* fall, perish, fail 24 36, 25 4  
 gedryht *f* band, troop 26 1672  
 gedrync *n* drinking 2 189  
 gedwīld *n* error, heresy 11 9  
 gedwimorlice *adv* illusively 11 76  
 gedwola *wm* error, heresy 8 23  
 gedwolgod *m* false god, idol 12 23  
 gedyrstlican *vv* presume, dare 11 15, 16 18, *reft* 13 181  
 geðacnian *vv* add 16 532  
 geðadmētan (= geðaðmēdan) *vv* humble, *reft* 11 42  
 geēahlian *vv* estimate, value 14 129  
 geearnian *vv* earn, deserve 12 165  
 geearnung *f* merit, reward, act of kindness 7 147, 24 196  
 geednōwian (= niwian) *vv* renew, restore 10 61  
 geendian *vv* end, finish 2 243, 4 233, 6 25, 16 319, 481 (die)  
 geendung *f* end(ing), death 4 221, 16 511  
 geerian *vv* 'ear,' plough 16 357  
 gefagen *adj* fain, glad 1 50  
 gefæstnian *vv* fasten, secure 28 33  
 gefaran *s* *intr* go, journey, die 1 51, 2 158, 357  
*tr* go through, experience, suffer 4 86, 322, take, capture, occupy 10 2  
 gefæa *wm* joy 9 56, 26 562, 30 1281  
 gefeald *n* domain 25 42  
 gefeallan 7 fall (down) 8 47, 27 67, fall a-doing, apply oneself to 4 199  
 gefeccan *vv* fetch, bring, carry off 2 322, 34 160  
 gefeoht *n* fight, battle 1 7, 2 312  
 gefeohtan *s* fight, win by fighting 1 70, 2 325, 34 129  
 gefeon 6 *cv*, *usu wg or d* rejoice 7 91, 401, 26 1624, *pl* gefeh 26 2298, *pl* gefegon 26 1627  
 gefēra *wm* companion, comrade 1 35, 24 30, 34 229, *dp* gefēran 4 110  
 gefēran *vv* *intr* go, fare 10 327  
*tr* get (by going), obtain, meet with, attain to 10 91, 117, 353  
 gefēre *adj* accessible 29 4  
 gefērian *vv* carry 26 1638  
 gefēricape *m* fraternity, guild, retinue 7 152, 18 595  
 gefetian *vv* bring 1 277  
 gefēðrian *vv* lead 18 11  
 geflieman *vv* put to flight 1 85, 2 324  
 geflit *n* strife, contest 13 149, tō geflites emulously 4 28  
 gefōn 7 *cv* seize, capture 1 315, 5 64, 13 56  
 geforðian *vv* further, carry out 16 537  
 gefrāge *adj* well known, renowned 29 3  
 gefrēðrian *vv* comfort 11 107  
 gefromman *vv* do, execute, accomplish, achieve 24 16, 26 551, 32 393  
 gefrēod *v* frēogan  
 gefrēogan *vv* free 16 266 (from taxes or services)  
 gefreoge *n* traditional lore 29 29  
 gefrignan *s* learn, hear of 20 (vii) 2, 26 575, 27 246, 29 1, *pt pl* gefrag non 22 13, gefrignan 26 2, 28 76  
 gefultum(i)an *vv* help 4 24, *wd pers* and tō help to obtain 8 40, 16 564, 599  
 gefylce *n* division, army 1 78  
 gefyllan *vv* fill, complete 7 111, 19 12  
 gefyllan *vv* 'fell,' strike down 28 38, *pp wg* bereft 33 41  
 gefyrn *adv* formerly, long ago 1 126, 4 276, 9 99  
 gefyrndagas *mpl* days of yore 16 541  
 gegaderian (orian) *vv* assemble, gather together 1 146, *reft* 10 23, 29, *intr* 1 212  
 gegān *av* *intr* go, come, happen 9 137, 16 21  
*tr* go, make, overrun, subdue, take 10 41, 26 1277  
 gegang *m* course 9 24  
 gegangan 7 go, come, approach, gain 27 54, 24 59, 38 188

- gegearwian** *vv* make ready, prepare, do 7 357, 9 116  
**gegiddian** *v* sing 13 131  
**gegilda** *wm* member of a guild 16 583  
**geglingan** (-can) *vv* adorn, beautify 7 262  
**gegrētan** *vv* greet 12 142 (treat), 21 90  
**gegrindian** *v* grind 17 14  
**gegrīpan** *v* seize 13 174  
**gegyr(e)la** *wm* apparel, garment 4 83, 7 157  
**gegyrwan** *vv* prepare, adorn 26 38  
**gehabban** *vv* hold 20 (m) 10  
**geheftan** *vv* imprison 8 169  
**geheilan** *vv* heal 11 48  
**gehēp** *adj* fit, convenient 8 48  
**gehl** *adj* whole 18 520 (undecayed)  
**gehālgian** *vv* consecrate 7 98  
**gehat** *n* promise, *pl* 8 25  
**gehatan** 7 promise 3 161, 26 1671, 34 246, *pt pl* gehōhton 7 224  
**gehatland** *n* promised land 7 334  
**gehawian** *vv* survey, cast about 1 269  
**geheald** *n* keeping, observance 7 415  
**gehealdan** 7 hold, keep, retain, restrain, maintain 8 8, 21 122, 25 4, 26 2293, 34 167  
**gehealden** (*pp*), *g* on satisfied with 6 60, 16 348  
**gehealtsunnes** (=d) *f* custody 13 188  
**gehēawan** 7 hew down, kill 27 90  
**gehēgan** *vv* carry out, achieve, *pt* gehēdde 26 505  
**gehelpan** 3 *wg* or *d* help 4 15  
**gehende** *adj* and *adv* near (to) 10 217, 34 294  
**gehergian** *vv* harry, plunder 10 140  
**geherian** *vv* hear 1 24, 4 349, 9 58, 23 48, 27 24, 34 45, 117, *wd* obey 16 572  
**gehlēapan** 7 leap onto 34 189 (note)  
**gehlstan** *vv* listen, hear 34 92  
**gehnāgan** *vv* fell, vanquish 26 1274  
**geholā** *wm* protector 24 31  
**gehroden** *pp* only ornamented 27 37  
**gehwā**, **gehwæt** *pron* each (one) 7 296, 24 63, 30 718, *fd* gehwære 26 25  
**gehwāde** *adj* scanty, small 15 42  
**gehwær** *adv* everywhere 11 5, 26 526  
**gehwæter** *adj* each, either, both 1 74, 12 58, 26 584, 34 112  
**gehwærf** *n* exchange 9 60, *tō* gehwærf *wlō* in exchange for 18 530  
**gehwelc**, **gehwylc** *adj* each, every (one) 1 20, 7 436, *pl* all 24 8, 25 58, 35 288, *ānra* gehwelc each, every (one) 4 99, 27 95  
 some 9 92  
**gehwyrfan** *vv* *tr* turn, change 7 328, *intr* return 9 126  
**gehyegan** *vv* think of 9 11  
**gehydan** *vv* hide 24 84  
**gehygd** *fn* thought 24 72  
**gehyhtan** *vv* hope, trust 4 155  
**gehyrnes** *f* hearing 7 326  
**gehytraum** *adj* obedient, obliging 4 262  
**gehytrumian** *vv* obey, serve 4 125, 134  
**gehytrunnes** *f* obedience 8 110  
**geican** *vv* increase 6 68, 13 93  
**geinnian** *vv* supply, make good 4 361  
**geinseglian** *vv* seal 4 287  
**geirnan** *v* run 9 54  
**gelæccan** *vv* seize, catch, *pt* gelahte 4 105, 5 62  
**gelēdan** *vv* lead, bring 1 72, 31 1317, *w* two *accs* 16 200, *ān* *g* 'produce' an oath 16 308  
**gelēran** *vv* teach, educate, advise, persuade 2 312, 4 41  
**gelēred** *adj* (*pp*) learned, skilful, skilled 8 84, 4 113, 271, 7 309, 9 65  
**gelēstan** *vv* (1) *wd* follow, support, help, serve 26 24, 34 11  
 (2) *wa* do, perform accomplish, pay 2 232, 16 23, 32 435  
**gelēstian** *vv* invite 4 166  
**geldan** *v* geldan  
**gelēafa** *wm* belief, faith 7 18, 27 89  
**gelēafful** *adj* believing, full of faith 11 54  
**gelēanian** *vv* reward, repay 16 146, 32 394  
**gelēogan** *v* *wd* deceive 26 2323  
**geleornian** *vv* learn 3 54, 7 260  
**gelettan** *vv* 'let,' hinder, prevent 2 224 (*wa* and *g*), 34 164  
**gelic** *adj* like, similar 7 55, 267 (note), *gelic* *ond* the same as 14 166  
**gelice** *wm* like, equal 4 87, 100  
**gellice** *adv* alike, likewise 13 161, 29 37, *gellice* *ond* just as if 2 247  
**gelician** *vv* *impers* *wd* please 16 517  
**gelicnes** *f* likeness 10 81, 13 138  
**gelifan** *vv* permit 4 198  
**gelimp** *n* occurrence, misfortune 4 172 (note)  
**gelimpan** 3 happen 4 40, 26 1252  
**gelimpful** *adj* convenient 18 22  
**gelimplic** *adj* fitting, suitable 7 100  
**gelistian** *vv* relax, release, incline, accustom 9 6  
**gelōgian** *vv* lodge, place, put in (as monks), fill 12 78, 18 516, 538  
**gelōme** *adv* frequently 26 559, 27 18  
**gelōmlice** *adv* frequently 7 170, 16 75  
**gelustfullice** *adv* joyfully, willingly 7 31  
**gelȳfan** *vv* *w* various constructions believe, trust 3 23, 164, 6 73, 7 439, 8 98, 18 430, 18 21, 25 59, 32 401, *wa* (rare) 9 27



- ✓*gelyfted* *pp* weakened, advanced 7 275  
*gemæcca* *wm* mate, consort 4 345  
*gemēlan* *ww* speak 34 230  
*gemæne* *adj* common 4 121, 21 54, 'minor' 16 586 (note)  
*gemænigfealdian* *ww* multiply 19 12  
*gemære* *n* boundary, frontier 2 281, *dp* *gemæran* 4 11 (country)  
*gemærian* *ww* fix bounds of, *pt* *gemæruðe* 16 101  
*gemæte* *adj* suitable in size, 'meet,' *fitting* 15 58  
*gemāna* *wm* community, common property, intercourse, meeting 16 40, 33 40  
*gemætēl* *n* talk(ing) 13 173  
*gemearcian* *ww* mark, observe 19 5  
*gemæde* *adj* agreeable, adequate, fair 16 289  
*gemeltan* *s* melt away 26 1608  
*gemengan* *ww* join, blend 4 193, *refl* 4 104  
*gemet* *n* measure, measuring, law, manner 7 198 208, 15 57, metre 7 30, after *gemete* *wg* according to 15 2  
*gemetan* *ww* meet 1 69, 25 56, 30 731  
*gemetfæstnes* *f* moderation, modesty 15 13  
*gemetung* *f* moderation 2 289  
*gemetlice* *adv* moderately 7 151  
*gemiltian* *ww* *wd* have mercy upon 4 66  
*gemiltsi(g)end* *m* pithier 4 236  
*gemitting* (= *gemeting*) *f* meeting 16 597  
*gemong* *n* troop 26 1643  
*gemong* *prep* *wd* among 3 97  
*gemonian* *ww* remind 31 1314  
*gemōt* *n* 'moot,' meeting, assembly, conflict 16 51, 34 199, 301  
*gemunan* *swv*, *usu* *wg* remember, reflect upon 3 30, 8 27, 24 34, 26 1559, 28 28, 34 112, *opt* *gemyne* 7 206, 30 721  
*gemynd* *fn* memory, recollection 3 3, 7 402, 24 51, of *gemynde* out of mind 9 22  
*gemyndewyrðe* worthy of remembrance 7 438  
*gemyndgian* *ww* remember 7 327  
*gemyndig* *adj* mindful 4 21, 24 6, 27 74 (intent)  
*gēn(a)* *v* *glen*  
*genacodian* *ww* strip naked 7 155  
*genæstan* *ww* contend 20 (v) 10  
*geneahhe* (*genehe*) *adv* sufficiently, abundantly, often 22 25, 24 56, 27 26, 34 269  
*genælscan* (18can) *ww* draw nigh, approach 4 113, 13 200  
*genæt* *m* comrade 34 310, vassal, tenant who works for a lord 1 327, 16 198  
*genemnan* *ww* name 16 285  
*genēosian* *ww* visit 11 104, 13 141  
*genēosung* *f* visitation 11 108  
*generian* *ww* save 1 42, 33 36  
*genēðian* *ww* venture, risk 26 1656  
*genge* *adj* prevailing 21 121  
*genihtsum* *adj* abundant 16 60  
*genihtsumian* *ww* suffice, abound 4 80, 7 161, 11 163  
*geniman* 4 take 13 73, 25 39, 26 1302  
*genip* *n* darkness, cloud 7 251  
*genipān* 1 become dark 24 06  
*genōg* *adj* enough 2 183, *pl* 28 33  
*[genugan]* *swv* suffice, *wg* 21 70  
*genyðan* *ww* compel 14 94  
*gēo* (1ū, gū gū) *adv* formerly, once 3 3, 43, 7 94, 14 9, 405, 8 53, 11 61, 14 103, 24 22, 28 28  
*gēoc* (ēoc) *f* help 25 25, 60  
*geofan* *v* *gī(ē)fan*  
*geofon* (geofen) *n* ocean, sea 21 51, 26 515  
*geofu* *v* *gifu*  
*geogot* (luguð, logoð) *f* youth, the younger warriors 3 62, 4 115, 16 14, 24 34, 26 1674  
*geogotfeorh* *mn* days of youth 26 537  
*geolca* *wm* yolk 17 2  
*gēomor* (ur) *adj* sad 26 49, 27 87, 31 1310  
*gēomrung* *f* lamentation 13 133  
*geond* (*gynd*) *prep* *wa* throughout, (scattered) over 2 130, 4 91 (along), 10 130 (from), 180, 15 1 (in), 22 31, 24 3  
*geondhweorfan* 3 pass through 24 51  
*geondlyhtan* *ww* trillumine 13 4, *intr* shine 13 7  
*geondscēawian* *ww* survey, scan 24 52  
*geondsendan* *ww* spread abroad 13 159  
*geondfencan* *ww* contemplate, meditate on 24 60  
*geong* (lung) *adj* young 4 71, 6 54, 20 (vi) 44, 26 13, 20, 28 39, as noun 4 109, *comp* *gī(e)ngra* 16 96, 399  
*geonge* *v* *gongan*  
*geongra* (v *geong*) *wm* servant 32 408  
*geopenian* *ww* open 13 109  
*georn* *adj* eager 3 10, 24 69, 34 73  
*georne* *adv* eagerly, well 3 10, 24 52, *sup* best 12 154  
*geornful* *adj* eager, zealous 7 172, 13 70 (note), 34 274  
*geornfulness* *f* eagerness, zeal 7 6

**geornlice** *adv* eagerly, diligently, attentively 7 58, 11 21, 34 265  
**georn(n)es** *f* eagerness, zeal 7 414  
**gēoscæftgāst** *m* doomed spirit 26 1266  
**gēotan** *v* pour (forth, in) 17 9  
**gēr** *v* gear  
**gerād** *n* condition 16 87, *pl* 16 312  
**gerēcan** *uv* stretch forth, reach, get at, hit, take 1 149, 10 19, 21 92, 26 556, 34 142, 159, *pt* gerāhte 3 238  
**gerēdan** *uv* advise, plan, determine, decide upon, order 10 86, 34 36, *pp* gerēdod 16 598  
**gerēde** *n* trappings 34 190  
**gerēden** *f* condition 16 37  
**gerece(e)an** *uv* subdue, make subject, hand over, decide, declare, decree, command, confiscate 8 20, 16 163, 335, 454, *pt* gerahton 16 217, *tō rihte* gerehton rightly decided 16 72, explain, interpret 8 4, 15 35  
**gerecen(n)es** *f* narrative, interpretation 7 425  
**gerede** *v* glerwan  
**gerēfa** *wm* high official, reeve, sheriff 1 266, 14 94  
**gerendrian** *uv* strip off 17 13  
**gerēnian** *uv* adorn 3 114, 34 161  
**gereord** *n* speech, language 11 7  
**gereord(e)** *f* meal, feast 4 133, 15 17  
**gereording** *f* meal 5 165  
**geresp** *adv* proved, *g* weorðan be brought home 14 126  
**gerestan** *uv* rest, repose 7 358, *refl* 4 241  
**gerēðru** *npl* oars, for rowing and steering 1 112  
**geridan** *i* ride over 16 224  
**gerihtan** *uv* set right, correct 11 21  
**gerihthe** *n* straight direction, right, due, duty, service, rite, religious worship 12 21, 34, 16 354, *pl* last offices 11 102, *on* gerihthe straight on 16 370  
**gerihtlican** *uv* make straight, rectify 11 25  
**geripan** *i* reap, *pt* gerypon 1 267  
**geripian** *uv* ripen 11 141  
**gerisan** *i* be fitting 21 64  
**gerisenlic** *adv* suitable, fitting 7 258, *comp* 7 54  
**gerisenlice** *adv* suitably, *comp* 7 78  
**gerisenu** *npl* what is fitting, dues 12 38  
**geriane** *adv* fit, meet, becoming 16 174  
**gerūsod** (*pp*) of roses 17 50  
**gerýman** *uv* open up, make room 28 89, 34 93  
**gesægen** *v* gesegen  
**gesēlian** *uv* happen, befall 6 58, 16 215, 26 574

**gesælig** *adv* happy, blessed, prosperous 4 261, 20 (vi) 64, 32 411  
**gesæliglic** *adv* happy, blessed 3 4  
**gesæmignes** *f* happiness 9 57  
**gesamlic** *f* happiness, welfare, good fortune 4 24, 6 65, 10 310  
**gesalde** *v* gesellan  
**gescæphwil** (*m* > *ea*) *f* fated hour 26 26  
**gescæft** *f* creature, creation, world, decree 6 13, 24 107, 26 1622, 30 728  
**gescæp** *n* creature, created thing, creation 6 16, 7 331, fate, destiny 20 (i) 7  
**gescāwian** *uv* look, grant 22 33  
**gescēotan** *v* dart into, hurry to 26 2319  
**gescēððan** *v* *wpu wd* scathe, injure 26 1587  
**gescomian** *uv* be ashamed, repent 30 713  
**gescot** *n* scot, payment 16 594  
**gescwyðan** *uv* clothe 4 138  
**gescyðan** *uv* shield, protect 8 117  
**gescyldnes** *f* protection 11 87  
**gescwyppan** *v* *wpu* create 6 14  
**gesēc(e)an** *uv* seek, seek out, go to, attain, attack 7 234, 26 2275, 34 287  
**gesecgan** *uv* say, tell 2 239, 34 120  
**gesegen** (*gesægen*) *f* statement, report, tradition 7 405, 9 3  
**geseglian** *uv* sail to, get by sailing 2 137, *v* gesiglian  
**gesegnian** (*gesēgnian*) *uv* sign with the sign of the cross, 'bless' 17 27, *refl* 7 380  
**geselda** *wm* comrade 24 53  
**gesellan** (*gesyllan*) *uv* give, give up, pay 1 56, 14 140, 16 201, 22 41, 26 1901, 34 184, sell 5 93, 12 80  
**gesēman** *uv* reconcile 34 60  
**gesēon** *v* *cv* see, behold 2 86, 3 38, 7 27, 9 59, 34 46, 26 571, 1875 (note), judge, hold, to be 7 38  
**gesēoðan** *v* 'seehe,' boil 17 21  
**geset** *n* seat 24 93  
**geset(ed)nes**, *gesetenes* *f* institution, ordinance, will, grant, literary composition or work 7 195, 11 16, 16 12  
**gesettan** *uv* place, lay, set, settle, establish, people, fill, appoint 7 124, 10 197, 16 263, 505, 535, 26 67, 32 364, *pp* geseted 9 81, *eft g* reapeople 32 396, write, compose 7 387  
**gesewenlic** *adv* visible 8 118  
**geswb(b)** *adv* related, akin, *as noun* kinsman 12 60  
**gesiene** *adv* visible, evident, plain 12 50, 26 1255, 28 46

- gesiglan** *vv* sail (to), get by sailing 2 64, 68  
**gesiht** *f* sight, a thing seen 7 386, 11 45, 28 41  
**gesittan** *s intr* sit (down), settle, establish oneself 11 63, *w refl* d 21 58, 24 111  
*tr* sit on, occupy 16 501, complete 1 167  
**gesit** (**gesit**) *m* comrade in a journey, companion, retainer 21 58, 22 3, 26 29, 1297  
**gesitound** *adj* holding the rank, or belonging to the family, of a *gesit* 14 58 (note)  
**gestūmægen** *n* troop of warriors 21 89  
**gestlān** *s cv* win by fighting 33 4  
**gēme** (= *gēmene*) *adj* deprived of (*wg*), barren, dead 27 112 (note), 279  
**gesomnian** *vv* assemble, collect 7 309, 10 182, 18 576, *refl* join to gether 14 116  
**gesomnung** *f* assembly, congregation, guild 7 141, 16 576  
**gespong** *n* clasp, fastening 32 377  
**gesprec** *n* speech, discussion 7 19  
**gesprecan** *s* speak, utter 23 15  
**gespringan** *s intr* spring forth 26 1667  
*tr* cause to spring up, word *g* earn a bad reputation 21 65  
**gespuran** *s* 'spurn,' strike against 31 1308  
**gestālan** *vv* impute 32 391  
**gestādīgnes** *f* staidness 15 13  
**gestandan** *s intr* stand, *tr* attack, assail 8 61, 28 63, 34 171  
**gestāðolian** *vv* establish, restore, make steadfast 4 39, 264, 8 114  
**gesteal** *n* structure, frame 24 110  
**gesteppan** *s wpu* step 26 2289  
**gesthūs** (= *gyst-*) *n* inn 4 240  
**gestigan** *s intr* ascend, mount 28 34, *usu tr* climb to, reach, go on board 7 234, 31 1302  
**gestrangian** *vv* strengthen 8 115  
**gestrōn** *n* property, treasure, profit 2 207, 5 136  
**gestrynan** *vv* gain, acquire 16 40  
**gestryan** *vv* restrain, withhold *wg res and d pers* 27 60  
**gesund** *adj* sound, safe and sound, unharmed, favourable 1 35, 21 58, 28 1628  
**gesundfrūnes** *f* health, prosperity 16 577  
**geswencan** *vv* afflict, torment 4 277  
**gesweorcan** *s* grow dark, be troubled 24 59  
**geswerian** *s wpu* swear 4 359  
**geswētan** *vv* sweeten 17 68  
**geswican** *s wpu* cease, desist from 10 128, 20 (v) 12, *wd* fail 25 2  
**geswino** *n* toil 6 46, 82 317  
**geswutelān** *vv* make manifest, be wray 4 131  
**gesyngian** *vv* sin, err 4 180  
**gesyntu** *f* soundness, prosperity, salvation 7 35, 27 90  
**gēt v gyt**  
**getācnung** *f* token, sign 15 30  
**getāl** *n* number, series 7 325  
**getanglice** *adv* close together 15 14  
**getenge** *adj* resting on 20 (11) 4  
**getēon** *s cv* draw, attract, reduce 2 319, 8 105, 13 49, 209  
**getēon** *vv* prepare, arrange, ordain 21 71, 26 2295  
**getimbre** *n* building 7 93  
**getimbr(1)an** *vv* build, edify 7 122, 10 2, 15 42  
**getimbrung** *f* edification 15 35  
**getimian** *vv impers wd* befall 11 95  
**getinge** *adj* eloquent, persuasive 9 48  
**getingnes** *f* eloquence 11 90  
**getiðian** *vv* grant *wg* 11 145  
**getoht** *n* battle 34 104  
**getrōwe** *adj* trusty 9 7  
**getrōwian** *vv* trust, rely 7 5  
**getrum** *n* army, company 21 63  
**getrūma** *wm* troop 1 80  
**getrūwian** *vv* trust 2 280, *wg* 26 2322  
**getrymman** *vv* strengthen, fortify 7 229, 375  
**getrywlice** *adv* truly, faithfully 12 63  
**getrywō** *f* truth, fidelity 12 6  
**getwēfan** *vv, wa and g* sever, sunder 23 23 (divert), 26 1658 (ended), 1908  
**getwēman** *vv* separate, cause to cease (from) *wg* 26 48  
**getyhtan** *vv* incite, urge on 5 49  
**getyn** *vv* instruct, educate 2 312  
**geþafa** *wm* assenter, content 16 47, 299  
**geþāfan** *vv* permit, consent 7 20, 107, 27 60  
**geþafung** *f* assent 7 40  
**geþah v geþicgan**  
**geþang v geþonc**  
**geþeah** *fn* thought, counsel 7 19  
**geþeahtera** *m* counsellor 7 56  
**geþeahtung** *f* counsel 16 28  
**geþencan** *vv* think, think of, remember, consider, reflect on 3 20, 4 85, 19 85, 24 58, 88, 32 12, 31  
**geþodan** *vv* join, associate 7 324  
**geþode** *n* language, tongue 2 87, 3 36, 45, tribe 2 212  
**geþodnes** *f* association 7 264 (note)  
**geþōn** *s cv* thrive, prosper, profit 7 12, 21 85  
**geþicg(e)an** *s wpu* receive, accept 1 21, *pt* geþah 22 40

- geðinge** *n* issue 26 525 (note)  
**geðingian** *uw* intercede for, arrange 16 472, 30 717  
**geðoht** *m* thought 22 22  
**geðollan** *uw* suffer 34 6  
**geðonc** *mn* thought, heart 26 2332, 34 13, **geðang** 6 34  
**geðonclan** *uw, wg res (and d pers)* thank 16 475, 34 173  
**geðrang** *n* throng 34 299  
**geðringan** *s* bound 26 1912  
**geðristian** *uw* dare 5 116  
**geðrden** *pp* forged 26 1285  
**geðrht** *v* **ðyncan**  
**geðungen** *adv (pp)* distinguished 1 293, 9 21  
**geðwære** *adj* harmonious, peaceful 21 57  
**geðyld** *f* patience 14 14  
**geðyldig** *adj* patient 24 65  
**geðyn** *uw* press, coerce 20 (ix) 14  
**geðyncu** *f* dignity, honour 3 98  
**geðywe** *adj* customary 26 2332  
**geunnan** *swu, often wg res* grant, permit 9 39, 11 136, 144, 16 562, 19 80, 26 1661, 27 90  
**geutian** *uw* banish 10 201  
**gewadan** *s* go 34 157  
**gewædian** *uw* dress, equip 10 104, 15 8  
**gewanian** *uw* diminish 12 25  
**gewarnian** *uw* warn 10 356  
**gewealc** *n* rolling, welter 4 50  
**geweald** *n* power, control, command, dominion, sway 1 75, 10 370, 20 (v) 14, 26 1610, 34 178, *dp* **geweald** don 2 319  
**gewealdan** *v* control *wg* 27 103  
**gewealden** *adv (pp)* inconsiderable, small 1 179  
**gewearan** *v* grow, increase 21 85  
**gewēde** (8=8) *n* clothing 20 (1) 4  
**gewelhwār** *adv* everywhere 12 29  
**gewelhwylc** *adyp* every 12 53  
**gewel(l)gian** *uw* enrich 2 359  
**gewemming** *f* defilement 13 150  
**gewemmodice** *adv* corruptly 5 3  
**gewendan** *uw* turn, direct, go 4 235, 10 248 (turn away), 32 428 (compas), *w ref d* return 4 118, *w ref a* turn, go 4 330, 342  
**geweore** *n* work, edifice, military work, camp 1 136, 7 424, 24 87  
**geweorpan** *s* pass by 21 77  
**geweorðan** (**gewurðan**) *s* become, happen be 4 3, 10 307, 20 41, 32 387 (note)  
*impers* 13 101 (note), *wa pers and g res* appear 26 1598, *wa pers* 27 260 (note)  
**gewician** *uw* dwell, encamp 1 147  
**gewider** *n* weather 15 45  
**gewiht** *n* weight 4 227  
**gewilnian** *uw* desire 4 335  
**gewin(n)** *n* toil, labour, hardship, strife, battle, war 2 181, 7 160, 8 58, 28 65, 29 55  
**gewinnan** *s* gain by fighting, win, conquer 8 60, 32 402, 34 125  
**gewislan** *uw* point out 16 229  
**gewislice** *adv* certainly, plainly 4 176  
**gewis(s)** *adj* certain 7 390  
**gewisslan** *uw* direct, guide 8 112  
**gewita** *wm* witness, accessory, accomplice 14 19  
**gewitan** *swu* know, find out 4 124  
**gewitan** *1 often w ref d* go, depart, die 2 260, 16 470, 24 95, 26 26, 1274  
**gewitende** *adv (pp)* transient 9 56  
**gewitennes** *f* departure 7 349  
**gewitloca** *wm* mind 8 168, 27 69  
**gewitnes** *f* knowledge, witness, witnessing, evidence, testimony, cognizance, concurrence 14 18, 16 29, 61, 62  
**gewit(t)** *n* intellect, understanding, right mind 8 96  
**gewittig** *adj* sane 11 112  
**gewreccan** *s* avenge 2 296, 27 92, 34 208  
**gewrit** *n* writing, document, treatise 2 310, 4 285, 29 30  
**gewrixlan** *uw* obtain (by exchange) 32 335  
**gewrixle** *n* exchange 26 1304  
**gewuna** *wm* wont, custom 7 188  
**gewuna** *adv indecl* wonted, accustomed 10 256  
**gewundian** *uw* wound 1 16  
**gewunlice** *adv* customarily 15 70  
**gewunian** *uw intr dwell wd* 20 (ix) 2, *tr* dwell with 26 22  
*be* wont, in the habit of 7 130, 11 27, *w inf* 7 201, 9 76  
**gewurðan** *v* **geweorðan**  
**gwyldan** *uw* subdue, rule 16 498  
**gwyldice** *adv* in the power or possession of, under the control of *wd* 16 38  
**gwyrc(e)an** *uw* work, make, produce, fashion, compose, effect, bring about 2 215, 7 340, 14 126 (commit), 26 20, 1578, 28 31, 82 365  
**gwyrdan** *uw* injure, destroy 29 19  
**gwyryht** *n* work, deed, desert, transgression 12 92, 14 125, 30 718  
**giddian** *uw* sing, recite 25 45  
**gled(d)** *n* song 20 (vii) 3, 30 719  
**gl(e)fan** *s* give 1 49, 4 224, 26 49, **geofendum Criste** by the gift of Christ 9 1  
**gl(e)fstōl** *m* gift-seat, throne 21 69 24 44, 26 2327

- gi(e)ldan (geldan)** *s* pay, pay for, requite 2 105, 107, 14 49, 53, 74, 26 11, 27 163  
**gi(e)lp** *mn* boasting, arrogance 3 124, 10 173, 24 69  
**gieman** *vv*, *usu* *wg* care for, heed, take notice of 3 104, 11 80, 32 346, 34 192  
**giemeléas** *adj* careless 11 22  
**giemen** *f* care, heed, diligence 3 142, 7 410, 416  
**gieming(c)** *f* care 9 78  
**gien, gēn(a)** *adv* yet, still 7 95, 20 (vi) 58, 32 413  
**gierwan** *vv* prepare, adorn 3 166, 21 69, 28 77, *pt* *gerede* 2 353  
**giestron** *adv* yesterday 20 (vi) 44  
**gif** *conj* if 2 138, 25 32, *gief* 16 595  
**gifend** *m* giver 4 30  
**gifernes** *f* greed(iness) 12 124  
**gife** *adj* granted, given (by fate or God) 25 25, 26 555  
**gifan** *vv* give presents 10 136  
**Gifola** *wm* Giver 18 34  
**gifre** *adj* greedy 21 70, 26 1277  
**giftu (geofu)** *f* gift, grace 6 33, 21 84, 26 1271  
**gimfæst (=ginfæst)** *adj* ample 28 1271  
**gim(m)** *m* gem, jewel 3 121, 35 284  
**ginnan** *vv* yearn, desire, beg 4 261, 7 393, *wg* 10 336, 399  
**girstandæg** *adv* yesterday 4 157, *v* *giestron*  
**gis(e)l** *m* hostage 1 23, 34 265  
**gissian** *vv* give (send) hostages 10 133  
**git** *v* 50  
**gitsung** *f* avarice 12 123  
**giū** *v* *gēo*  
**glæd** *adj* glad, kind, gracious 16 510  
**glædlice** *adv* gladly 7 366  
**glæs** *n* glass 5 131  
**glappe** *wf* burdock, buckbean? 19 9  
**glæaw** *adj* penetrating, wise 20 (vii) 6, 24 73, 29 29  
**glæd** *f* 'gleed,' live coal, fire 17 35, 26 2312  
**gliengan** *vv* adorn, beautify 16 519  
**glenge** *m* ornament 3 117  
**gliowian (=gliw)** *vv* jest 7 362  
**gliðan** *i* glide 26 515, 33 15  
**gliwstaf** *m* joy 24 52  
**gnidan** *i* rub, pulverise 17 43  
**gnornian** *vv* mourn 34 315  
**gnornsorg** *f* sorrow 31 1309  
**gnornung** *f* mourning 2 29,  
 God, god *n* God *n* god 7 35, 26 13  
**gōd** *n* good (thing), good gift, *pl* goods 7 324, 26 20, 27 32  
**gōd** *adj* good 16 554, 26 11  
**godbearn** *n* god-child 12 76  
**godcund** *adj* religious, divine 3 4, 7 197  
**godcundlice** *adv* divinely 7 138  
**godcundnes** *f* divinity, Godhead 7 25, sacred office 16 247  
**godfyrht** *adj* God-fearing, pious 12 141  
**gōdian** *vv* *intr* become better, *im* prove, *gōdiende* *wurfan* = *gōdian* 12 16, *tr* enrich, endow 4 245, 16 513  
**gōdnes** *f* goodness 11 5  
**godslbb** *m* godparent 12 75  
**godspel(l)** *n* gospel 11 164  
**godspellie** *adj* gospel 11 12  
**godspelttrah** *m* gospel commentary 11 164  
**godsunu** *m* godson 1 41  
**godweb** *n* fine cloth, purple 3 140  
**gold** *n* gold 24 32, 28 77  
**goldgifa** *m* gold-giver, prince 27 279  
**goldhord** *nm* treasury 4 223  
**goldsele** *m* gold hall 26 1253  
**goldstōf** *m* stealer of gold 14 103  
**goldwine** *m* gold-friend, prince 24 22  
**goldwlan** *adj* brave with gold 26 1881  
**gōma** *wm* palate 20 (vi) 28  
**gombe** (?) *wf* tribute 26 11  
**gomen** *n* sport, joy 31 1328  
**gomol** *adj* old 26 1595  
**gong** *m* going, journey, walk 11 48, 14 73, 20 (vi) 72, 26 1884, bed (of a river) 2 237  
**gongan** 7 go, depart 7 179, 356, 20 (iv) 9, 21 125 (take place), 34 3, 1 *s* *pr* *geonge* (North) 20 (iv) 2, *pl* *gang* 26 1295  
**gor** *n* dung, dirt 20 (vi) 72  
**gōs** *f* goose, *pl* *gees* 14 80  
**grædig** *adj* greedy 33 64  
**græf** *n* style (for writing) 15 82  
**græg** *adj* grey 33 64  
**græsmolde (=græa)** *f* grassy plain 26 1881  
**grāf** *nm* grove 16 371  
**grafan** 6 dig, 1 *s* *pr* *græfe* 20 (iv) 2  
**grāp** *f* grip, clutch 26 555  
**græt** *adj* great 14 107, 32 384  
**grætnes** *f* greatness, size 15 54  
**gremian** *vv* anger, enrage 34 138  
**grēne** *adj* green 9 77, 20 (iv) 9, 29 13  
**grēot** *m* grit, sand, earth 31 1309, 34 315  
**grēotan** *s* weep 26 70  
**grētan** *vv* greet, salute 3 1, 24 51  
**grim(m)** *adj* grim, savage, dire 6 47, 22 23, 26 555  
**grimme** *adv* grimly, fiercely 13 44  
**grindan** 8 *tr* grind, *intr* grind, grate 17 64, 31 1309, 34 109

grindel *m* bar 32 384  
 gripe *m* grip 25 45 (hilt?)  
 gristbitian *ww* gnash the teeth 27 171  
 grif *n* truce, peace 10 197, 34 35  
 grifian *ww* protect 12 32  
 grifdeas *adj* unprotected 12 36  
 grom *adj* angry, hostile 2 129, 34 262, *as noun* enemy 34 100  
 grome *adv* angrily, fiercely 21 42  
 grówan 7 grow, bring forth 21 73  
 grund *n* ground, earth, bottom 11 36, 20 (iv) 2, 26 1294  
 grundbúend *m* earth dweller 35 288  
 grundleas *adj* bottomless, boundless 22 15, 32 390  
 grymetian *ww* grunt 8 89  
 gryte *m* terror 26 591  
 gryrelðoð *n* song of terror 34 285  
 gū v gēo  
 guma *wm* man 26 20, 30 719  
 gumdryhten *m* lord of men 26 1642  
 gūð *f* war battle 26 527, 34 13, d gūðe in battle 26 603  
 gūðbill *n* war sword 25 45 (note)  
 gūðcearu *f* war sorrow 26 1258  
 gūðcýning *m* war king 26 1335  
 gūðhafoð *m* war hawk, eagle 33 64  
 gūðplega *wm* war play, battle 34 61  
 gūðræs *m* storm of battle 26 1577  
 gūðrinc *m* warrior 26 1881, 34 138  
 gūðsceaða *wm* battle foe 26 2318  
 gūðwærig *adj* war weary, dead 26 1586  
 gydens *wf* (Siev § 258 N 2) goddess 8 71  
 gylden *adj* golden 9 14, 26 47  
 gylan, gyllan *ww* yell 27 25  
 gylpan 3 boast, exult 26 586, 33 44  
 gylpword *n* boastful word, boast 34 274  
 gylt *m* guilt 11 48  
 gynd v geond  
 gyrd (gerd) *f* 'vard, rod, staff, measure of length 5 158, 16 362, 18 12  
 gyrdan *ww* gird 7 86  
 gyrdel *m* girdle 16 82  
 gyst (gæst) *m* guest, stranger, enemy 26 1602, 1803, 34 86  
 gystern *n* guest chamber 27 40  
 gýt (gýta, gét) *adv* yet, still 4 201, 16 341, 26 47, 28 28  
 gýtesæl *m* joy at wine pouring 27 22  
 habban *ww* (habban *neg form*) have 1 3, 19 91, *pr*, 1 \* hæbbe 4 312, hæbbe 4 77, hafa 25 34 (note), 3 \* hæfð 32 361, hafað 32 363, *pl* habbað 32 377, hæbbað 32 313, d *inf* hæb-benne 15 73, *pp* hæfd received 7 166  
 nabban 2 281, 15 76, 19 93, 32 360

hacod *m* pike (fish) 5 95  
 hād *m* rank, office, (holy) orders, condition, quality 3 4, 68, 28 1297, 31 1335  
 hādbryce *m* violation of holy orders 12 127  
 hādian *ww* ordain, *pp* in holy orders 10 415  
 hādung *f* ordination 7 110  
 hæft *n* captive, servant 27 263  
 hæftan *ww* bind, lay in fetters, take captive 3 125, 13 106, 27 116, 32 380 385  
 hæftung *f* 13 105 (note)  
 hæftuð *f* captivity 9 36  
 hægl v hagol  
 hæglfaru *f* hail storm 24 105  
 hægstæld *m* bachelor, liegeman, young warrior 26 1889 (note)  
 hēlan *ww* heal 28 85  
 hēle, hēleð *m* man, hero, warrior 24 73, 105, 26 1646, 34 249  
 Hēlend *m* Saviour 13 182  
 hēl(u) *f* health, welfare, salvation 1 46, 4 17, 13 34, 120  
 hār *n* hair 17 42  
 hærfest (her-, -fæst) *m* harvest, autumn 1 266, 16 356  
 hærung *m* herring 5 101  
 hærnōta *wm* (sea-)ship 31 1307  
 hæs *f* command 4 232, 7 421  
 hētan *ww* heat 17 62  
 hētu *f* heat 29 17, 32 389  
 hēthen *adj* heathen 1 43, 21 132, 26 2276, 27 98, *as noun* 4 208  
 hafa *wm* head 26 1614  
 hafenan *ww* heave, uplift 26 1573, 34 42  
 hafoc *m* hawk 20 (vi) 67  
 haga *wm* hedge, homestead 16 375  
 hagol, hægl *m* hail 24 48, 29 16  
 hāl *adj* hale, whole, unhurt 19 70, 34 292  
 hālettan *ww* hail 7 284  
 hālga *wm* (of hālig) saint 8 111, 13 28, 16 554, *dp* hālgum 16 10  
 hālgian *ww* consecrate 7 21  
 hālian *ww* heal 17 12  
 hālig *adj* holy 3 93, 8 109, 16 160 (note), 25 59, 27 98, 31 1290, *pl* hālle 18 21  
 hālignes *f* holiness, religion 7 73, sanctuary 12 36  
 hāligwæter *n* holy water 19 10  
 hale, halsian v heals, halsian  
 hālwende *adj* healing, salutary 7 387  
 hām *m* home(stead), dwelling loc 1 156, 2 76, 21 97, 27 121, manor, estate, hamlet 16 104 (note on 102), *as adv* home(wards) 4 235, 19 92, 26 1601  
 hām(henn) *f* domestic (fowl) 17 57

**hamm** *m* piece of pasture land, enclosure, dwelling 16 383  
**hāmweard(ess)** *adv* homewards 1 48, 2 167  
**hār** *adj* 'hoar,' old and grey 16 391, 24 82, 25 49  
**hara** *wm* hare 5 58  
**haransprecel** viper's bugloss 17 29  
**hās** *adj* hoarse (*dialect* hoast) 5 32  
**hasupād** *adj* grey-coated 33 62  
**hāt** *adj* hot 7 153, 17 48, 20 (vi) 57, 26 1616, 31 1310, 32 362  
**hātan** 7 order, command, call, name, declare 1 9, 13 177, 16 337, *pt* hēht 26 2337, hēt 27 32, 34 62, *pp* *pl* hātne 8 18  
**hätte**, on *passive*, *pr* and *pt* 2 278, 4 318, 6 23, 16 198, 20 (iii) 10  
**hāte** *adv* hotly, fiercely 27 94, 31 1304  
**hātheort** *adj* passionate 24 66  
**hātian** *wm* hate 26 2319  
**hāwian** *wm* look, gaze 10 217  
**hā**, **hāo**, **hit** *pron* he, she, it, they 1 16, 2 130, 26 15, *often* *reft* 1 37, 128, 24 1, *asm* hīene 1 4, *asf* hīo 2 357, hīg 4 175, hī 21 65, *pl* hīg 4 33, 13 48, 26 1596, hī 4 271, hāo, hīo 7 166, 17 40, 32 308, hīa 16 8, *dp* heom 4 216  
**hēafedburg** *f* chief town, capital 2 359  
**hēafod** *n* head 16 378, 24 43, 26 1590, hēofod 21 68  
**hēafodbæth** *n* head bath 17 38  
**hēafodbolster** *n* bolster 16 74  
**hēafodbotl** *n* chief messuage, manor house, ancestral seat 16 568  
**hēafodmæg** *m* near kinsman 26 588  
**hēafodman** (n) *m* leader 10 388  
**hēafodwund** *m* head wound 14 139  
**hēah** *adj* high 8 61 (rough), 24 82, 26 48, 29 23, *pl* hēa 2 332, 29 32, *wkd* hēan 27 43, 32 358, *comp* hiera 1 306, hiera 8 67, hīra 7 438 (more famous), hērra 29 28, *sup* hīhst 30 716, hēhst 13 32, 27 94, 32 344  
**hēahburg** *f* chief town, capital 8 38  
**hēahfæder** *m* patriarch 13 11  
**hēahgerða** *wm* high reeve 10 201  
**hēahgestrōn** *n* splendid treasure 26 2301  
**hēahreced** *mn* high building, vault 19 32  
**hēahsetl** *n* high seat, throne 21 70  
**hēahtrym** (m) *m* great glory 31 1298  
**hēahtrungen** (*pp*) of high rank 2 186  
**hēahwita** *wm* high councillor 10 328

**hēaldan** 7 *tr* hold, keep, restrain, preserve, protect 10 383, 16 84, 182, 468 (behave to), 19 91, 21 122, 24 14, 26 2279, 29 45  
*intr* hold out, hold, agree 10 343, 21 58  
**hēaldend** *m* protector, lord 27 290  
**healf** *f* half, side 1 146, 20 (iv) 9, 26 1305, on **hē** healfe from that quarter 26 1675, be healfe *wd* be side 34 152, 318  
**healf** *adj* half 1 52, 114, 105, 2 167, 16 326, 27 105  
**healfæld** *adj* half-grown 17 59  
**hēalio** *adj* high, lofty, profound, excellent 3 89, 137, 15 27  
**hēalioce** *adv* to a high degree 3 129  
**heall** *f* hall 4 210, 26 1288  
**healm** *n* haulm, thatching straw, thatched roof 14 68  
**heals** *m* neck 32 385, 34 141  
**healsian** *wm* ventreat, conjure 7 214, 8 11  
**healsrefeðer** *f* pillow feather, down 20 (vi) 80  
**healsung** *f* entreaty 9 109  
**healt** *adj* halt, lame 13 42  
**hēan** *adj* despised, poor, mean, abject 24 23, 26 1274  
**hēanes** *f* height 7 176  
**hēanlic** *adj* base, ignominious 24 55  
**hēap** *m* heap, company, crowd 20 (viii) 4, 26 1627  
**heard** *adj* hard, severe, hardy, warlike 4 7, 26 540, 32 373, 34 33, 266  
**hearded** *adv* hard 27 116  
**heardecg** *adj* hard edged 26 1288  
**heardlice** *adv* valiantly 34 261  
**heardnebbas** *wdj* hard beaked 11 143  
**heardnes** *f* hardness 11 130  
**hearm** *m* harm, damage, insult 10 229, 26 1892, 32 268  
**hearmsearu** *f* punishment 32 432  
**hearpe** *wf* harp 4 190, 7 278  
**hearpenægl** *m* plectrum 4 210  
**hearpestreng** *m* harp string 4 211  
**hearpian** *wm* harp 4 192  
**hearra** *wm* lord, master, Lord 27 56, 32 339  
**hēarsumnes** *v* hīrsumnes  
**heasewe** *adv* grey(ly) 20 (vi) 61 (note)  
**heafogrim** *adj* battle grim 26 548  
**heafolæc** *n* battle play 26 584  
**heafolind** *f* battle shield (of linden wood) 33 6  
**heafōrēs** *m* rush of battle 26 526  
**heafōswāt** *m* blood shed in battle 26 1606  
**heafōwæde** *n* armour 26 30  
**heafōwel** (= *wylm*) *m* (battle surge) fierce flame 32 334  
**heafōwærig** *adj* battle weary 25 49

- hēawan** 7 hew (down), kill 25 17, 27 189, 34 324  
**hebban** 6 *wpv* raise 26 1290  
**hefen**, **hefon** - *v* heofon-  
**hefig** *adj* heavy, weighty, severe 20 (vi) 74, 24 49, *wd* hefan 28 61  
**hefigian** *wpv* become heavy 7 228  
**hefignes** *f* heaviness, affliction 7 231  
**hefigtyme** *adj* grievous 10 191  
**hege** *m* hedge, fence 7 75, 14 44  
**hāh** *v* hāah  
**hāht** *v* hātan  
**hāhtū** (8=ie) *f* height 32 321  
**hell** *f* hell 6 46, 26 588, *a* helle 32 319, hell 32 331 (note)  
**hel(l)dor** *n* hell gate 32 380  
**hellebryne** *m* hell-fire 27 116  
**hellegāst** *m* hell ghost 26 1274  
**hellic** *adj* hellish 13 3  
**hel(l)scēaða** *wm* hell-foe, devil 34 180  
**helm** *m* protection, covering, helmet, protector, lord 10 303, 21 74, 26 1286, 1623, 30 722  
**help** *f* help, aid, succour 10 49, 24 16, 25 59  
**helpan** 8 help *wg* 12 167, 16 244, *wd* 26 2340  
**hengen** *f* stocks, prison 14 133  
**henn** *f* hen 14 81, *wilda* hænna pheasants 17 57  
**hen(n)fugol** *m* hen 16 5  
**heofod** *v* hēafod  
**heofon** *mf* (often *pl*), heofone *wf* heaven, sky 6 18, 11 47, 19 76, 24 107, 25 505, 32 339  
**heofonlic** *adj* heavenly 3 123, 7 222, 31 1284  
**heofonrice** *n* kingdom of heaven 7 294  
**heofontungol** *n* luminary, star, of heaven 29 32  
**heofor** *mn* gore 26 1301  
**heolstor** *n* darkness 24 23  
**heolstor** *adj* dark 27 121  
**heolstorcofa** *wm* dark chamber 29 49  
**heom** *v* hē  
**heonou** *adv* hence 23 20, 29 1, 82 415  
**heononforð** *adv* henceforth 11 164  
**heord** *f* herd, flock, care, custody 3 90, 7 282  
**hēored** *v* hired  
**heorra** 34 204 *v* hearra  
**heort** *m* hart, stag 5 57  
**heorte** *wf* heart 11 159, 24 49, 27 87  
**heorð** *m* hearth 14 68  
**heorðgenēat** *m* hearth comrade 26 1580, 34 204  
**heorðwerod** *n* body of retainers 34 24 (note)  
**heoru** *m* sword 28 1285  
**heorugrimm** *adj* fiercely grim, terrible 20 (wi) 55  
**heorusweng** *m* sword stroke 26 1590  
**heoruwāpen** *n* sword 27 263  
**heoruwearg** *m* fierce monster 26 1267  
**hār** *adv* here 1 1 (note), 3 49, 6 1, 24 107, 27 96  
**hārsæter** *adv* hereafter, below 16 11  
**hārbemstan** *adv* hereafter, below 16 268  
**hārbūend** *m* dweller here on earth 27 96  
**here** *m* raiding army, army, fleet 168 (note), 10 221, 338, 34 292, *d* her(l)ge 1 145, 183, *pl* hergas 1 84, harrying 12 53  
**herebēacen** *n* war-beacon 10 269  
**heresfyma** *m* fugitive from battle 33 23  
**heregeat**, *usu* *pl* heregeatwa *f*, -geatun *n* war gear, armour, 'heriot' 16 430, 34 48  
**herehȳð**, -hūð *f* plunder 1 160, 10 106  
**herelāf** *f* remnant of an army 33 47  
**herenes** *f* praise 7 292  
**heretoga** (toha) *wm* general, commander, leader 8 26, 13 36  
**herewæde** *n* armour 26 1897  
**hergað** *m* harrying 1 186  
**hergian** *wpv* harry, ravage, plunder, get by plundering, carry away captive 1 199, 247, 2 129, 9 117  
**herian** *wpv* praise 4 112, 7 12, 294  
**herig** *m* temple 7 89, *pl* hergas 7 74  
**hering** *f* praise 3 125  
**hārinne** *adv* herein 32 436  
**hērra** *v* hēah  
**herra** *f* millet 19 56 (note)  
**hete** *m* hatred 12 55  
**hetelic** *adj* hateful 28 1267  
**hetelice** *adv* excessively 12 89  
**hetesconcol** *adj* hostile, malign 27 105  
**hetol** *adj* hating, violent 12 134  
**hettend** *m* enemy 33 10  
**hid** *f* hide (measure of land) 7 121, 14 70  
**hider** *adv* hither 34 57  
**hieran** *wpv* hear, learn 26 38, 31 1298, obey *wd* 7 37, 26 10, belong 2 150, 162, 10 58  
**hieremonn** *m* hearer, parishioner 3 90  
**hig** *v* hē  
**hig** *intery* O 5 36  
**hig** *n* hay 5 35  
**higen** *v* hiwan  
**higian** *wpv* strive, be intent 3 141  
**hild** *f* battle 26 4, 27 150, 34 33  
**hildebill** *n* (battle-)sword 26 557  
**hildedðor** *adj* bold in battle 26 1646  
**hildefrōfor** *f* battle-help, sword 25 44  
**hildegicel** *m* battle icicle, drop of metal 26 1606



- hliderinc** *m* warrior 26 1307, 28 61  
**hlidewæpen** *n* battle weapon 26 39  
**hlidewræn** *f* war fetter 35 292  
**hlit** *mn* hilt, *pl* 26 1574 (note), 1614  
**hina** *v* **hiwan**  
**hinnan** *adv* from behind 1 236  
**hindweard** *adj* hinder, the back of 20 (iv) 15  
**hindrian** *ww* hinder 10 221  
**hinsit** *m* departure, death 27 117, 31 1331  
**hired** (**hāored**) *m* household, family, community, convent 14 18, 16 244  
**hirdmon(n)** *m* household retainer 34 261 (note)  
**hiġan** *ww* plunder, ravage 35 292  
**hiw** *n* appearance, 'hue,' colour 8 122, 152  
**hiwan** (**hiġan**) *mpl* members of a family, or of a religious house 16 2, 7, *gp* **hina** 16 205, *dp* **hiġen** 16 203  
**hiwian** *ww* 'hue,' colour 10 83  
**hiwisc** *n* family, household 16 375  
**hladan** *v* pile up, load 4 35, 26 1897, draw (water) 3 166, 173  
**hlāfdige** *wf* lady 4 294  
**hlāġnian** *ww* make lean, starve 3 149  
**hlāst** *m* load, freight 5 122, 26 52  
**hlāstan** *ww* lade, load, adorn, *pp* **gehlāst(ed)** 27 36, 31 1307  
**hlāw** *m* mound 26 2296, 29 25  
**hlāf** *m* 'loaf,' bread 9 77, 15 36, 16 5  
**hlāfhwāte** *m* bread-wheat 16 37  
**hlāfmesse** (**hlāmmesse**) *f* *Lanmas*, 1st of August 2 338, 10 334  
**hlāford** *m* lord, master 1 33, 16 396, 22 39, 28 2281, 28 44  
**hlāforddōm** *m* lordship, authority 16 140  
**hlāfordlēas** *adj* lordless 34 251  
**hlāfordsearu** *f* treason against a master 14 86  
**hlāfordswica** *wm* traitor 12 69  
**hlāfordswice** *m* treason, treachery 12 69  
**hlāspan** 7 leap 7 86  
**hleonian** (*eo*=1) *ww* lean, rest 29 25  
**hlōr** *n* cheek 21 66  
**hlōdropa** *wm* cheek drop, *i e* tear 31 1315  
**hlōsceorp** *n* sheltering dress 20 (i) 5  
**hlōfor** *n* sound, melody, song 29 12, 31 1293  
**hlōforian** *ww* shout, cry aloud, speak 7 200, 34 172 (*foot*)  
**hlō(w)** *m* shelter, protection, protector 20 (v) 5, 22 41, 34 74  
**hlōwfæst** *adj* sheltered 15 46  
**hlōwō** *f* shelter 11 151  
**hlifan** *ww* tower (aloft) 26 1898, 28 85  
**hlifhan** *v* *ww* laugh 33 47, *pt* **hlōh** 27 23, 34 147  
**hlinc** *m* rising ground, ridge 29 25  
**hlisful** *adj* famous 11 119  
**hlit** *n* cliff slope, hill 23 21, 26 1892  
**hlōslian** *ww* listen (for) *wg* 11 29  
**hlōf** *f* band, troop 1 151, 14 22  
**hlūd** *adj* loud 3 172  
**hlūde** *adv* loudly 20 (viii) 4  
**hlūt(t)or** *adj* clear clean, pure 3 172, 7 147, 32 397  
**hlȳdan** *ww* shout, vociferate 27 23  
**hlȳnnan** *ww* make a noise, shout 27 23  
**hlȳt** *f* hearing 14 146  
**hnesce** *adj* soft 35 286, *comp* 20 (vi) 80  
**hnifan** 1 bend, bow down 28 59  
**hociāf** (= **lēaf**) *n* mallow 17 71  
**hōcor** *m* derision 12 140  
**hōcorwyrd** *adj* derisive, scornful 12 136  
**hof** *n* court, dwelling 26 2313  
**hogian** *ww* think (about), intend, plan 27 273, 34 128, *v* **hycgan**  
**hohful** *adj* mindful, careful 16 502  
**hōl** *n* calumny 12 77  
**hold** *m* 10 57 (note)  
**hold** *adj* gracious, kind, true faithful 20 (i) 4, 22 39, 31 1327, 34 24  
**holen** *m* holly 21 80  
**holian** *ww* hollow out 11 130  
**holm** *m* ocean, sea 21 51, 24 82, 26 48  
**holmclif** *n* sea cliff 26 1635  
**holt** *n* 'holt,' wood, forest 20 (iv) 3, 28 29  
**holtwudu** *m* wood 26 2340  
**homer** *m* hammer 26 1285, 33 6  
**homola** *wm* one whose hair has been cut off, *tō* **homolan** **hesciran** shave the head of 14 134  
**hond** *f* hand 7 158, 24 4, 28 59, per son inheriting 16 149, head, lord 16 170, on *h* **gān** *wd* submit, yield 38 286  
**hondbred** *n* palm of the hand 11 34  
**hondlocen** *adj* (*pp*) linked by hand 28 551  
**hondplega** *wm* hand play, battle 10 244, 33 25  
**hondseten** *f* sign manual 16 77  
**hongian** *ww* hang 20 (iv) 11, 26 1662  
**hopian** *ww* hope 6 51, 27 117  
**hord** *nm* hoard, treasure 21 68, 26 2276, 35 10  
**hordarn** *n* treasure cave 26 2279  
**hordcōfa** *wm* treasure-chamber, *i e* mind 24 14  
**hordgestrōn** *n* hoard-treasure 26 1899

**hordweard** *m* guardian of a hoard 26 2293  
**hordwela** *wm* wealth of treasure 26 2344  
**hordwynn** *f* joy giving hoard 26 2270  
**horig** *adj* filthy, *ds m* horhugum 4 127  
**horn** *m* horn 14 26  
**hosa** *n* horse 1 129, *pl* 2 198, *dpl* horsan 2 104  
**horahwæl** *m* walrus 2 88  
**horsian** *ww* provide with horses 10 370  
**horsðegn** *m* equerry 1 298  
**horswealh** *m* equerry 14 31  
**hosa** *wm* hose, stocking, sock 15 53, 81  
**hosp** *m* reproach 21 66  
**hrā**, **hræw** *n* corpse 26 1588, 28 53  
**hræd** *adj* quick 13 83, *comp* hrædra 20 (vi) 72, *sup* radost 1 20, hrædest (*as adv*) especially 12 45  
**hrædlice** *adv* quickly 4 107, 7 47  
**(h)rædnes** *f* quickness, speed 4 106  
**under eallre hrædnesse** with all speed 9 82  
**hrædwyrde** *adj* hasty of speech 24 66  
**hræfn** (*hremm*) *m* raven 11 62, 33 61, 34 106  
**hrægelhūs** *n* clothes room, wardrobe 15 43  
**hrægelþēn**, **hrælfēn** *m* keeper of dresses, *vestiarius* 15 71, master of the robes, or chamberlain 16 283  
**hrægl** *n* dress, clothes 2 208, 20 (ii) 7, 21 99, 27 282, ephod 3 112, cloth, stuff 15 50  
**hræw** *v* hrā  
**hrān** *m* reindeer 2 99  
**hræþe** (*hræþe*, *raþe*) *adv* quickly, soon 2 315, 3 176, 9 59, 10 336, 26 543, 1294, 34 30, *ðas* for hræþe very soon after that 10 37  
**hræac** *m* rick, stack 16 360  
**hræam** *m* noise, uproar 5 32 (shouting), 26 1302, 34 106  
**hræman** *ww* exult, boast 33 39  
**hræmig** *adj* exultant 26 1882, 33 59  
**hremm** *v* hræfn  
**hræðan** *s* adorn, *only in pp* gehroden 27 37  
**hræofa** *wm* leper 13 43  
**hræoh** *adj* rough, fierce, savage, sad, *wk* hrto 24 16, *ds m* hræon 26 1307, *pl* hræo 26 548, *g* hræora 29 45  
**hræohmōd** *adj* of fierce mood 26 2296  
**hræosan** *s* fall, fall to pieces, perish 2 260, 273, 24 48  
**hræow** *f* distress, grief 26 2328  
**hræowan** *s* repent, grieve, *impers* 82 426  
**hræowigferhð** *adj* sad 27 249  
**hræowigmōd** *adj* sad 27 290

**hræowlice** *adv* grievously, miserably 12 41  
**hræran** *ww* move, stir 24 4  
**hræþe** *v* ræþe  
**hræþer** *n* breast, heart 24 72 (note), 26 1878  
**hrileman** *ww* shout 14 16  
**hrif** *f* womb 20 (vi) 45  
**hrim** *m* rime, hoar frost 20 (vi) 55, 24 48, 29 16  
**hrinceald** *adj* cold as frost 24 4  
**hrinan** *i* touch 7 49  
**hring** *m* ring 27 37, 34 161, wōþes h gush of tears 31 1313  
**hringedstefna** *wm* ship with ringed stem 26 32  
**hringloca** *wm* coat of ring mail 34 145  
**hringnet(t)** *n* shirt of mail made of rings 26 1889  
**hriþ** *f* (snow) storm 24 102  
**hriþer** *n* neat cattle, ox, bull, cow 2 102, 14 80  
**hriþig** *adj* storm beaten? ruined? 24 77  
**hrōf** *m* roof 7 182, 20 (v) 5 (note), 27 67, 31 1286  
**hron** *m* whale 5 109  
**hronfæx** (= -fasc) *m* whale( fish) 26 540  
**hronrād** *f* whale road, sea 26 10  
**hrōr** *adj* stirring, valiant 26 1629  
**hrūse** *wf* earth 24 23, 26 2276  
**hryog** *m* back 20 (iv) 11  
**hryre** *m* fall, downfall, ruin 24 7, 29 16  
**hū** *adv* how 22 12, 26 3  
**hund** *m* dog 27 110  
**hund** *num* hundred 26 2278  
**hundeatlig** *num* eighty 10 320  
**hundendleftig** *num* hundred and ten 16 409, 411  
**hundni(o)gontig** *num* ninety 10 114, 16 414  
**hundtōontig** *num* hundred 14 82, 16 122  
**hundtwelftig** *num* hundred and twenty 1 132  
**hūne** *wf* hoarhound, sēo hāre hūne 'hoarhound' 17 67  
**hungor** *m* hunger, famine 1 224, 4 7, 10 246  
**hungrig** *adj* hungry 4 15  
**hunig** *n* honey 2 179, *g* hunies 14 79  
**hunta** *wm* hunter 2 78  
**huntian** *ww* hunt 18 31  
**hunt(n)oð** *m* hunting 2 56, 5 59  
**hūru** *adv* at least, at all events in deed, especially 2 171, 16 146, 25 2  
**hūs** *n* house 7 152, 26 1666  
**hūsbyrne** *m* house-burning 16 590  
**hūsal** *n* 'houseal,' eucharist 7 364, 21 132

- hñsǵong** *m* partaking of the eucharist 15 21
- hwā**, **hwæt** *interr pron* who, what 5 4, 45, 28 52, *asm* hwāne 4 90
- hwā**, **hwæt** *indef pron* (any) one, someone, a certain one, something 3 88, 10 387, 19 96, 27 52, 34 71, *asm* hwāne 34 2
- hwæl** *m* whale 2 91, 5 104, *g* hwales 2 106
- hwælhunta** *wm* whale hunter 2 63
- hwælhunta** *m* whaling 2 93
- hwæne** *v* hwā
- hwæne** *v* hwonne
- hwær** (**hwār**) *adv* where 4 247, 6 3, 24 26, somewhere 3 87
- hwæt** *adj* active, keen, bold 26 1601
- hwæt** *adv* (neut of hwā) why 5 153, 18 58
- hwæt** *intery* what! lo! (often used at the beginning of a poem, or for emphasis when a new thought is introduced) 2 260, 7 35, 25 46, 26 1
- hwæte** *m* wheat 4 12, 9 121
- hwætewæstm** *m* crop of wheat 19 58
- hwæthwara** *adv* somewhat 16 69
- hwæthwega**, **h(w)ugu** *pron and adv* something, somewhat, a little 6 65, 17 60, 18 8
- hwæter** *pron* which (of two) 2 66, either 14 85, 123
- hwæter** *conj* whether 7 363, **hwæter** (**hwæter**) *ðe* whether or 14 7, 16 326
- hwæte** (*re*) *adv* however 7 18, 27 38
- hwæterian** *ww* foam, rage 4 50
- hwealf** *f* vault 26 576
- hwearf** *m* crowd 27 249
- hwelo**, **hwile** *interr adp* which, what, what kind of, what like 4 240, 309, 5 94, 7 27, 9 90
- hwelo**, **hwile** *indef adp* any, any one 6 67, 15 19, 32 414, *w* *gpl* 12 93, 14 43, 16 150
- hwēne** *adv* a little 2 120
- hweorfan** (**hwoorfan**) *s* turn, depart, go, walk 7 146, 21 67, 24 72, 25 30, 27 112, 30 703, return 7 210, *eft* hweorfan return 7 184
- hweſter** *v* hwæter
- hwider** *adv* whither 24 71
- hwig** *v* hwŷ
- hwil** *f* while, time, space of time 26 16, 28 70, *ðes* *h* daytime 26 2320, *a* (*adv*) *hwile* for a while 17 37, 22 36, *ða* *hwile* the while 10 155, *ða* *hwile* *ðe* the while that, while 1 166, 2 188, 10 56, *ða* *hwile* *ðe* *ða* *hwile* while during that time 2 219, *ððre* *hwile* another time 10 154
- hwilen** *adj* temporary 9 87
- hwilum** (*on*) *adv* sometimes, at times, once 2 185, 5 125, 11 132, 24 43, 26 2299, *h* *h* now now 34 270
- hwit** *adj* white 17 2, 20 (11) 8, 32 339
- hwitel** *m* blanket 15 74
- hwon**, *instr* of hwā, *only in adverbial phrases* for hwon why 24 59
- hwōn** *adv* a little 2 67, 4 329
- hwonne**, **hwæne** *conj* *adv* when, until 21 69, 34 67
- hwonon** *adv* whence 4 167, 7 312
- hwŷ**, **hwī** *interr adv* (*instr* of hwā) why 4 293, 16 303, *be*, *for*, **hwŷ** (**hwī**, **hwig**) why 4 256, 13 181, 16 300
- hwylc** *v* hwele
- hwyrfan** *ww* turn, change 16 528, 32 318
- hyccan** *ww* think (of), intend, plan 23 10 24 14, 34 4, *wg* 32 397, *v* hogian
- hyd** *f* hide, skin 1 115, 2 90
- hyge** *m* mind, pride 24 16, 26 593, 32 354
- hygebend** *mf* mind bond 26 1878 (note)
- hygelæst** *f* folly 32 331
- hygesorg** *f* sorrow of heart 26 2328
- hyht** *m* hope, joy 27 98
- hyhtwynn** *f* joy of hope 27 121
- hyldan** *ww* incline, bend down, *refl* 28 45
- hyldu** *f* favour, protection, allegiance 26 2293, 32 304, 321
- hylfe** *n* 'helve,' handle 18 2
- hŷnan** *ww* fell, lay low, afflict, in jure 26 2319, 34 180, 324
- hŷnðu** *f* humiliation, *g* 26 593
- hŷra** *v* hēah
- hŷrdan** *ww* harden, encourage 25 1
- hŷrde** *m* shepherd, herdsman, keeper, guardian 3 91, 16 410, 26 1666
- hŷrnednebbā** *wadj* horn-beaked 33 62
- hŷrst** *m* copse, wood 20 (vi) 61
- hŷrst** *f* ornament, trappings 20 (11) 8
- hŷrsumian** *ww* *wā* obey 3 7
- hŷrsumnes** (**hŷsar**) *f* obedience 7 107, 16 246
- hŷrwan** *ww* deride, despise 12 141
- hyse** *m* young man, warrior 34 123, 152, *g* *hyssas* 34 141, *pl* *hyssas* 34 2
- hŷð** *f* harbour, haven 26 32, 31 1307
- hŷðweard** *m* guard of the haven 26 1914
- lācinotus** *m* jacinth 3 115, 121
- lāc** *pron* I, *a* *meo* 7 202, *dual nom* wit 8 52, 13 47, *ad uno* 4 80, 11 67, *g* *uncer* (*v* below), *pl* 28 1, 27 285, *g* (*ænig*, *sŷwylc*, etc) *ðre* (any, such, etc) of us 12 62, 16 33, 24 234, *ðo* with *uncer* (*g* *dual*) 16 52, 56, 58

**ícan** *vv* increase, *pl íhte* 12 9  
**ídal** *n* idleness 6 50  
**ídal** *adj* worthless, vain, empty,  
 idle 3 124, 24 87  
**ídelgeorn** *adj* indolent 6 49  
**ídalnes** *f* idleness 7 159  
**ídes** *f* woman, queen 26 1259  
**íeldran** *wk pl* parents, ancestors 3 36,  
 16 31, 555  
**íerfe** *n* inheritance, property, cattle  
 10 13, 16 404, 408, 31 50  
**íerfeleas** *adj* without cattle 16 403  
**íernan** *s* run, rush, flow 1 19, 2 5,  
 251, 9 14, 11 65  
**íggab**, **oð** *m* island 1 165, 16 541  
**íglond** (**eg**) *n* island 1 251, 29 9,  
 33 66  
**íhte** *v* ícan  
**íloa** *adjp* 'ilk,' same 1 35, 2 190  
**ílle** *adv*, **swá** 1 in the same way,  
 likewise 8 69  
**in** *adv* in 4 135, 26 1644, **in on**, **in**  
 on into 1 161, 2 65, 4 102, **in in**  
 into 34 48  
**in** *prep wd or a* (1) *wd in*, on 2 173,  
 in **ðon** thereby 7 159, (2) *ua into*,  
 onto, in 2 170, 7 160, 250, 387  
**inbindan** *s* unbind 21 75  
**inbryrðnes** *f* inspiration 7 97  
**inca** *wm* cause of complaint or of  
 fence, grudge, rancour 7 370, 16 33  
**inca** *m* inch 14 142  
**incund** *adj* inward 3 107  
**indryhten** *adj* noble 24 12  
**infród** *adj* very old 26 1874  
**ingang** *m* entrance 7 333  
**ingehygd** *f* mind, understanding 7  
 148  
**ingetöno** *m* thought, mind 3 102,  
 12 161, 20 (ix) 13  
**innann** *adv* within 20 (i) 3  
**innann** *prep wd* within 31 1341  
**in(n)** *n* dwelling, room 15 5, 26 1300,  
 27 70 (tent)  
**innan** *adv* within 12 38, 26 2331  
**innan** *prep* within, in *wd* 4 209, 12  
 34, *wa* 1 280  
**innan v oninnan** *prep*  
**innanbordes** *adv* at home 3 8  
**innanweard** (inneward) *adj* internal,  
 inside 19 74 (note), 31 1294  
**inne** *adv* inside, within, indoors  
 184, 7 166, 26 1866, 32 436, **inne**  
 on *wd* in 1 136  
**innhere** *m* English army 10 263 (note)  
**innof** *m* inside, belly 3 163, 17 61  
**insigle** *n* seal, signet 16 339  
**instæpe** *adv* at once, forthwith 7  
 247  
**intinga** *wm* matter, cause, sake 7 107,  
 277

**intō** *prep wd* into, to 1 189, 10 173,  
 318, 16 422  
**inweardlice** *adv* inwardly 8 119  
**inwidd**, **inwitt** *adj* wicked, malign,  
*wk as noun* enemy, foe 27 28, 33 46  
**inwiddlemm** *m* malicious wound,  
 gash 28 47  
**inwyrcan** *vv* lie in solemn rite on,  
 confer honour on 21 68  
**logob** *v* geogob  
**low = ðow**  
**ipnalis** *a* kind of asp 2 347 (note)  
**íren** *n* iron, blade 32 383, 34 253,  
 35 300  
**írenbend** *mf* iron band 32 371  
**is** *n* ice 26 1608  
**isig** *adj* icy, covered with ice 26 33  
**iu v gēo**  
**iucian** *vv* yoke 5 25, 27  
**iudēd** *f* former deed 30 703  
**iudēsc** *adj* Jewish 13 61  
**iuguð** *v* geogob  
**iulēan** *n* reward for past deed 25 39  
**iung v geong**

## k v c

**k** *entry* lo! 7 214  
**kac** *mf* play, battle, sacrifice, offering,  
 gift, booty, prey, message 11 157,  
 12 16, 26 48, 18 84, 31 1317  
**kācnian** *vv* heal, treat 17 47  
**lactuce** *wf* lettuce 17 48  
**lād** *f* journey, way, carrying 18 28,  
 26 569, 31 1306  
**lād** *f* excuse 15 16  
**lāce** *n* leech, physician 17 33  
**lācedōm** *m* 'leechdom,' remedy 17 33  
**lādan** *vv* lead, bring, carry away  
 1 333, 9 35, 16 63 (take), 26 37,  
 27 42, 31 1279, 34 88, 35 1 'pro  
 duce' an oath 16 455  
**Læden** (**Leden**) *n* (and *adj*) Latin 3 17,  
 11 7, 13, 14  
**Lædengeræord** *n* Latin tongue 5 16  
**Lædengeræode** *n* Latin language 3 67  
**læfan** *vv* leave 1 27, 3 38, 26 2315  
**læn** *f* loan, lease, land held on lease  
 3 87, 14 119, 16 205, 336, 18 29  
**lænan** *vv* lend, lease 14 115, 16 397  
**lændagas** *mpl* 'loan days,' fleeting  
 days 26 2341  
**læne** *adj* fleeting, transitory 24 108,  
 28 1622  
**lænclend** (= **lænclond**) *n* land let on  
 lease 16 439  
**læng v leng f**  
**læng(c)** = **leng v longe**  
**læran** *vv* teach, exhort, advise 3 66,  
 7 13, 66, 18 8, 23 20, 34 311,  
*w double a* 7 325

- lærig** *m?* rim? 34 184  
**lærin(c)gumæden** *n* lady pupil 4 289  
**læsa** *adv* less 7 63  
**læssa** *comp* *adv* less 2 91, 28 43, *sup*  
**læst** least, smallest 2 256, 7 50  
**læstan** *vv* do, perform, carry out,  
 pay 10 298, 418, 23 51  
**læt** *adj* late, slow 30 712, *comp* 10 168  
**lætan** 7 leave, let, let go, set free  
 2 60, 9 118, 10 249, 18 403 (let on  
 lease), 17 46 (put)  
**læwede** *adv* lay 10 415  
**læf** *f* leaving, remnant, heirloom,  
 bequest (often a sword or coat of  
 mail) 1 231, 25 50, 33 6 (note),  
 to læfe remaining, left 2 192  
**lægan** *vv* appoint, ordain 12 23  
**lægu** *m* water, sea 26 1630  
**lægu** *f* law 12 20  
**læguwæstm** *m* watery embrace 20 (ix) 7  
**lægulād** *f* water way, sea 24 3  
**lægumearh** *m* water-horse, i.e. ship  
 31 1306  
**lægustræam** *m* water stream 34 66  
 (note)  
**læguwimmend** *m* swimmer in the  
 water (fish) 35 289  
**læhbryce** *m* law breaking 12 126  
**læhlice** *adv* lawfully, according to law  
 12 63  
**læmb** *n* lamb 16 363  
**læmprede** *wf* lamprey 5 96  
**lær** *f* lore, instruction, knowledge,  
 learning 3 11, 4 259, 6 53, 32 429  
**lærboc** *f* book of instruction 18 525  
**lærwide** *m* instruction, precept 24 38  
**lærðow** *m* teacher 1 119, 2 22, 16 525  
**lærðowdōm** *m* teaching, instruction  
 7 244  
**læt** *m* track, on læste after 24 97  
**læte** *adv* late 27 275  
**lættæowdōm** *m* guidance 7 232  
**læt** *n* harm, injury 32 302, 304  
**læt** *adj* hated, hostile, hateful, loath-  
 some, grievous 10 292, 12 45, 26 511,  
 as noun (loathed) foe 25 16, 26 550,  
 2305  
**lætgenlita** *wm* (hateful) enemy 29 50  
**lætgetðona** *wm* evil doer, monster  
 26 559  
**lætian** *vv* invite 7 203, 21 98  
**lætian** *vv* loathe, hate 12 145  
**lætlic** *adj* loathly 26 1584  
**lætspel(l)** *n* evil tidings 31 1317  
**læad** *n* lead 20 (vi) 75  
**læaf** *f* leave, permission 4 186, 14 55  
**læaf** *n* leaf 29 39  
**læahor** (-er) *m* vice, sin 13 165,  
 15 79  
**læahtrian** *vv* revile, blame 11 22,  
 3 1, læhre 3 12 141  
**læan** *n* reward, recompense 26 1584,  
 30 708  
**læan** 6 *cv* blame, rebuke 7 12  
**læanian** *vv* reward 15 92  
**læap** *m* trunk (of the body) 27 111  
**læas** *adj* lacking, deprived of *wg* 24  
 86, 26 1664, 32 333, false, vain  
 8 51, 12 23  
**læasung** *f* 'leising,' lying 7 271  
**læax** *m* salmon 5 101, 14 81  
**lægan** *vv* lay 24 42, 33 22 (note),  
*pt* læde 16 491  
**Leden, Leden** *v* Læden, Læden  
**læg**, læget *v* līg, līget  
**leger** *n* lying, illness 2 209, 29 56  
**legie** *wf* legion 2 327  
**lencten** (lengten) *m* ('Lent') spring  
 10 202, 358  
**lendan** *vv* go 1 201  
**leng** *f* height, stature 6 41  
**leng** *v* longe  
**leng** *adj* akin 21 121  
**læo** *wf* lioness 8 86 (note)  
**læod** *m* prince, chief 26 24 (note), 1612  
**læod** *f* nation 26 596, 599  
**læodbiſceop** *m* bishop 10 80  
**læode** *mpl* people 1 49, 2 43, 28 87  
**læodhata** *wm* persecutor, tyrant 12 134,  
 27 72  
**læof** *adj* 'lief,' dear, beloved, agree-  
 able, welcome 16 171, 24 38, 26 31,  
 32 339, 412, 34 7, as title of *ad*  
*dress* Sir 5 37  
**leofian** *v* libban  
**læogan** *s* lie, utter falsehood 21 71  
**læht** *n* light 13 8, 20 (v) 17, 26 569,  
 32 401 (note)  
**læht** *adj* light, bright 15 8, 20 (vi) 57  
**læht** *adj* light (not heavy) 14 126,  
 20 (vi) 76, 31 1306, *neut pl* læhte  
 2 133  
**læhtlice** *adv* lightly 10 329  
**læhtmōd** *adj* light hearted 21 86  
**læoma** *wm* ray of light, beam, gleam  
 1 124, 20 (vi) 57, 31 1284  
**leomu** *v* lim  
**læon** 1 *cv* grant, 8 s līt 21 100 (note)  
**læoran** *vv* go, pass, *pp pl* forð ge  
 læorde dead 16 254  
**leornere** *m* learner, scholar 7 310  
**leornian** *vv* learn, give one's mind  
 to, devise 8 44, 8 34, 26 2336  
**leornung** *f* learning 3 11, 7 162  
**læos** *n* song, poem 7 258  
**læoſcræft** *m* poetic skill 7 269  
**læoſcræftig** *adj* skilled in song 23 40  
**læoſsong** *m* song, poem 7 263  
**lætania** *wm* litany 5 143, 19 41  
**lettan** *vv* 'let,' hinder, prevent 10  
 347, *wa pers and g res* 26 569  
**læw** *f?* weakness 12 151'

- libban** (*lifian, leofian*) *uw* live 3 163, 6 43, 7 117, 16 57, 26 1257, *pp*  
**lifgende** 23 24, *opt pl* lifgeon 16 251  
**lic** *n* body 1 51, 25 16, 28 63, 30 1281  
**licettan** *uw* leign 8 64  
**licfet** *n* body 31 1343  
**licgan** 5 *wpu* lie, extend, lie low, lie dead 1 22, 2 346, 14 96, 24 78, 26 40, 34 204, *pr* 3 8 lið 1 51, 34 232, *pl* 2 8 lāge 13 154, *pl* lāgon 27 30, *w ref* d 10 154, 34 300, 319, 1 126 belong to 16 531, *of a sea, river, or road* run, flow, pass, lead 1 134, 2 146, 170 175, 16 373  
**lichoma** *wn* body 3 148, 31 1350  
**lichomlic** *adv* bodily 7 227  
**lician** *uw wd* please 4 217, 244  
**licsyrce** *wf* body sark, shirt of mail 26 450  
**lid** *n* ship 33 27  
**lidmon(n)** *m* seaman, pirate 26 1623, 34 99  
**lif** *n* life 3 90, 24 60, 27 288, *ds* liue 16 522  
**lifian** *uw* allow, permit, grant 3 28, 4 222, 16 280  
**lifdæg** *m* life day 26 1622  
**Liffræ** *wn* Lord of life 26 16  
**lifian** *v* libban  
**lig** (*ligg lēg*) *m* flame, fire 3 137, 20 (vi) 57, 26 230, 29 39  
**ligdraca** *wn* flaming dragon 26 2333  
**liget** *nm*, **ligetu** *f* lightning 7 252  
**lihtan** *uw* alight 34 23  
**lim** *n* limb 2 348, 14 148, *pl* leomn 7 283  
**limwerig** *adv* limb weary, dead 28 63  
**lin** *n* linen 3 126  
**lind** *f* (linden) shield 26 2341, 34 99  
**lunden** *adv* made of linden wood 21 95  
**lindwiggend** (= **wigend**) *m* shield warrior 27 42  
**line** *wf* line, rope 35 294  
**linen** *adv* of linen 3 114  
**linasēd** *n* linseed 17 14  
**liofobend** *wf* limb bond 32 382  
**liofosyrce** *wf* limb-sark, shirt of mail 26 1890  
**liof** *f* favour, grace 21 71  
**liosan** *uw* soften, subdue 35 294  
**list** *mf* cunning skill 20 (v) 4, *dp (adv)* cunningly, skilfully 27 101  
**lið** *v* **licgan** and **leōn**  
**liðian** 1 *go* travel 20 (u) 5  
**liðe** *adv* gentle, mild, pleasant 2 285, 11 82  
**liue** *v* **lif**  
**liuan** *uw* shine, gleam 29 33  
**liocahð** *adv* in whatever way 10 344  
**liocian** *uw* look, see 1 15, 2 245, 26 1654, belong 16 569  
**lof** *n* praise 1 45, 7 387  
**lofdæd** *f* praiseworthy deed 26 24  
**lofsang** *m* song of praise, lauds 5 142  
**lōhaceaft** *m* cross beam 18 2  
**lond** *n* land 1 45, 26 521, 34 275  
**londāgende** (*pp*) owning land 14 59  
**londar** *f* landed property, estate 16 425  
**londbōc** *f* land charter 16 170  
**londfeoh** *n* recognitory rent for land 16 260  
**londfruma** *wm* ruler of a land 26 31  
**londtyrd** *f* land forces, militia 10 165  
**londgemære** *n* boundary 2 1, 277, 16 168  
**londhere** *m* army of Danes living in England 10 45  
**londlēod** *f* people of the land 10 262  
**londlēode** *mpl* people of the land 10 63  
**londriht** *n* land right, right to own land 22 40  
**londscaru** *f* (tract of) land 3 171  
**londscipe** *m* region 32 376  
**londwaru** *f* people of the land, *pl* 26 2321  
**londweard** *m* guardian of a country 26 1890  
**long** *adv* long 1 132, *compl* **lengra** 2 91  
**longað** *m* longing, desire 22 3, 26 179  
**longe** *adv* long, a long time, far 1 91 (note), 2 58, 9 79, 24 38, 26 16, *compl* **leng** 2 186, 16 569, 26 2307, 34 171 *supl* **lengest** 14 **leng**, **lengest**, **wesan** (**bēon**) survive 16 34, 22 571  
**longsum** *adv* long, protracted 16 38  
**lopystre** *wf* lobster 5 103  
**losian** *uw* be lost, perish, depart, escape 3 124, 14 98, 27 288 (note), 32 434  
**lōcan** 2 *tr* lock, *pp* **locen** interlocked (of corslet rings) 26 1890  
*intr* interlock 34 66  
**lufian** *uw* love 3 28, 4 327, 7 320, 19 88  
**lufendlic** *adv* loving, lovely 7 201  
**luf(g)end** *m* lover 4 237  
**lufice** *adv* lovingly 8 2, dearly, at a high price 5 135  
**lufu** *f*, *often wk* love 1 113, 3 123, 138, 4 220, 8 78, 21 100, *d* **lufun** 16 577, deed of love, friendly act 9 115  
**lungre** *adv* quickly 26 1630, 27 280  
**lust** *m* desire, pleasure, joy, delight, lust 3 129, 26 599, *dp as adv* **lustum** with joy, with pleasure, willingly gladly 23 20, 26 1653  
**lustwære** *adv* joyous 11 156  
**lustlice** *adv* gladly, joyfully 9 66, *comp* 5 77  
**lutan** 2 bow, fall 7 250

- lŭtlan** *vv* lie hid, lurk 5 26  
**lyþlŭc** *nm* use of drugs for magic, witchcraft 19 3  
**lyft** *f* air, sky 3 121, 164, 20 (11) 9, 29 39  
**lyftþeogend** *m* flier in the air (bird) 85 289  
**lyftþoga** *wm* flier in the air 26 2315  
**lyftgeuwend** *adj* (*pp*) urged by the wind 26 1913  
**lyre** *m* loss 5 126, 29 53  
**lysian** *vv* redeem, ransom 28 41, 34 37  
**lystan** *vv* *impers*, *wd pers*, or *a pers* and *g rei* please, cause pleasure or desire 8 12, 9 76, 129  
**lyt** *adv* little 20 (1x) 7, *wg* few 24 31  
**lyteglan** *vv* use cunning, dissemble 34 86  
**lytel** *adj* little 1 11, *neut pl* lytle 2 133  
**lythaga** *wm* little hedge, enclosure, homestead 18 379  
**lythwŭn** *adv* little 11 80  
**lytle** *adv* a little 4 222  
**lytlian** *vv* diminish 34 313  
  
**mā** *comp adv*, often *wg* more 1 305, 2 193, 26 1613  
*sup* mæst most, best 10 389, almost 2 221, 12 64  
**mādm** *v* mād(ō)um  
**māden** *n* maiden 4 168, 8 75  
**mæg** *m* kinsman 1 33, 2 184, 24 51, 34 114  
**mæg** *f* woman 24 109  
**mægild** *n* young kinsman 16 70  
**mægen** *n* might, power, virtue, host 3 116, 7 238, 20 (v) 14, 26 518, 30 729, 34 313, *pl* mægna 4 263, *mæ genu* 13 77  
**mægenbyrðen** *f* heavy burden 26 1625  
**mægenþise** *wf* strength 20 (v) 10  
**mægentrymm** *m* might, majesty 13 150  
**mægriðden** *f* kinship, affinity 2 311, 9 95  
**mægriðs** *m* attack on kinsmen 12 127  
**mægt** (eð) *f* maiden 26 1283, 27 35, 31 1316  
**mægt** *f* family, clan, tribe, nation, province, country 2 214, 7 99, 112, 436, 26 5  
**mægtþād** *m* virginity 8 109  
**mægtwite** *m* appearance, beauty 7 425  
**mæl** *n* mark, cross, decorated sword 19 19, 26 1616, time, meal time, meal 21 125, 26 1611 (*v* sæl)  
**mæl** *f* speech, discourse, converse, hostile converse, battle 25 19 34 212  
**mælan** *vv* speak, harangue 34 26  
**mælan** *vv* relate, speak of, complain of, mourn, lament 20 (1x) 17, 21 66, 80 712  
  
**mæran** *vv* celebrate 7 257  
**mænig** *v* monig  
**mænig**(g) *v* menigū  
**mære** *n* boundary 16 386  
**mære** *adj* great, renowned, glorious 13 19, 20 (vi) 45, 24 100, 26 36, 30 731, *sup* mæraest 2 257  
**mærnes** *f* greatness, honour 9 1  
**mæra** *f* glory, fame, deed of glory 12 165, 26 504  
**messe** *wf* mass 5 144, messe 16 591  
**massedæg** *m* mass day, festival 10 105  
**massegielera** *wm* ephod 3 150  
**massehrægel** *n* ephod 3 111 (note)  
**massepræost** *m* mass-priest, priest competent to celebrate mass 3 77  
**mæst** *m* mast 26 36  
**mæst** *adj* *v* mæra  
**mæst** *adv* *v* mæ  
**mæstling** *n* brass 5 131  
**mæstlond** *n* mast-land, land on which there is beech mast (*v* next word) 18 189  
**mæstrædden** (= ræden) *f* right of feeding swine in mast pastures 16 206  
**mæte** *adj* small 28 69, 35 287  
**mæð** *f* measure, due measure, what is fitting, respect, reverence 34 195, mæðe witan on have respect for, reverence 12 79  
**mæð** *n* 22 13 (note)  
**mæw** *m* 'mew,' sea gull 23 25  
**maga** *adj* strong 18 9  
**[magan]** *sw* can, may 2 260, 4 300, 22 7, *opt* mæge 3 24, mage 9 113, *pt* mæhte, mihte, mehte 1 149, 19 85, 24 26, mæhte 2 265  
**māgas** *v* mæg  
**magu** *m* kinsman, son, man, warrior 24 92, 26 1867  
**maguðegn** *m* retainer, warrior 24 62  
**mān** *n* wickedness 8 26  
**māndæd** *f* wicked deed, crime 7 343, 12 13  
**mānfordædla** *wm* wicked destroyer 26 563  
**mānfremmende** (*pp*) evil doing, *as noun* 29 6  
**mānfull** *adj* wicked 18 487  
**mangere** *m* 'monger,' trader, merchant 4 30, 5 118  
**manung** *f* exaction 18 167  
**mapolder** *m* maple tree 18 386  
**māra** *adj* *comp* (*of micel*) more, greater 2 186, 5 29, 10 19, 26 518, 27 92, 33 65, *wg* 13 173, 15 46  
*sup* mæst most, greatest, largest 1 153, 2 94, 34 175  
**marmstān** *m* marble 16 521  
**maðellan** *vv* harangue *speak* 26 43.

**mātmāht** *f* precious possession 26 1613  
**māts(ō)um**, **mātm** (*mādm*) *m* thing of value, treasure, jewel 3 32, 25 24  
**mātsūmgifu** *f* giving of treasure 26 1301  
**mātsūmgifa** *wm* giver of treasure 24 92  
**max** *n* net, *pl* 5 48  
**meaht** *v* miht  
**meahtelice** *adv* mightily, *comp* 20 (vi) 62  
**mealt** *n* malt 16 4  
**mearc** *f* mark, boundary, limit 25 19 (note)  
**mearcian** *ww* mark, brand, design, determine, create 10 287, 26 1264, 32 363, 395  
**meaht** (*mēar*) *m* horse, steed 24 92, 26 1898, 34 188, 239  
**meaht** *m* marten 2 108  
**meatt** *f* mat 15 73  
**mēce** *m* sword 25 24, 27 78  
**mēd** *f* meed, reward 7 222, *adv* tō mēdes in reward 11 157  
**medeme** *adj* moderate 15 48, *sup* middle, middlemost 16 104, worthy, perfect 7 149  
**medmicel** *adj* moderate, short 7 52  
**medu**, **medu** *v* meodu, meodu  
**mehte** *v* magan  
**melda** *wm* informer 14 54  
**meltan** *tr and intr* melt, consume by fire 21 72, 26 2326  
**melu** *n* meal, flour 19 73  
**mengan** *ww* mingle, mix, disturb 13 63, 24 48, 26 1593, *imp* mænge 17 71  
**menian** (*e=y*) *ww* direct one's steps 18 10  
**menigu** (*mænio*) *f* multitude, great number 3 33, 4 102, 25 29  
**mennisc** *adj* human 18 9  
**menniscnes** *f* incarnation 7 335  
**mēo** *wm?* shoe sole, sandal? 15 53  
**meododrām** *m* mead joy, festivity 23 44  
**meodorāden** *f* handing round the meadcup 21 88  
**meodowong** *m* mead plain (where the mead-hall stood) 26 1643  
**me(o)du** *m* mead 2 181, 26 604, 34 212  
**meodubeno** *f* mead bench 26 1902  
**meoduburg** *f* mead city, festive city 23 16  
**me(o)dugal** *adj* excited with mead, drunk 27 26  
**meoduheall** *f* mead-hall 24 27  
**meodusetl** *m* mead-settle 20 (ix) 9, 26 5

**meole** *f* milk 2 180, 19 6  
**meord** *f* reward 30 729  
**Meotod** *v* metod  
**mēowle** *f* maiden 27 56  
**mere** *m* mere, sea, lake 2 130, 26 1603  
**meredēor** *n* sea-monster 26 558  
**merelara** *wm* seafarer 26 502  
**merelaro** *m* sea-surge 20 (ix) 2  
**merelax** (= *fisc*) *m* sea fish 26 549  
**merelād** *m* sea flood, deluge 29 42  
**merhrægl** *n* (sea-garment) sail 26 1905  
**merelād** *f* sea-way 23 27  
**merestræt** *f* way over the sea 26 514  
**merestrengu** *f* strength in swimming 26 532  
**mereswin** *n* (sea swine) porpoise 5 101  
**mergen** *v* morgen  
**merian** *ww* purity, test 17 2  
**merigenlic** *adj* morning 11 40  
**mersc** *m* marsh, fen 10 395  
**mēsan** *ww* cat 20 (vi) 62  
**messe** *v* mæsse  
**metan** *5* measure, pass over 26 514  
**mētan** *ww* meet, find 1 28, 2 288, *pp*, *dm* gemēttan 14 24  
**mete** *m* meat, food 1 116, 8 93, 21 125, *pl* mettas 17 56  
**metellest** *f* luck of food 1 122  
**metod** (*meotod*, *ud*) *m* (originally) fate 25 19, God the Creator 7 295, 24 2, 30 721, 34 175  
**metslan** *ww* victual, provision 10 296  
**metseung** *f* provisions, supplies 10 128  
**mettrumnes** *f* infirmity, sickness 8 105, 16 593  
**mēbe** *adj* weary, sad 28 65, 69, 81 1311  
**mēdel** (= *mædel*) *n* council 26 1876  
**mēdelstede** *m* place of assembly 34 199  
**mēðian** *ww* grow weary 17 24  
**micel** (*cc*) *adj* much, great 2 2, 179, 8 108, 9 46, 20 (vi) 42, 26 502, 28 65, *wg* 10 106, 16 133, *asm* miclne 1 223, *d* (*adv*) mic(c)lum greatly, severely 2 213, 11 41  
**micelnes(s)** *f* greatness, size 2 246  
**micle** (*cc*) *adv* much 2 186, 34 50  
**mid** *adv* with them, with it, also, together 1 146, 2 101, 9 38, 16 136, 26 1642, *mid* tō wycenne to work in 15 51  
**mid** *prep*, *usu wd* with, among, by 2 101, 104, 13 10, 24 4, *mið* 16 403 (note), *wa* 5 35, 26 1672, *mid* ealle utterly 2 291  
**mid(d)** *adj* middle, mid 10 255  
**middæg** *m* midday, sext 5 145  
**middan** *v* onmiddan



**middangeard**, *eard* *m* globe, world, earth 13 165, 24 62, 29 4, *g* in the world 26 504  
**middanwinter** *m* midwinter 10 267  
**middeniht**, *neah* *f* midnight 7 363, 10 82  
**middeheard** *adj* in the middle, middle (of) 2 120, 235  
**midðamæt** *conj* in that, because 1 290  
**midðy** *adv* therewith, by that means 32 394, when 7 410, **midðy** 68, **midðy** 68, when 7 140 208  
**midðyfe**, **midðamfe** *adv* when, while 4 13, 90, 192, 7 72  
**miht** (meal) *f* might, strength 7 36, 29 6, *pl* 19 97  
**mihte** *v* magan  
**mihtig** *adj* mighty 26 558, 27 92, 32 342  
**mihtigle** *adj* mighty 11 116  
**mi** *f* mile 1 133, 2 194  
**milde** *adj* mild, merciful 16 203, 34 175  
**milde** *adv* mercifully 7 427  
**midelice** *adv* kindly, graciously 16 197  
**midheortnes** *f* mercy, pity 4 72, 7 248  
**mits** *f* mercy 24 2, 27 85  
**mitelan** *ww* have compassion on 11 44  
**min** *poss* *adj* my 4 339, 24 9, *den* *my* *n* 108, *def* *mi* 16 281  
**mihte** *v* mint 17 54  
**miere** *v* *min*  
**misbædan** *9* *wd* treat ill 12 30  
**misdæd** *f* misdeed 12 140  
**misgrætan** *ww* insult 16 596  
**mislician** *ww* *wd* dislike, displease 4 289  
**misilman** *9* *impers* *wd* go wrong, miscarry 12 119  
**missenlic** *mis(t)lic* *adj* diverse, various, divers 3 71, 115, 5 70, 8 5, 24 75 (or *adv*)  
**missenlice** *adv* variously, in different ways 3 168  
**missenlices** *f* variety, various colours 6 35  
**mist** *m* mist 32 391  
**mistyncean** *ww* *impers* *wd* 4 151 (note)  
**mitta** *wm* measure 4 12  
**miðan** *i* hide, conceal 31 1319  
**mōd** *n* 'mood,' heart, mind courage, arrogance, pride 6 68 24 15, 26 50, 32 336, 403, *d* *moode* 7 254  
**mōðcearig** *adj* sad at heart 24 2  
**mōðcearu** *f* grief 31 1316  
**mōðlice** *adv* boldly, proudly 34 200  
**mōðgeþone** *mn* thought 7 295, 21 124

**mōdig** *adj* spirited, bold, brave, fervent, magnanimous, proud 24 62, 26 502, 29 10, **mōdi** 34 147  
**mōdignes** *f* pride 13 181  
**mōdluff** *wf* (heart's) love 23 9, 30 699  
**mōdor** *f* mother 20 (1) 1, 26 1258  
**mōðsefa** *wm* mind, heart 24 10, 31 1311  
**molde** *wf* earth 11 125, 26 82  
**moldern** (= *ærn*) *n* sepulchre 28 65  
**mon** *indef* *pron* one, someone 1 105, 10 101  
**mōnað** *m* month 1 47, 2 138, 10 371  
**monbōt** *f* compensation to a lord 14 77 (note on 76)  
**moncus** *m* a coin worth thirty pence 3 82 (note on 1 81), 16 120, 122, *d* *mancosun* 16 432  
**moncwild** *f* pestilence 7 138  
**moncynn** *n* mankind 26 1276, 28 33  
**mondræm** *m* human joy 26 1264  
**mondryhten** *m* lord 24 41, 26 2281  
**monian** *ww* admonish exhort 7 193, 27 26, 30 717, 34 231, claim *wg* 21 60  
**monig** (*mænig*) *adj* many 2 177, 22 13, 24 33, 26 5, 34 188, **moni** 34 239, *pl* *manega* 34 200, *d* *mongum* 29 4  
**monigfeald** *adj* manifold 3 72, 12 86  
**mon(n)** *m* man 3 83, 22 6, 40, *d* *men* 2 357  
**monna** *wm* man 27 98, *a* *mannon* 26 577  
**monsyht** *m* homicide, murder 10 122, 14 114  
**monsylen** *f* selling people as slaves 12 125  
**monsteof** *m* man stealer 14 105  
**mōr** *m* moor, mountain 2 116  
**more**, *u* *f* root 17 6  
**morgen** (*mergen*) *m* morning, morrow 10 249, 17 68, 26 565  
**morgengifu** *f* morning gift 4 284 (note) 16 290  
**morgenleoh** *n* morning light 26 604  
**morgentid** *f* morning tide 26 518  
**mordæd** *f* murder 12 123  
**mōrðor** (*er*) *n* murder, deed of violence, torment 26 1264, 27 90, 32 342  
**mōs** *n* food 35 287  
**[mōtan]** *ww* may be permitted 4 309, 11 138, 26 62, must 10 192, 12 12, 34 30  
**mōtlan** *ww* debate plead 16 321  
**mōsse** *wf* moth 20 (vii) 1  
**mucgwyrt** *f* mugwort 17 23  
**mund** *f* hand, protection 12 28, 28 514  
**mundbora** *wm* protector 10 59  
**mundbyrd** *f* protection 10 64

**mundcraft** *m* power of protecting or defending 19 97  
**munt** *m* mountain 8 19, 29 21  
**munuc** *m* monk 5 13  
**munuchād** *m* monastic orders 7 322  
**munucilf** *n* monastery 11 99  
**murcnung** *f* sorrow 4 186  
**murpan** *v* care, be anxious, mourn 25 24, 26 50, 34 96  
**musle** *wf* mussel 5 102  
**mūð** *m* mouth 21 125  
**mūða** *wf* mouth of a river 1 130  
**mūðleas** *adj* mouthless 20 (ix) 9  
**mylenacearp** *adj* sharpened on a grindstone 33 24  
**myne** *m* minnow 5 95  
**myneacen** *f* 'minchen,' nun 16 506  
**my(n)e** *glan* *wv* remind, admonish 4 81, 15 16  
**mynegung** *f* remembrance, exhortation, admonition 9 10, 11 73, 16 512  
**mynster** *n* monastery, convent 3 84, 14 7, 16 505  
**mynsterlic** *adj* monastic 16 537  
**mynstermonn** *m* monk 15 42  
**mynsterstede** *m* monastic buildings 9 132  
**myntan** *wv* think, suppose 27 25;  
**mýre** *wf* mare 2 180, 7 84  
**myrge** *adv* merrily, pleasantly 18 14  
**myrth** *f* mirth joy 12 166  
**myse** (ȳ = ȝ) *wf* table 9 89, 15 17  
**mytting** (= *métung*) *f* (day of) meeting 16 580  
**nā** (nō) *adv* never, not, no 1 236, 336, 24 66, 26 567, 27 117  
**nabban** *etc* *v* habban  
**naca** *wf* bark, craft 26 1896  
**nacod** *adj* naked 4 56, 26 539  
**nædl** *f* needle 15 82  
**nædre** *wf* adder 2 347  
**næfre** *adv* never 10 137, 24 69, 27 91  
**næfð** *etc* *v* habban  
**nægl** *m* nail 19 66, 28 46  
**næglednearr** *m* vessel with nailed sides 33 53 (see 21 94)  
**næglan** *wv* nail or rivet 21 94  
**nænig** *adjp* none, no, no one 1 32, 26 598  
**nænne** *v* nān  
**næs**, **nære** *etc* *v* wessan  
**næs** *adv* not (emphatic) 4 67, 5 6, 168, 19 87  
**næs(s)** *m* ness headland 26 1600, 27 113  
**näge** 14 7, nāh, nāhte *v* āgan  
**nāht** *v* nāwihht  
**nāhwæðerne** (nō), **nā(w)ðerne** (nō) *cony* neither, *n* *ne* neither nor 1 307, 3 27, 13 53, 16 318  
**nalleswætān** *adv* not only 9 57

**nal(l)es**, **nalles** *v* nealles  
**namcūð** *adj* well known 19 9  
**nān** (= *ne ān*) *adjp* none, no one, not one, not any 15 9, 24 9, 27 68, 29 1, 33 25, *asm* *nænne* 4 79  
**nān(w)** *uht* *n* naught, nothing 2 261, 3 34, 14 36, 19 84  
**nāt** *eto* *v* witan  
**nāwætān** (wæt) *adv* not only 4 15, *nalles* **nāwætān** not only 3 97  
**nāwēlles** *adv* nevertheless 10 411  
**nāwer** (= *nāhwæðer*) *cony* neither 18 5  
**nāwihht** (nōwihht, *nā(w)ht*, *nōht*) *n* (and *adv*) naught, nothing at all, not (at all) 8 18, 147, 7 61, 9 41, 10 260  
**nā(w)ðerne** *v* nāhwæðerne  
**ne** *neg* *particle* not, nor, and not 1 37, 25 24  
**nēad** *v* nled-  
**nēah** (nēh) *adj* nigh, near 20 (ix) 1, 34 103, *sup* *nleht* (nȳx(s)ht, *nēht*, *nēxt*) 1 148, 2 197, 7 241, 27 73, *æt* *nlehtstan* at last, at length 7 429, 10 124, 13 66, *ðā* *æt* *nlehtstan* thereupon then 4 270, 345  
**nēah** *adv* nigh, near, nearly 1 304, 2 87, 10 174, 24 26, 26 564, *comp*  
**nēar** 16 299, 27 53  
**nēahfædras** *mpl* recent fathers 9 20  
**nēahgebūr** *m* neighbour 14 35  
**neahst** *v* niht  
**nēalcan** *wv* draw nigh, approach 7 278, *pt* *nēalāhte* 27 34, *nēalāhte* (1āhte) (Angl.) 7 89, 178  
**nealles** (nal(l)es, *nalles*) *adv* not at all, not 2 270, 7 159, 24 32, 25 12, 32 346  
**nēan** *adv* (from) nigh, at close quarters 26 528  
**nēar** *v* nēah *adv*  
**nearanes** (a = u) *f* straits, distress 8 43  
**nearofah** *adj* as *noun* foe causing distress 26 2317  
**nearu** *f* a narrow place, (sore) straits, difficulty 20 (ii) 1, 25 40  
**nēat** *n* animal, ox, cattle 3 100, 7 281  
**nēawest** *fm* neighbourhood 1 267  
**nēab(b)** *n* beak, nose, face 14 154, 16 330, 20 (ii) 1  
**nēd** *v* nled  
**nāh** *v* nēah  
**nellan** *v* willan  
**nemnan** (1an) *wv* name, call upon 9 16, 20 (vi) 73, 27 81, *pt* *nemde* 1 299, *nemde* 7 285  
**nemme** *cony* except 7 156  
**nemðe** *v* nymðe  
**nēod**, **nēod** *v* nled, *nled*-  
**nēodful** *adj* zealous 30 720  
**nēodian** *wv* *impers* be necessary, required 15 45, *wg* 15 47

- nēodlice** *adv* zealously, diligently 7 31  
**nēol** *v* **neowel**  
**neom** *v* **wesan**  
**neornawanglic** *adj* of paradise 9 13  
**nēosan**, **ian** *ww* *wa* or *g* visit, go to 7 201, 27 63  
**nēotan** *sg* use, enjoy 31 1347, 32 401  
**neofan** (-one) *adv* (from) beneath 20 (ii) 1, 32 375  
**neofan** *v* **underneofan**  
**neofeward** (nīofo) *adj* the lower part, the bottom, of 17 29, 19 21  
**nēowe** *v* **nīwe**  
**neowel**, **nīwol** (nēol) *adj* prone, prostrate, deep, profound 8 47, 20 (iv) 1, 27 113  
**Nergend** *m* Saviour 27 45  
**nerian** *ww* save 1 230, 26 572  
**nerwan** *ww* curtail 12 44  
**nest** *n* nest 11 150  
**nēten** *v* **nīten**  
**nett** *n* net, *dpl* **nettan** 5 50  
**nēfan** *ww* venture, risk 27 277, *wd* 26 510  
**nic**=**ne** *ic* not 1 5 105  
**nicor** *m* nicker (sea monster) 26 575  
**nīed** (nēod, nēd) *f* need, necessity, compulsion, difficulty, straits, trouble, violence 2 274, 4 16, 15 83, 22 5, 27 277, 33 33, *g* (adv) needs 10 292  
**nīedan** *ww* compel, urge, constrain 9 109, 14 85  
**nīedhād** *f* forced tribute 26 598  
**nīedbehefe** *adj* needful, necessary 15 81  
**nīedbehearf** *adj* necessary 3 59  
**nīedgyld** *n* tax, import 12 98  
**nīedðearf** (nēod-) *f* need, necessity 7 423, 12 19, 16 346  
**nīedðearfic** *adj* necessary 7 163  
**nīehst** *v* **nēah**  
**nigon** *num* nine 1 311, 7 422, 26 575  
**nīgontēoða** *num* nineteenth 1 52, 7 418  
**nīhta** (*sup* of **nēah**) *wm* neighbour 3 139, 142  
**nīht** (neahst) *f* night 1 153, 7 282, 26 517, eve 10 98 (note), **nīhtes** by night 26 2273, 27 45, on **nīht** by, at, night 10 99, 17 40  
**nīhtelm** *m* veil of night 24 96  
**nīhtlong** *adj* night long 26 528  
**nīhtnīhtig** *adj* having fasted for a night, *adv* on *n* 17 65  
**nīhtsaug** *m* comply 5 148  
**nīhtscia** *wm* shades of night 24 104  
**nīhtwaru** *f* night wear 16 62  
**nīman** 4 take, get, seize, carry off 1 71, 21 120, 26 598, 31 1346, *abs* pluck, gather 17 15  
**nīobedd** *n* corpse-bed, bed of death 32 343  
**nīpan** 1 grow dark, darken 24 104, 26 547  
**nīs** *v* **wesan**  
**nīð** *m* envy, hate, malice, violence, war, strife 26 2317, 27 34, 53  
**nīðdraca** *wm* malicious dragon 26 2273  
**nīðer** *adv* down 32 343  
**nīðera**, **neofera** *adj* (comp) lower, neither 16 92, 95  
**nīðerian** *ww* lower, bring low, cast down, condemn 13 151, 197, 27 113  
**nīðerlic** *adj* low 13 152  
**nīðerward** *adj* (directed) downward 20 (iv) 1  
**nīðheard** *adj* bold, undaunted 27 277  
**nīð(ð)as** *mpl* men 20 (viii) 6, 27 287  
**nīwan** *adv* recently 7 3  
**nīwe** (nēowe) *adj* new 1 312, 7 115, 21 99  
**nīwian** *ww* renew 17 12, 24 50, 26 2287 (note)  
**nīwol** *v* **neowel**  
**nō**, **nō** *v* **nā**, **nā**-  
**nōht** *v* **nāwīht**  
**nōhtsonlīss** *adv* nevertheless 27 33  
**nolde** *v* **willan**  
**noma** *wm* name 3 82, 24 37, 27 81  
**nōn** *f* ('noon') none, ninth hour, 3 *p* *m* 5 146 26 1600  
**norð** *adv* north 2 62, *comp* **norðer** 2 119, *sup* **norðmest** furthest north 2 53  
**norðan** *adv* from the north 2 67, 24 104, 26 547  
**norðera** *comp* *adj* (more) northern 18 393  
**norðerna** *adj* northern 33 18  
**norðryhte** *adv* due north 2 5  
**norðsē** *f* Bristol Channel 1 176 (note)  
**norðward** *adj* the north of 2 54  
**norðweardes** *adv* northwards 1 161  
**nōse** *wf* naze, cape 26 1892  
**notian** *ww* use, use up, consume 1 167, *wg* 15 58  
**notu** *f* use, employment, office 3 65, 15 41  
**nōwðer** (=nāhwæðer) *pron* neither 18 206  
**nū** *adv* now 4 200, 27 86  
**nū** *conj* now (that) 4 186, 34 93  
**nūgēn** (ē=īe) *adv* still 7 123  
**nūgiet** *adv* yet, still 2 272, 25 6  
**nūñā** *adv* now, then 16 63  
**nymðe** (nemðe) *conj* unless 24 113, 26 1658  
**nytan**, **nyste**, **nyse** *v* **witan**  
**nyten** *n* animal, cattle 6 20, 7 327

**nyten(n)es** *f* ignorance, sloth 5 117  
**nytt** *f* use, profit, duty, charge 9 70,  
 19 81  
**nytt** *adj* useful, profitable 10 311, *sup*  
 21 119  
**nyt(t)nes** *f* use, utility, benefit 7 30,  
 67  
**nytwyrðe** *adj* useful 1 308, 18 37  
**nyx(e)t** *v* nēah

**of** *adv* out from (it), *off* 1 124, 315  
**of** *prep* *wd* from, of 1 112, 277, 6 25,  
 10 350 (on), 14 93 (out of), 113,  
 (off), 16 148 (away from), 26 37,  
 of, one of 2 107, 5 30, 7 243  
**ofasdran** 4 shave off 14 136  
**ofasleān** 6 *cv* smite off *or* out, gouge  
 out 14 149 154, 156  
**ofdūne** *adv* down 8 47  
**ofer** *adv* over 1 129, 2 145  
**ofer** *prep* *wa* over, throughout, be  
 yond, after 2 253, 3 105, 10 254,  
 24 24, 26 10, 27 28, 32 377, *ofer*  
 (e)all everywhere in all depnat  
 ments 7 152, 34 256 (note), against,  
 contrary to, in violation of 1 144,  
 16 209, 26 2330, 28 35  
**ofer** *m* shore 2 7, 34 28  
**oferbidan** 1 outlive, outlast 35 299  
**oferbrēdan** *uv* overspread 4 333  
**ofercuman** 4 overcome, subdue 22 26,  
 26 1273, 33 72  
**oferdrencan** *uv* make drunk 27 31  
 (note)  
**oferdrīan** 1 overcome 13 153  
**oferfærd** *n* crossing 2 224  
**oferfaran** 6 cross 2 227  
**oferferan** *uv* cross, pass over 2 124  
**oferfiitan** 1 overcome 26 517  
**oferflōwend** *adj* superfluous 15 62  
**oferfrozen** *pp* frozen over 2 218  
**ofergān** *av* overrun 10 401  
*impers* *wg* be over, pass over 22 7  
**oferhabban** 6 *wpv* omit, neglect 16 594  
**oferhlæstan** *uv* overload 2 331  
**oferhoga** *wm* despiser, contemner 12  
 135  
**oferhrops** *f* voracity 5 168  
**oferhygd** *fn* pride, arrogance 9 56,  
 32 328  
**ofermēttu** *f* pride, arrogance 32 351  
**ofermōd** *n* arrogance, over confidence  
 34 89  
**ofermōd** *adj* proud, arrogant 32 338  
**ofermēdan** *uv* read through 4 297  
**oferreccan** *uv* convict, *pt* *offerctis*  
 16 214  
**oferretigan** 1 surpass 35 299  
**oferwīðan** 1 overpower, master 8 131,  
 18 123  
**oferðeōn** 1 *cv* excel, surpass 9 24

**oferwadan** 6 wade across 2 231  
**oferwigan** 1 overcome 35 298  
**oferwinnan** 8 overcome 23 43  
**ofest** *v* ofost-  
**ofaran** 6 overtake 1 218  
**ofellan** *uv* strike down, kill 14 111  
**oferian** *uv* carry off 26 1583  
**offerian** *uv* offer 16 553  
**ofrrung** *f* sacrifice, offering 3 94  
**ofgiefan** 5 give up, leave 20 (1) 1, 24  
 61, 26 1600, 1904  
**ofhrōwan** 2 feel pity, *impers* *wd* 11  
 11 (note)  
**ofhstan** 7 leave 26 1622  
**ofost** *f* haste 26 1292, on ofoste hurry  
 ing on 12 2, *dp* (*adv*) ofstum hastily  
 27 35  
**ofostlice** (of(e)st) *adv* hastily, speedi-  
 ly 31 1301, 34 143  
**ofiscamian** *uv* put to shame 11 81  
**ofiscōtan** 2 shoot down 34 77  
**ofislan** 6 *cv* slay 1 3, 26 574  
**ofistcian** *uv* stab to death 2 353, 5 66  
**ofstingan** 8 stab to death 1 5  
**oft** *adv* often 1 42, 22 4, 24 1, 26 4,  
*comp* 26 1579, 8 *ip* 26 1663  
**ofteōn** 2 *cv* tug or draw away, deprive,  
*wd* *pers* and *g* *res* 28 5  
**oftræddice** *adv* frequently 4 277  
**ofstāð** *m*, on ofstāðas often, repeated  
 ly 10 81  
**ofðryscan** *uv* repress 3 129  
**ofðyncan** *uv* *impers* *wd* displease,  
 grieve 4 298  
**ōht** *v* āht  
**ōlman** *uv* *wd* flatter, propitiate 6 74  
**ōlmcung** (ōlmcung) *f* flattery, charm,  
 allurements 3 108, 6 77  
**oll** *n* contumely, contempt 12 142  
**ōm** *m* rust 35 300  
**on** (*an*) *adv* on 1 137 (note), 2 245, 4  
 98, 26 1650, 1903 (note), on it 7 82,  
 122, against them 1 85 (note), 10 26  
**on** (*an*) *prep* *u d* (rest), *wa* (motion) in,  
 into, on, onto, at, against, and a  
 variety of meanings usually to be  
 inferred without difficulty from the  
 context 1 11, 2 132, 4 88, 16 482  
 (from), 22 5, 30 712, see notes on 1  
 11, 122, 2 232, 244, 7 5, of the value  
 of, worth 3 81, 16 122  
**onālan** *uv* set on fire, inflame 4 252  
**onbærnan** *uv* kindle, inspire 7 265  
**onbelādan** *uv* indict 5 10  
**onbōdan** 9 proclaim, declare 2 321  
**onberan** 4 bear off, rifle 26 2284  
**onbidan** 1 wait 26 2302  
**onbidian** *uv* *wg* wait for, expect 10 273  
**onbindan** 8 unbind 26 501 (open)  
**onblāwan** 7 puff up 9 56  
**onbryrdan** *uv* inspire 27 95

- onbūtan** *adv* thereabout, round the coast 10 26, 156 (note)  
**onbūtan**, **abūtan** *prep* *wa* or *d* about, (a)round 10 139 16 383  
**oncerband** *mf* anchor chain 26 1918  
**oncnāwan** 7 know, perceive 2 261, 9 49, 34 9  
**oncunnas** *vv* reproach, blame, accuse 16 67, 418  
**oncwēdan** 5 answer 34 245  
**ond** *conj* and 1 1  
**ondettan** *vv* confess, acknowledge 7 28, 63  
**ondgit** *n* intellect, understanding, meaning 3 74, 119, 8 3  
**ondgitfullice** *adv* intelligibly, *sup* 3 79, 8 4  
**ondhweorfan** 3 turn or blow against 26 548  
**ondlong** *adj* whole, continuous, and *langne* *dag* all the day long 33 21, on *andlang* at full length 19 40  
**ondlong** *prep*, *usu* *wg* along 10 157, *wa* 16 391  
**ondrēdan** 7 (often *w* *reft* *d*) dread, fear 3 106, 4 355 (*wg*), 25 19, 26 1674  
**ondsaca** *wm* adversary 32 320  
**ondswarian** (*swerian*, *sworian*) *vv* answer 4 130, 7 76, 378  
**ondswaru** *f* answer 4 342, 34 44  
**ondward** *adj* present, opposed 3 106, 4 213, 7 310, 11 46, 26 1287  
**ondwardnes** *f* presence 3 141, 11 78, on *ondwardnesse* at the present time 7 397  
**ondweorc** (*worc*) *n* matter, thing, material 6 25, 14 122  
**ondwilita** *wm* face, countenance 4 154, 7 250  
**ondwyrdan** *vv* answer 3 46, 4 319  
**ondwyrd** *n* answer 3 46  
**oneardian** *vv* dwell 18 14  
**onem** (= *onfen*) *prep* *wd* alongside of 34 184  
**onettan** *vv* hasten 25 42  
**onfeng** *m* taking 14 55  
**onfindan** 3 find out, notice, experience, suffer 1 12, 20 (v) 9, 22 4, 26 595, 1890  
**onfon** 7 *cv* *wa* or *d* receive, accept, take 3 93, 4 249, 265, 7 18, 118, 9 38, 21 70, 26 52, *wg* stand sponsor for 1 195, 10 135, 16 277  
**onfongennes** *f* partaking 7 230  
**onforan** *prep* *wa* before, in front of 1 231, 14 156  
**ongeador** *adv* together 26 1595  
**ongēan** *adv* again, back, in reply 4 160, 10 349, 13 30, 34 49, agēan 4 32, opposite 2 145, against them, in wait 10 20, 337  
**ongēan** (*ongēn*) *prep* *wa* or *d* against, opposite, towards, to meet 1 161, 304 2 276, 4 141, 34 100, *ongēn* 9 53  
**ongelihtan** *v* onlihtan  
**ongemong** *prep* *wd* among 3 71, *ongemang* *ōysum* in the meanwhile 10 200, *adv* here and there 3 126  
**ongerēafian** *vv* take by force, steal 16 187  
**ongi(e)tan** 5 get hold of, seize, *pt* *angeat* 26 1291, get hold of with the mind, perceive, feel, understand 1 13, 3 35, 4 199, 22 10, 24 73, 26 14, *pt* *onget* 1 273  
**onginnan** 3 begin 1 272, 25 26, *pt* *angan* 2 241  
**ongitenes** *f* knowledge, understanding 7 91  
**ongyrwan** *vv* unclothe, strip 7 155, *reft* 28 39  
**onhātan** *vv* heat inflame 27 87  
**onhagian** *vv* *impers* *wa* or *d* *pers* be in one's power, means or will 18 37  
**onhlidan** 1 open, reveal 29 12, 49  
**onhrēran** *vv* rouse, stir up 26 549  
**onhyldan** *vv* bend, incline 7 381  
**onhyrian** *vv* *wd* emulate, imitate 7 10  
**oninnan** *prep* *wd* within, *wa* into, 16 501, 32 303, *timeas* on *innan* 32 342  
**onlānan** *vv* *wg* and *d* lend 14 115  
**onlātan** 7 loosen 26 1609  
**onlegen** *f* poultice 17 51  
**onlēon** 1 *cv* lend, grant, *pt* *onlāh* 14 117 (*wg*), *onlāg* 32 358  
**onlic** *adj* like, similar 3 121, 8 52  
**onlicnes** *f* likeness 32 396  
**onlihtan** *vv* illumine, enlighten 13 21, 18 23  
**onlītan** 3 bend, bow (down), incline 3 41, 19 25  
**onlīsan** *vv* release 7 231  
**onmūddan** *prep* *wd* in the midst of 11 130, *timeas* on *mūddan* 11 122, 27 68  
**onmunan** *swv* *reft* pay attention to, care for 1 37  
**ono** *intery* lo, behold, *ono* *hwat* lo, behold 7 68  
**onsāge** *adj* attacking, impending 12 52  
**onscōtan** 3 shoot forth, cut 13 104, 19 69  
**onscunian** *vv* shun, avoid 7 11  
**onscyte** *m* attack, calumny 12 66  
**onsendan** *vv* send (forth) 13 14, 24 104, 25 37, 28 49  
**onsettan** *vv* 19 23 (note)  
**onsittan** 5 *wpv* take seat in, assail, oppress 23 26, 27 152

- onsittan** *s wpu* fear, dread 26 597  
**onslæpan** *ww* fall asleep 7 283  
**onspend** *m* accuser, claimant 16 275  
**onstal** *m* provision, supply 3 22  
**onstellan** *ww* institute, begin, set the example of 7 297, 10 110  
**onsund** *adj* sound, whole, unharmed, uninjured 16 524 (undecayed), 29 20, 44, 30 715  
**onsundor**, **dron** *adv* apart, separately 9 103, 11 166  
**onsyn** *fn* face, countenance, appearance 7 431, 13 5, 30 730  
**onsyn** *f* lack, want 29 55  
**ontendan** *ww* set on fire 10 116  
**ontimber** *n* material 18 27  
**ontfnan** *ww* open, disclose, reveal 7 187, 19 34  
**onþringan** *s* move, shake? 31 1300  
**onufan** *prep* upon, after, *wa* (rare) 16 326  
**onwæcan** *ww* weaken 32 403  
**onwæcan** *s wpu* awake 24 45, 26 2187  
**onweald** *m* power, authority, rule dominion 2 272, 308, 3 6, 127, 13 191, 21 59, **angeweald** 13 175  
**onweard** *v* onweard  
**onweg**, **aweg** *adv* away 1 318, 2 260, 10 10, 24 23  
**onwendan** *ww* change, transgress 16 77 24 107, *opt* **onwendon** 32 405, deprive *wd* and *g* 32 400  
**onwindan** *s* unwind 26 1610  
**onwreōn** *i cv* uncover, unfold, reveal 7 150, 11 151  
**onwunian** *ww* inhabit 15 44  
**onwunung** *f* dwelling place 13 99  
**oo** *v* **ā**  
**open** *adj* open 2 321, 4 96, 26 2271, 27 47  
**openian** *ww* open 13 118  
**openlice** *adv* openly, publicly 7 63  
**or** *n* beginning 7 297  
**ōra** *wm* edge, margin 23 21  
**orc** *m* tankard 27 18  
**ord** *m* point (especially of a weapon), spear, beginning, origin, front, vanguard, flower 13 179, 20 (1x) 12 (edge), 26 556, 34 60, 69, 273  
**ordfruma** *wm* source 13 180  
**ordwiga** *wm* chief warrior 28 6  
**orf** *n* cattle 19 101  
**orfcwealm** *m* cattle plague 12 55  
**orfeorme** *adj* destitute of, without *wd* 27 271  
**orglide** *adj* unpaid for (of a person for whom no *wergild* may be claimed) 14 96  
**orleahre** *adj* blameless 26 1886  
**ormēte** *adj* immeasurable, immense 10 182  
**ormōd** *adj* despairing 8 48  
**orsawle** *adj* dead 27 108  
**orsorg** *adj* secure (from) *wg* 11 127  
**orðunc** *adj* cunning 20 (iv) 12  
**ostre** *wf* oyster 5 101  
**oþ**, **oþðæt** *prep* *wa* up to, as far as, until 1 135, 2 189, 7 123, 14 63, **oþ ðis** till now 7 30  
**oþ**, **oþðe**, **oþðæt** *conj* until 1 3, 180, 2 195, 202, 20 (i) 7, 22 39, 26 9, **oþðæt ðe** until 5 49  
**oþberan** *s* bear away, bear (to) 24 81, 26 279  
**oþehtian** *ww* drive away 19 101  
**oþer** *adj* second, next, (an)other, the rest, either 2 64, 195, 10 53, 14 47, 145, 16 24, 20 (iv) 12 25 21, 26 534, 32 357, *instead of* *r* **peating a noun** 12 9, 61, *d:f* **oþre** 10 168, **o** **o**, one the other 1 78, one of two, **o** **twēga** one of two things 34 207  
**oþfæstan** *ww* entrust, commit, set 3 64 16 36  
**oþfeallan** 7 fall off 3 15  
**oþfeorrgan** *ww* remove 19 87  
**oþferian** (**oþferg(e)an**) *ww* carry or bear away 19 94, 100, 20 (iii) 7  
**oþneon** *i cv* flee away, escape 2 344, 10 42  
**oþñitan** *i* get by litigation 16 276  
**oþhealdan** 7 withhold, keep back 19 95  
**oþlīðan** *ww* lead away 19 88, 93  
**oþrówan** 7 row away 1 330  
**oþstandan** *s* be lost 14 146  
**oþðæt**, **oþðe** *v* **oþ**  
**oþðe** (**oþðo(n)**) *conj* or 7 130, 12 72, 14 113 (otherwise) 24 26, **o** **o** either or 78, **o mā** or rather 7 236  
**oþwendan** *ww* deprive of, *wa rei* and *d pers* 32 403  
**oþwindan** *s* escape 1 317  
**oþwyrcean** *ww* injure (?) 19 88  
**oþfwan** *ww* show, display, **wæs oþ fweð** appeared 10 81  
**ōwint** *v* **āht**  
**oxa** *wm* ox 5 25, 16 327, **dp oxan** 5 35  
**oxanhyrde** *m* ox herd 5 18  
**pæll** *m* purple garment 5 129  
**panne** *wf* pan 17 3  
**pāpa** *wm* pope 8 27  
**peni(n)g** *m* penny, a silver coin weighing 22½ grains one quarter the weight of a modern shilling 14 109, 16 155  
**pernex** 20 (vi) 66 (note)  
**pīl** *n* pointed or cutting object 20 (iv) 12 (note on l 11)

pinewincle *wm* periwinkle 5 102  
 piperian *ww* pepper 17 60  
 piporcorn *n* peppercorn 17 64  
 pirige *wf* pear tree 16 370  
 plise *wf* 'pease,' pea 17 59  
 plega *wm* play, game, sport 2 189, 4 93  
 plegan, ian *ww* play, act, fight 4 103, 215 (note), 33 52  
 pliht *m* danger 8 125  
 plihtlfo *adj* dangerous 5 107  
 pollegie *wf* pennyroyal 17 63  
 port *m* port, haven, town 2 136, 10 392  
 präfoest *m* prior 11 98  
 prass *m* array 34 68  
 präoest *m* priest 14 135  
 prim *n?* prime 5 142  
 pröflan *ww* esteem, take 14 27  
 prýte *wf* pride 12 150  
 pund *n* pound 6 29  
 pundwæg *f* pound weight 14 81  
 purple *wf* purple (stuff) 3 112  
 pyt(t) *m* pit, hole, well 16 364, 19 21  
  
 rä *wm* roe 5 57  
 racente *wf* chain 8 85, 32 372  
 racentšag *f* chain 35 293  
 racu *f* account, narrative 11 52  
 rād *f* raid 1 105  
 radost *v* hrād  
 rācan *ww* reach out 35 293  
 rād- *v* hrād-  
 rād *m* counsel, wisdom, understanding, gain, benefit, good fortune 21 92, 27 97, 32 424  
 rādan *ww* advise, counsel, exhort, rule, read 4 295, 7 4, 10 385, 34 18, pr 3 1 rāst 16 496  
 rādbora *wm* counsellor 16 529  
 rādehere *m* mounted infantry 1 109  
 rādere *m* reader 15 17  
 rādfest (= fæst) *adj* resolute 25 58  
 rāding *f* reading 5 14, 15 18  
 rādšas *adj* devoid of counsel, in confusion 10 327  
 rādlic *adj* expedient, advisable 3 172, 10 289  
 rāge *wf* roe 5 57  
 rāran *ww* raise, celebrate, commit 7 378, 12 9  
 rāsan *ww* rush, hasten 1 15, 13 84  
 rāst *v* rest  
 ranc *adj* proud, haughty 10 279  
 rāslan *ww* explore 26 2283  
 rāse *v* hraše  
 rēad *adj* red 2 342  
 rēaf *n* dress, garment, armour 15 43, 25 52, 34 161  
 rēafere *m* robber 21 130  
 rēafan *ww* rob 12 116  
 rēafānō *n* robbery 12 56, 16 487

rāc *m* smoke 32 325  
 rācan, rēcān *ww* reckon, care (for), take care (of) 1 114, 5 5, 12 120, wg 25 23, 34 260  
 rēcān *ww* explain, interpret, reate, tell, decide 7 314, 16 300, reate his spell stated his case 16 286  
 intr go, stray 14 35  
 rēcclāas *adj* reckless, careless 3 47  
 rēced *n* house, hall 26 1572  
 rēcels *m* incense 17 54  
 rēcen *adj* ready, prompt 25 58  
 rēcene (ricene) *adv* instantly, quickly, hastily 21 62, 24 112, 34 93  
 regn (rēn) *m* rain 29 14  
 regnwurm *m* earthworm 20 (vi) 70  
 regol *m* rule 16 535  
 regollic *adj* according to rule, regular 7 124, 345  
 regollice *adv* according to rule 12 63  
 rēon *v* rōwan  
 rēonung *f* whispering 15 28  
 reordberend *m* speech-bearer, man 28 89  
 rēownes (= hrēohnes) *f* roughness 4 49  
 rest (ræst) *f* rest, resting-place, bed 7 283, 26 1298, 27 54  
 restan *ww* rest, repose 15 1, 27 44, 28 64  
 rēše (hrēše) *adj* fierce, furious, severe, stern, zealous 4 7, 20 (vi) 71, 26 1585, 30 704  
 rēwytt (= -ett) *n* rowing 5 98  
 ricceter(e) *n* power, tyranny, violence 16 557  
 rice *n* kingdom, rule, dominion, reign 1 1, 2 244, 23 23, 24 106, 32 424  
 rice *adj* powerful, mighty 21 59, 26 1298, sup ricost in command 34 35  
 ricene *v* rēcene  
 ricsian (rixian) *ww* reign, rule, prevail 1 97, 12 7  
 ridan *l* ride, swing 1 69, 26 1883, 32 372, 34 18  
 riht (ryht) *n* right, justice, law, due punishment (compensation) 7 110 (manner), 14 43, 101, 25 58, on riht, tō rihte according to right 16 68, 72, ryhtes wyrše entitled to the protection of the law 16 280, ofer ealde r contrary to the ancient law 26 2330  
 riht *adj* straight, erect, right 16 72, 27 98, 28 89, 31 1286  
 rihtan *ww* set right, correct, restore to their rights 7 101, 16 183  
 rihte *adv* rightly, due, exactly 2 15, 246, 34 20, comp rihtur 16 485  
 rihtgelsaful *adj* orthodox 8 35

**rihthand** *f* right hand, *d* rihthand 13 201

**rihtlagu** *f* (right) law 12 135

**rihtlice** *adv* rightly, properly, correctly 7 103, *comp* 8 13

**rihtnorðanwind** *m* due north wind 2 69

**rihttracu** *f* correct account 16 281

**rihtsowa** *wm* lawful slave 9 44

**rihtwis** *adj* righteous, just 8 29, 36

**riman** *ww* count 1 105

**riman** *ww* rain 7 46

**rimc** *m* man, warrior 27 54, 84 18

**rimd** *f* bark 17 13

**ring** *n* ring 4 287

**rip** *n* reaping, harvest 1 268

**rið** *m* stream 3 171

**rixian** *v* rixian

**rōd** *f* rood, cross 7 361, 28 44

**rodor** *m* sky, heavens 29 14, 31 1286

**rōf** *adj* vigorous, strong, brave 27 20

**Rōmānisc** *adj* Roman 8 31

**rōmian** *ww* possess? *wg* 32 360

**ronð** *m* shield 84 20

**rondwiga** *wm* shield warrior 26 1298

**rondwiggend** (= *wigend*) *m* shield-warrior 27 20

**rōp** *adj* bountiful 20 (viii) 3

**rōse** *wf* rose 4 333

**rōtlice** *adv* cheerfully 7 366

**rōwan** 7 row 4 47, *ptpl* on *sund rēon*

(= *rēowon*) *swam* 26 512

**rūde** *wf* rue 17 67

**rudu** *f* red colour, blush 4 333

**rūm** *adj* roomy, spacious, ample 29

14, 85 293

**rūme** *adv* roomily, spaciously 27 97

**rūmheort** *adj* large hearted, liberal 21 87

**rūn** *f* mystery, secrecy, consultation, (secret) council 21 87, 24 111, 27

54

**ryht**, **ryht-** *v* riht, riht

**ryman** *ww* *r* clear, clear out of, extend 3 9, 11 126

*intr* withdraw 10 169

**rymet** *n* room, space 1 148

**ryn** *ww* roar 8 87

**rypan** *ww* plunder 10 413

**rypere** *m* robber, plunderer 12 55

**rysl(e)** *m* lard, fat 11 157, 17 53

**sacan** 6 strive, 1 *a pr* (North) *sæcce* 20

(iii) 2

**sæcerd** *m* priest 3 93

**sacu** *f* strife 29 54

**sæ** *mf* sea 1 252, 24 4, 26 506

**sæcc** (sæcc) *f* strife, battle 26 600, 27 289, 33 4

**sæcgan** *v* sæcgan

**sæccoc** *m* cackle 5 103

**sæd** *adj* *wg* sated 33 20

**sæd** *n* seed 11 135, 16 358

**sægæap** *adj* sea wide, spacious 26 1896

**sægen** *f* statement, narrative 9 25

**sægenga** *wm* sea goer, ship 26 1882

**sæggrund** *m* bottom of the sea 26 564

**sæl** *mf* time, season, opportunity,

prosperity, happiness 16 471, 21 52, 22 28, 26 1611 (times and seasons), 1665, 28 80

**sælic** *n* sea booty 26 1624

**sælan** *ww* bind, secure 24 21, 26 1917, 27 114

**sælan** *ww* happen 16 50 (note)

**sæld** (= *seld*) *n* hall 26 1280

**sælic** *adj* of the sea 5 123

**sælda** *wm* seafarer, pirate 34 45

**sæmon(n)** *m* seaman, pirate 12 109, 34 29

**sænaca** *wm* ship 23 26

**sænæss** *m* sea ness, headland 26 571

**særima** *wm* seaboard, coast 1 311, 10 88

**særin** *m* seaman, pirate 34 134

**Sæternesdæg** *m* Sa'urday 16 252

**sæweall** *m* sea wall 20 (ix) 1

**sæl** *m* rope 26 1906, 32 372

**salde** *v* sellan

**salopād** *adj* dark coated 20 (viii) 3

**salowigpād(a)** *adj* having dark plumage 33 61

**saltere** *m* a portion of the Psalms 16 587 (note)

**sam** *conj*, **sam** *sam* whether or 2 218

**sām-** *v* sōm

**same** *adv* likewise 1 122

**Sancte**, **Sancta** *Sunt*, *St* 8 109, 110

**sāpe** *wf* soup 19 50

**sār** *n* (*f*) sore, pain, wound, misery 8 88, 24 50, *f* 26 2295 (harm)

**sār** *adj* sore, painful 22 9, 28 80, 32 425

**sāre** *adv* sorely 26 1251, 28 59

**sārgan** *ww* wound, disable, *pp pl* 1 331

**sārig** *adj* 'sorry,' sorrowful 31 1304, 1330

**sārigfert** *adj* sad hearted 31 1316

**sārlic** *adj* sorrowful 4 162

**sārlice** *adv* mournfully 4 66

**sārnes** *f* pain, sorrow 4 191

**sārwracu** *f* sore tribulation 29 54

**sāwan** 7 sow 11 137, 16 414, 20 (iv) 6, *pp* 19 64

**sāw(u)l** *f* soul 7 231, 12 70, 30 700, 34 177

**sanca** *wm* shank 17 9

**sancforod** *adj* broken legged 17 10

**sandlic** *adj* disgraceful 12 66



- scapulare** *scapulary* 15 51  
**scaba** *v* **scēaþa**  
**scēacan** *v* go, depart, hasten away 10 99, 26 2306, on **flēam** *v* take to flight 27 292  
**scēadan** *v* divide, scatter 17 46  
**scēadu** *f* shadow 21 67, 28 54  
**scēaft** *m* shaft 34 136  
**scēal** *v* **sculan**  
**scēalc** *m* servant, man, warrior 34 181  
**scēap** *n* sheep 14 73, **scip** 16 410 (note)  
**scēaphyrde** *m* shepherd 5 18  
**scēar** *mn* plough share 5 28  
**scēard** *adj* bereft, *wg* 33 40  
**scēarn** *n* dung 5 35  
**scēarp** *adj* sharp 27 78  
**scēarpe** *wf* scarnification 17 18  
**scēat** *m* quarter, surface, napkin, sheet, garment 14 82, 20 (1) 7, 28 37, 29 3  
**scēating** *f* payment, *pl* 16 261  
**scēat(t)** (**scett**) *m* property, money, tribute 5 115, 16 449, 34 40, penny-worth 16 584  
**scēaþ** *f* sheath 27 79, 34 162  
**sc(e)aþa** *wm* foe, warrior 26 4, 1895  
**scēawere** *m* spectator, spy 11 48  
**scēawian** *ww* espy, see, view, observe 7 396, 9 81, 26 2285  
**scēawung** *f* exploitation 2 88  
**scēg** *m* swift ship 10 303 (note)  
**scenc** *m* draught 17 65  
**scendan** *ww* put to shame 12 114  
**scēolian** *v* **sculan**  
**scēom** *v* **scōm**  
**scēornes** *f* shortness 11 51  
**scēota** *wm* trout 5 95  
**scēotan** *v* *tr* shoot 7 90, 34 143  
*intr* (of a road) pass 16 372  
**scēowyrhta** *wm* shoemaker 5 20  
**scēp** *v* **scēap**  
**sc(i)eran** *v* cut 26 1287  
**scett** *v* **scēatt**  
**scēttan** *v* *wpv wd* scathe, injure 26 1887, 29 39  
**scic(c)els** *m* cloak 4 98  
**scidhrēac** *m* stack of firewood 16 361  
**scilfix** (= **flac**) *m* shell fish 17 57  
**scilling** *m* silver coin, 'shilling' 14 3  
**scima** *wm* ray, splendour 28 54 (note)  
**scinan** *i* shine 3 116, 26 606  
**scip** *n* ship 1 109, 26 35, 34 40, *pl* **scypa** 2 133, ship's crew 10 101  
**scip** *v* **scēap**  
**scipen** *f* cattle shed 7 281 (note)  
**scipota** *wm* sailor, pirate 83 11  
**scipfyrd** *f* naval force(s) or expedition 10 164, 333  
**scipfyrding** *f* naval expedition 10 171  
**sciphære** *m* 1 222 (note), 10 190 (note)  
**scipian** *ww* ship, put on board ship 1 128  
**sciprāp** *m* ship rope, cable 2 90  
**scir** *f* shire, district, division 1 168, 2 134, 10 389  
**scir** *adj* bright, clear 3 178, 21 67 (note), 28 54, 34 98  
**sciran** *ww* get exemption from *wg* 16 592  
**scirham** *adj* bright coated, with shining mail 26 1895  
**scite** *wf* sheet, linen cloth 4 92  
**scō(h)** *m* shoe, *dp* **scōn** 11 157  
**scōmfeost** *adj* shamefast, modest 4 311  
**scōmian** (**scēo**) *ww* be ashamed 21 67, *impera wa pers* (cause) shame 12 139  
**scōmu** (**scēomu**) *f* shame, disgrace 4 137, 7 279, 11 100, 12 91  
**scop** *m* bard, singer 22 36  
**scopgereord** *n* poetical language 7 261  
**scort** *adj* short 15 57  
**scortlice** *adv* shortly, briefly 2 1, 15 34  
**scrifan** *i* prescribe, pass sentence 14 92, 30 728  
**scrift** *m* confessor 14 102  
**scrīd** *n* clothing garment 4 137  
**scrīdfultum** *m* grant towards providing clothes 16 422  
**scriðan** *ww* clothe dress 4 205, 5 76  
**scūfan** *v* shove, thrust 34 136  
**sculan** (**scēolian**) *wwv* shall, must, ought, be obliged or compelled 2 68, 197, 3 14, 7 17, 24 3, 28 10, 20, 2275, *pr* 3 *a* **scēall** 35 287, *pl* **scēolian** 2 213, *opt* **scyle** 3 93, 6 73, **scēole** 9 81, be said, be reported (*cp* Ger *sollen*) 8 67, 71, in this sense sometimes redundant 8 64, 72  
**sculdr** *m* shoulder 3 111  
**scūr** *m* shower, **scūrum** **heardne** 27 79 (hardened by water?)  
**scyld** *m* shield 21 94, 34 98  
**scyldan** *ww* shield, protect 2 272, 28 16-8  
**scyldburh** *f* shield formation 34 242 (note on 102)  
**scyldig** *adj* *wg* guilty, having forfeited 14 6  
**scyndan** *ww* hasten 31 1305  
**scýne** *adj* beautiful, fair 32 338  
**scyppan** *v* *wpv* shape, create, make 7 298, 32 343, *pp* **gescæpen** 1 307  
**Scyppend** *m* Shaper, Creator 7 292, 8 121, 24 85, 27 78

**scyrlian** *vv* ordain, decree 32 424  
**scyrpan** *vv* account 7 88  
**scyrpan** *vv* sharpen, stimulate 9 10  
**scyttel(s)** *m* bolt, bar 13 104, 114  
**Scyttisc** *adj* Scottish 33 19  
**se, sēo, tāt** *adj* that, the 1 10, 3 47, 12 96, 24 16, 26 3, *neut* tāt 1 35 (note), *asm* tātne 8 66, 16 8, *gs* mn tēs 16 323, *dsf* täre 16 10, *dsf* tēan 16 155, 375, 32 410, *dp* tēon 16 187, *w* proper names this, the above named 1 6 (note), 2 168, 10 320  
**sē, sēo, tāt** *demon pron* he, she, it, that 1 23, 2 203, 3 103, 7 358, 8 89, 10 235, 266, 22 19, 24 27, 26 7, *asm* tātne 16 493, *is* tēon him 14 70, that 17 17  
**sē, sēo, tāt** *rel pron* who, which, what, he who, etc 1 9, 2 7, 191, 203, 322, 4 184, 7 138, 9 57, 12 1, 14 117, 24 88, 26 15, 41, 32 436  
**sē=swā** *v* swelc  
**sealf** *f* salve, ointment 17 28  
**sealm** *m* psalm 16 587, *seolm* 5 143  
**sealmsong** *m* psalm singing 7 254  
**sealt** *n* salt 6 37  
**sealt** *adj* salt 6 37  
**sealtene** *m* salt worker 5 20  
**sēampending** *m* toll of a penny a load (of salt) 16 258  
**searocrast** *m* treachery, wile 12 126  
**searogrim** *adj* cunningly fierce or fierce in battle 26 594  
**searolle** *adj* curious 20 (ix) 11  
**searonið** *m* amour-strife 26 581  
**searu** (*syru*) *n* wile, artifice 11 71  
**sēat** *m* hole, pit 28 75  
**sēaw** *n* juice 17 59  
**seax** (*sex*) *n* knife, hip knife, dagger 20 (ix) 12, *pl* 15 9  
**secc** *v* sæcc  
**sēc(e)an** *vv* seek, seek out, visit, at tack 1 150, 2 98, 24 25, 25 18, 26 1597, 2272, 32 406 (come to), provide 16 171  
**seeg** *m* man, warrior 22 24  
**seegan** (*sægcan*) *vv* say, speak 2 1, 9 129, 22 35, 26 531, mention 2 19, 2 s sēgat 5 118, sēgat 5 116, 3 s sēgat 7 9, sēget 34 45, *imp* s sēga 6 3, sēge 34 50  
**sēfa** *wm* mind, heart 6 34, 22 9, 29, 24 56, 26 49  
**sēg(e)in** *mn* sign, banner 26 47  
**sēgl** *mn* sail 2 160, 26 1906  
**sēglan** *vv* sail 2 139  
**sēglan** *vv*, *refl* cross, bless (one-self) 7 389  
**sēl** *comp* *adv* better, rather, sooner, preferably 16 46, 26 2277

**sēl(d)cuð** *adj* rare 5 130  
**seldon** *adv* seldom 5 98  
**seldsiene** *adj* rare 2 283 (note)  
**sele** *m* hall 24 25  
**seledrēam** *m* hall-joy 24 93  
**selewerdend** *m* hall ruler 26 51  
**seleseac** *m* hall man retainer 24 34  
**self** (*seolf, sylf*) *adv* self, very, same 4 64, 7 62, 160, 22 9, 29, 35, 26 505, 30 700  
**sellan** (*syllan*) *vv* give, bestow 3 100, 4 76, 77, 21 99, 25 57, 26 1271, sell 5 132, 9 44, 12 41, *pt* salde 16 208  
**sellic** (=seld-) *adj* rare, excellent 21 127  
**sēlra** *comp* *adj* better, *sylla* 22 6, *as* noun 4 156, *sup* sēlest (-ast) best 1 291, 26 2326, 31 1322  
**sēman** *vv* bring to an agreement, arbitrate between 16 282  
**semninga** *adv* forthwith, suddenly, presently 7 172, 26 1640  
**sendan** *vv* send 4 294, 10 234 (send word), 26 13, *pt* 2 s sēndest 4 137  
**sendan** *vv* feast 26 600 (note)  
**sēo** *uf* pupil (of the eye) 21 123  
**sēoc** *adj* sick 26 1603  
**sēocnes** *f* sickness 11 48  
**seofanwintre** *adj* seven years old 7 410  
**seofeða** *num* seventh 2 249  
**seofon** (*syfan*) *num* seven 2 92, 16 412, 26 517, 33 30, *d* seofonum 7 129  
**seolfor** *n* silver 4 144, 28 77  
**seolh** *m* seal 11 35, *g* sēoles 2 107, sēoles 2 112  
**seolhbæð** *n* seal-bath, sea, *pl* 20 (ii) 11  
**seolm** *v* sealm  
**seomian** *vv* lie at rest, remain 29 19, 30 709  
**sēon** *5 cv* see 12 1275, 31 1287, *opt* sē 20 (vi) 65, *passive* seem 7 25, 42, 312  
**seonobenn** *f* sinew wound 22 6  
**sēoðan** 2 'seethe,' boil 17 1, 40  
**seotōðan** *v* aiðōðan  
**sester** *m* measure of bulk 16 583 (note)  
**sestlar** *n* a measure of corn = sester (? *q v*) 16 356  
**set** *n* camp, entrenchment 1 157  
**setl** *n* abode, residence, seat, throne, see 4 162, 7 127, 140, 13 146, 26 1289, 32 411, 33 17 (resting-place)  
**setligang** *m* setting 19 18  
**settan** *vv* set, place, appoint, ordain, set down, compose 7 424, 8 3, *pp* geseted 7 274, geset(t) 10 210, 16 1, planted, cultivated 14 71  
**sēða, sēoða, tātða** (*tātte*) *rel pron* who, which, that, what 1 32, 55, 2 255, 262, 3 36, 103, 122, 13 21, 19 84, 100, 25 57, 26 1298, 32 401

**sex v seax**

**sib(b) f** kinship, friendship, peace  
8 7, 13 202, 30 698

**sibbeler n** incest 12 128

**sibgedryht f** kindred company, peace  
ful host 31 1346

**siclan wv** fall sick, gesiclod *wesan*  
be taken ill 10 219

**sild adj** wide, broad 26 507

**side wv** side 15 9, 28 49

**silde wv** silk 5 129

**silde adv** widely, wide ond *silde* far  
and wide 12 138, 28 81

**sildece m** side ache 17 63

**sildfōtme adj** broad bosomed 26 1917

**sildrand m** broad shield 26 1289

**sidu f** custom, morality 3 7

**sildwarc m** pain in the side 9 131

**sig v wesian**

**sigan i** sink 26 1251, 33 17

**sigre m** victory 1 71, 25 57

**sigedryhten m** victorious lord 31 1349

**sigelrēdig adj** exulting in victory 26  
1597

**sigelēas adj** without victory, van  
quished 12 103, 32 312

**sigelēof n** song of victory 31 1289

**sigesceorp n** adornment of victory 21  
127

**sigetēod f** victorious people 23 19

**sigewong m** field of victory 29 33

**sigian wv** sail 2 67

**sigor m** victory 27 89

**sigorlēan n** reward of victory 31 1344

**sillan v sellan**

**simbel, on simbel** always 27 44

**sim(b)le adv** ever, always, contin  
ually 16 517, 20 (vi) 64, 21 89, 25 18

**sīn poss adj** his, her, then 32 400

**sino n** treasure 24 25, 34 59

**sincaldu f** perpetual cold 29 17

**sincfæt n** precious vessel, treasure 25 28

**sincgifa wv** treasure giver 26 2311,  
31 1326, 34 278

**sinchroden adj** adorned with jewels  
23 13

**sincōegv f** receiving of treasure 24 34

**singallice adv** continually 3 142, 12 114

**singan 3** sing 31 1289, 34 284

**sinihwan pl** wedded pair 30 698 (note)

**seofan wv** sigh, lament 8 88

**siondon v wesian**

**sittan 5 wv** sit 12 89, 22 24, 28,  
pt *sætt* 6 5, pl *sētan* 26 1602, *sættun*  
(remained) 1 44, pt *opt* *sæte* 6 3

**sit m** going, journey, incursion 1 129,  
10 186, 26 501, 32 378, time (with a  
numeral), on *senne sit* once 26 1579,

forman *sit* for the first time 26  
2186, *ap nigon sit* on nine times 19  
24

**sit adv** late, after a time, *sit oððe*  
*ær* late or early, ever 30 710, *sit*  
ond late at last 27 275

**sitst m** journey 30 700

**sitlan wv** go, depart, journey 11 62,  
28 68, 34 177

**sitlice adv** after a time 11 149

**sitðan (seotðan) adv** since, after,  
afterwards 2 146, 16 405, 22 5, 26  
1875, 27 114

**sitðan conj** after that, after 3 166, 22  
5, 26 6

**slacian wv** delay 4 283

**slād n** valley 2 301, 16 378

**slæp m** sleep 22 16, 24 39, 26 1231

**slæpan 7** sleep 5 145, 26 1581

**slæpern (= -wærn) n** dormitory, dorter  
5 176

**slæpor adj** sleepy 6 49

**slæpul (= ol) adj** sleepy 15 16

**slæc adj** 'slack,' 'slalithy,' *df* *slæc*  
*cre* 11 30

**slæan 6 cv** strike, forge, slay 1 74,  
4 107, 7 186 (make), 8 85 (cast), 26  
1581, 27 31, 34 117, *pp* *geslægen*  
4 106, *geslægen* 32 383

**slæge m** stroke, slaying, slaughter,  
destruction 2 295 5 113, 13 30

**slægeþæge adj** (slaughter) doomed 27  
247

**slitan i** tear (at) 20 (iii) 6

**slitæn adj** cruel 24 30

**slitðheard adj** cruelly hard 32 378

**slif f** sleeve 15 82

**slifðeas adj** sleeveless 15 52

**smæl adj** narrow 2 114, *com* 2 119,  
*sup* *smælost* 2 121

**smæg(e)an wv** consider, examine,  
look closely into 4 357, 7 4

**smæaung f** reflection, consideration  
7 162

**smercian wv** 'smirk,' smile 4 273

**smern n** fat grease 17 53

**smicer adj** fair, elegant 18 12

**smicere adv** beautifully 3 139

**smirwan, smer(u)wan (smerian, smi  
rian) wv** smear 4 92, 17 37, 39, 41,  
50

**smitan i** daub, smear 17 43

**smið m** smith, carpenter 14 122

**smolt adj** serene, peaceful 7 368

**smylte adj** serene, tranquil, calm 6  
70, 21 55, 29 33

**smyltines f** serenity, tranquillity 4 48,  
7 392

**snagl m** snail 20 (vi) 70

**snāw m** snow 24 48, 29 14

**snel(l) adj** smart, quick, brisk, bold  
20 (vi) 70, 34 29

**snelines f** quickness 4 109

**snūwan wv** snow 7 46

- snoterlice** *adv* wisely 11 14  
**snot(t)or** *adj* wise, prudent 24 111, 26 1591  
**snūde** *adv* quickly 26 1869  
**snýrian** *uv* hasten, hurry 31 1306  
**snýt(t)ru** *f* wisdom 7 79, 21 123  
**snýðian** *uv* go nose or beak forwards 20 (iv) 6  
**sōm** *f* right of taking fines 16 542, 550 (note)  
**sōfte** *adv* softly, gently, easily, comfortably 18 14, 32 433, 34 59  
**sōm** *f* arbitration, agreement 16 298  
**sōmcucu** *adj* half-dead 2 354  
**somnian** *uv* collect, assemble, form 2 198, 7 137, 16 576  
**somod** *adv* together 2 173, 24 39, 26 2343  
**somudeard** *m* common home 31 1346  
**sōmworht** *adj* half made or built 1 137  
**sōna** *adv* at once, immediately, soon 1 117, 20 (v) 7, 26 1591, sōna swā as soon as 4 254, 8 75  
**sōnd** *n* sand 20 (ix) 1, 26 1896  
**sōndlond** *n* sandy shore 31 1308  
**song** *m* song 4 193, 7 17, 20 (viii) 3  
**sorg** *f* sorrow 6 68, 22 3, 24 30, 27 88  
**sorgcearig** *adj* sorrowful 22 28, 30 709  
**sorgian** *uv* sorrow 8 96, 32 347  
**sorglufu** *f* sad love 22 16  
**sorhfull** *adj* sorrowful 26 512  
**sorhlēas** *adj* free from sorrow 26 1672  
**sorhlēoð** *n* song or hymn of sorrow 28 67  
**sōð** *n* sooth, truth 2 85, 7 62, 15 sōðe, sōðum (an, on) in truth 4 309, 13 52, 24 11, 26 51  
**sōð** *adj* true 4 336, 26 1611, 27 89, 31 1317  
**sōðe** *adv* truly, in truth 26 524  
**sōðlice** *adv* truly 4 25  
**spr̥c** *v*. spr̥c  
**spanan** 6 attract, allure 3 104  
**spearca** *wm* spark 3 136  
**spearwa** *wm* sparrow 7 47  
**specan** *v* specan  
**spēd** *f* success, wealth 2 187  
**spēdan** *uv* 'speed,' succeed 34 34 (note)  
**spēdig** *adj* prosperous, wealthy, abounding 2 96, 29 10  
**spell** *n* story, history, speech, discourse, message, tidings 2 83, 7 2, 8 9, 34 50  
**sperē** *n* spear 7 86, 16 431, 34 108  
**sperēhealf** *f* the spear or male side 16 153  
**speremon** (= spyremonn) *m* tracker 16 329  
**spic** *n* fat bacon 16 5  
**spilo** (1=e) *m?* splint 17 13  
**spillan** *uv* destroy 34 34  
**spilling** *f* waste 10 172  
**spinhealf** *f* the spindle or female side 16 153  
**spīwan** 1 spew, vomit forth 10 218, wd 26 2312  
**spor** *n* track, trace 3 41  
**sporwrecl** *m* what is tracked after being driven off? 16 329  
**spōwan** 7 *impers* wd speed, succeed 3 9, 27 274  
**spr̥c** (sp̥mc) *f* speech 4 169, 11 7, case, suit 16 318, 477  
**sprecan** (specan) 5 speak, say, discuss 1 134, 7 362, 12 6, 13 170, 24 70, 26 531, pr 3 1 spriceð 7 135, spreceð 8 15, spyceð 16 273, specan on wd make a claim against, sue 16 275  
**sprengan** *uv* tr shiver, split 34 137  
**springan** 3 spring, spring out, spread, gape 26 18, 1588, 34 137  
**sprot(t)** *m* sprat, small fish 5 96  
**spryte** *wf* basket 5 84  
**stæda** *v* stæda-  
**stæf** *m* staff, letter, pl stafas letters, writing, literature 7 260  
**stælgīest** *m* thievish stranger 20 (vii) 5  
**stælhere** *m* predatory band, marauding army 1 302 10 11  
**stælhrān** *m* decoy reindeer 2 99  
**stælwyrðe** *adj* serviceable 1 279  
**stānen** *adj* of stone 2 254  
**stæppan** 6 *wpu* step, go, advance 27 39, 34 8  
**stær** *n* history 7 325  
**stæð** *nm* shore, river bank 6 71, 16 392, 34 25, g stæðes 16 394, d stæðe 1 219, 2 173  
**stæðswealwe** *wf* sand martin 17 21  
**stælcung** *f* stalking 11 30  
**stallian** *uv* steal 14 16  
**stalu** *f* stealing 12 4  
**stān** *m* stone, rock 26 2288, 27 66  
**stānclif** *n* rocky cliff 29 22  
**stānfæt** *n* stone vessel 25 35  
**stānhlīt** *n* rocky slope 24 101  
**stānweall** *m* stone wall 10 56  
**starian** *uv* stare 28 1603  
**stāðol** *m* foundation, support, position, place 15 43, 19 10 (lower side), 20 (vii) 5, 28 71, 35 282  
**steall** *m* position, state of affairs 7 397  
**stēam** *m* 'steam', blood 26 62  
**stēap** *adj* 'steep,' deep, high, lofty, prominent 27 17, 29 22, 35 284  
**stearc** *adj* 'stark,' severe 5 26  
**stearcheort** *adj* stout hearted 26 2288  
**stēda** *wm* stallion 7 87

- stede** *m* place 32 356  
**stedefast** (*stæde*) *adj* stedfast, firm 34 127, 249  
**stefn** *m* stem (of tree or ship), trunk, root 28 30, 33 34, 35 296  
**stefn** (*en*) *f* voice 3 109, 4 94, 13 31, 31 1296  
**stemn** (= *stefn*) *m* turn or term of military service 1 167  
**stemnettān** *ww* stand firm 34 122  
**stenc** *m* 'stench,' odour, fragrance 20 8, 31 1296  
**stēor** *f* penalty, fine 16 549  
**stēorbrēd** *n* starboard 2 61  
**steorfa** *wm* pestilence 12 55  
**steorra** *wm* star 1 123, 35 284  
**steort** *m* tail 20 (iii) 8 (thul'e)  
**stercedferhō** *adj* stout of heart, bold 27 55  
**stician** *ww* pierce 13 63  
**stigel** *f* stile 16 377  
**stiht(i)an** *ww* arrange, dispose, incite, urge 7 125, 34 127  
**stille** *adj* still 3 171, 20 (iii) 4  
**stille** *adv* quietly 25 35  
**stilnes** *f* stillness, peace 3 62, 7 382  
**stinčan** *s* sniff, smell 26 2288, *wei* stincende fragrant 9 77  
**stingan** *s* sting, pierce 34 138  
**stið** *adj* stiff, stout, hard, firm, strong 15 79, 20 (iii) 9, 34 301  
**stiðe** *adv* severely 10 287  
**stiðhygende** *adj* stout hearted 34 122  
**stiflice** *adv* firmly, energetically, sternly 5 179, 34 25  
**stifmōð** *adj* resolute, brave, stern, fierce 27 25, 28 40  
**stoc(c)** *m* stock, stump, log 16 389  
**stocclif** *n* dwelling place 18 17  
**stōðhors** *n* 'stud horse,' stallion 7 82  
**stōððēof** *m* horse thief 14 103  
**stōl** *m* seat, throne 32 366  
**stondan** *s* stand, stand firm, endure, be at rest, come to rest 5 68, 10 387, 21 96, 24 74, 26 1913, *pr d s* stent 1 124, stynt 34 51, stānde inne let be deducted 14 151  
**stōr** *m* frankincense 19 49  
**storm** *m* storm 21 51, 24 101  
**stormas** *mf* stormy sea 8 61  
**stōw** *f* place, convent 2 115, 16 426  
**strēl** *fm* arrow 28 62 (note)  
**strēt** *f* 'street,' road 4 18, 26 1634  
**strand** *n* strand 4 56  
**strēam** *m* stream 3 168, 34 68  
**strengu** *f* strength 20 (v) 13, *g* 26 1270  
**strēon** (= *strēowen*) *f* resting place 21 68  
**strie** *n*? sedition (?) 12 54  
**strong** *adj* strong, severe 16 408, 20 (v) 13, 21 51, 28 30  
**stronglic** *adj* strong, firm 13 211, 32 366  
**stronglice** *adv* strongly, stoutly 13 105  
**strūdung** *f* spoliation 12 125  
**strýnan** *ww* gain, beget 16 151  
**stund** *f* short space of time 34 271 (note)  
**stuðansceaft** *m* studshalt, prop 13 1  
**styoceamēlum** *adv* here and there, gradually 2 56, 7 177  
**style** *n* steel 20 (vi) 79, 35 299  
**stynt** *v* stondan  
**stýran** *ww* 'steer,' govern 21 51  
**styria** *wm* sturgeon 5 101  
**styrman** *ww* storm, rage 7 46, 27 25  
**stýrnenga** *adv* inexorably 35 282  
**sulh** *f* plough, *g* sūles 10 51, *d* ayl 5 25 (Siev s 284 N 1, 3)  
**sulhgeteog** *n* ploughing implements, *pl* 19 49  
**sulung** *f* a Kentish measure of land, the fiscal unit corresponding to the hide (see 'sulung' in *N E D*) 16 467  
**sum** *adj* *p* a, one, someone, anyone, *m* *pl* some (persons etc.) 5 104, 11 29, 22 34, 24 80, 26 1251, *w* *num* *in* *gp* one of, *e* *g* syxa sum one of six, *te* himself and five others 2 94, 16 476, *sum* *sum* part part 1 285, *pl* summe = *sum* *adv* 8 57  
**sum** *adv* some, about 1 174  
**sumor** *m* summer 21 78, *d* sumera 1 263, *g* (*adv*) 29 37  
**sumorlida** *wm* summer army or expedition 1 95 (note)  
**Sumorsætic** *adj* of Somerset 10 183  
**sunbearu** *m* sunny grove 28 33  
**sund** *n* swimming, sea, channel, water 2 226, 20 (ii) 3, 21 78, 26 507  
**sundor** *adv* apart 24 111  
**sunderfeoh** *n* private property 16 94  
**sundorwic** *n* separate dwelling 7 128  
**sundplega** *wm* sea-play, riding the waves 31 1308  
**sundurlond** *n* 7 409 (note)  
**sundwudu** *m* ship 26 1906  
**sunganges** *adv* with the sun 19 40 (note)  
**Sunnandæg** *m* Sunday 5 60, -dæg 10 78  
**sunne** *wf*, *sunna* *wm* sun 7 177, 13 6, 26 606, 29 17  
**sunu** *m* son 2 295, 25 11, *sunā* 16 570, *g* *sunu* 26 1278  
**sūl** *n* torment 13 188, 27 114  
**sūð** *adv* southwards 1 174, 23 26  
**sūðan** *adv* from the south 26 606  
**sūðerne** *adj* southern 24 134 (note)

- sūðeward** *adj* southward, the south of 2 126, 18 374  
**sūðfor** *f* journey south 18 589 (note)  
**sūðhealf** *f* south side 10 144  
**sūðrima** *wm* south coast 1 337  
**sūðryhte** *adv* due south 2 71  
**sūðseaxisc** *adj* of Sussex 10 315  
**sūðstæð** *n* south const 1 301  
**sūðward** *adv* southwards 10 374  
**sūðwesterna** *adj* south west 4 52  
**swā** (**swā**) *adv* so, thus, likewise, such 3 84, 16 133, 22 7, 24 6, 26 20, as 3 79, 12 78 (such as), 19 98, 99, 24 43, 26 561, as soon as, when 2 335, 15 67  
**swā** (**swā**) *swā* so that 16 461, 27 67, as so 21 55-7, as as 20 (i) 6, either or 16 75, *w compa* the 2 119, 12 3  
**swā** *conj* so that, if, although 4 103, 28 9 (note), 14 16, 32 391 (note)  
**swæcc** *m* taste 11 132  
**swāhwylc** *v* **swāhwelcswā**  
**swæs** *adj* own, own dear, beloved 20 (i) 11, 24 50, 26 29  
**swæsende** *n* (*unr pl*) meal, banquet 7 44  
**swæð** *n* footprint, track, trace 3 39, 20 (iv) 6, *cp* **swaðu**  
**swæðer** *conj*, *s* either or 16 400  
**swāhwætswā** *pron* whatever 4 182, 7 168  
**swāhwaðer** *adjp* whichever (of two) 16 52, 75, *s* **swā** whichever 1 151  
**swāhwelcswā** *adjp* whoever, whatever 1 19, *pl* 5 96, **swāhwylc** **swā** 16 9  
**swān** *m* herdman, swineherd 1 5  
**swār**, **swār** *adj* heavy *gn* *vor* 29 56  
**swāsōme** *adv* likewise, in like manner 3 54, 32 399  
**swāsōmeswā** *adv* like 2 299  
**swāswā** (**swāswā**) *adv* as according as, like 2 68 193, 3 75, 78, 140  
**swāswā** *conj* so that 1 250  
**swāt** *m* sweat, blood 6 36, 26 1286, 33 13  
**swātfrāg** *adj* stained with blood 25 5  
**swāðeah** (*ðeah*) *adv* however, nevertheless 11 1, 16 202  
**swāðeah** *conj* although 11 1  
**swaðer** *v* **swāhwaðer**  
**swaðrian** *wm* subside 26 570  
**swaðu** *f* track, trace 7 124  
**swā** *v* **swā**  
**swēalwe** *wf* swallow 17 45  
**swēart** *adj* 'swart,' black, dark 20 (iv) 10, 32 340  
**swēbban** *wm* put to sleep, kill 26 600  
**swefan** *s* sleep, sleep in death 25 31, 26 1280  
**swefel** *m* sulphur 5 131  
**swefeð** *v* **swēbban**  
**swefn** *n* dream, vision 7 284  
**swēg** *m* sound, noise 4 194, 31 1289  
**swēgcræft** *m* skill in playing (music) 4 194  
**swēgl** *n* sky, heavens 27 80, 31 1287  
**swēglwered** *adj* ether-clad, radiant 26 606  
**swēglwundor** *n* heavenly marvel 31 1292  
**swelc**, **swylc** *adjp* such 2 256, 28 582, **swylc** *man* *sē* whoever 16 6, *oðer* **swylc** as many more 26 1583, *correl* *w* **swelc** (*adv* *as*) 2 240, 10 323, **swylc** **swylc** 19 45 (note)  
**swelce**, **swylce** *adv* likewise, also 7 202, 20 (vi) 60, *with* *ðac* likewise, also 7 190, 205, 27 18, 32 325, as if 2 258, 300, 7 43, 11 24, 75 84 4 16, 10 247 (such that), as it were 13 29, *correl* *w* **swelc** *v* **swelc**  
**swelcnes** *f* quality, nature 15 43  
**swelgan** *s* swallow *wd* 20 (vi) 6  
**swelgere** *m* swallower, glutton 5 164  
**sweltan** *s* die 26 1617, 34 293  
**swencan** *uw* vex, distress, mortify 8 148, 10 166  
**sweng** *m* stroke, blow 34 118  
**swēolot** *n* sleep 26 1581  
**swēora** (**swōra**) *wm* neck 11 29, 27 106  
**sweorcan** *s* grow dark, be troubled or sad 22 29  
**sweorcendferhð** *adj* gloomy in mind 27 169  
**swēord** (**swurd**, **swyrd**) *n* sword 25 28, 26 1256, 27 264  
**swēordhwita** *wm* sword polisher 14 121  
**swēorðplega** *wm* sword play 25 13  
**swēordwund** *adj* wounded with the sword 25 5  
**sw(e)ostor** *f* sister 2 318  
**swēotol** (**swutol**) *adj* clear, distinct 12 50, 20 (iv) 10, **swyotol** 12 118  
**swēotole** (*ule*) *adv* clearly, openly 24 11, *sup* 8 4  
**swērian** *s* *up* swear 4 121, 10 71  
**swēte** *adj* sweet 7 173, 17 49 (fresh), 20 (vi) 58, 31 1292  
**swēðlice** *adv* sweetly 7 428  
**swēðnes** *f* sweetness 3 109  
**swiðdōm** *m* deception fraud, treachery 2 287, 12 126  
**swiðian** *wm* deceive 12 64  
**swicol** *adj* deceitful false 11 75  
**swifan** *l*, *s* on intervene 16 331  
**swift** *adj* swift, fleet 20 (vi) 68

**swige** *wf* silence 4 209, 11 45<sup>4</sup>  
**swigian** *uw* be silent 4 19, *prp* (of swigan, rare) **swigende** 4 197  
**swilo-** *v* swelc  
**swima** *wm* dizziness, swoon 27 30  
**swimman** *s* swim 5 96, 24 53  
**swin** *n* swine, image of a boar on a helmet 2 103, 14 56, 26 1286  
**swincan** *s* toil 28 517  
**swingan** *s* strike, whip 4 114 (note)  
**swingell** *f* stripe, blow 5 10  
**swingere** *m* scourger 20 (v) 7  
**swinsung** *f* melody 7 316  
**swið** *adj* strong, *comp* **swiðra** right (opp. to left) 3 93, 27 80  
**swiðe** *adv* greatly, strongly, decidedly, completely, certainly, vehemently, quickly 1 288, 301, 3 42, 9 102, 11 124, 20 (ii) 3 (deep), 24 56, 27 88, *w* *adj* or *adv* very 2 79, 3 42, *comp* **swiðor** more, rather 1 289, 4 299, *sup* **swiðost** most, chiefly, especially 1 290, 302, 2 87, 7 7  
**swiðlic** *adj* great, exceeding 9 135  
**swiðmōd** *adj* stout hearted 26 1624  
**swiðrian** (= **swēð**) *uw* cease, vanish 27 266, *cp* **swaðrian**  
**swongor** *adj* heavy 22 6  
**swostor** *v* **swæstor**  
**swurd**, **swyrd** *v* **swæord**  
**swusteraun** *m* sister's son 34 115  
**swutelian** *uw* make manifest, declare 13 213, 16 421, 27 28  
**swutol**, **swytol** *v* **swætol**  
**swylc**, **swylce** *v* **swelc**, **swelce**  
**swyrt** *m* death 26 1255  
**swýra** *v* **swēora**  
**swý** 20 (vi) 65 *v* **sēon**  
**sylian** *v* **seofon**  
**syfernes** *f* moderation 5 168  
**syf** *v* **sulh**  
**sylen** (y=e) *f* gift, grant 15 78, 16 540  
**syf** *v* **self**  
**sylla** *v* **sēlra**  
**syllan** *v* **sellan**  
**Syllend** (y=e) *m* Giver 30 705  
**symbol** (**symel**) *n* feast, banquet 7 279, 24 93, 26 564, 27 15  
**synbend** *m* bond of sin 13 140  
**synderlic** *adj* special 16 15, 552  
**synderlice** *adv* especially, separately, independently 3 98, 7 150, 10 75  
**syndrig** *adj* 'sundry,' separate, special, private 7 437, 16 76  
**syndriglice** *adv* singly 7 24  
**synful** *adj* sinful 11 160  
**syngian** *uw* sin 12 147  
**syynn** *f* injury, hatred, feud, sin, crime 7 343, 26 1255, 32 391, *pl* **synne** 21 132

**syric** (= **særo**) *m* tunic, gown 15 49  
**syru** *v* **særu**  
**syrtan** *uw* arm 34 159  
**syðra** (= **sūðerra**) *comp adj* (more) southern 16 392  
**syx** *num* six, *g* 2 94  
**syxhynde** *adj* having a 'wergild' of 600 shillings 14 77  
**syxta** *adj* sixth 6 34, 16 452  
**syxtig** *num* sixty 2 95

**tācen** *n* token 7 164 (note), 26 1654  
**tācnian** *uw* betoken, indicate 3 9, 7 159, 27 286 (note)  
**tācan** *uw* teach, show, point out 4 88, 8 118, 34 18  
**tācnan** *uw* show 14 71  
**tāgl** *m* tail 14 65  
**tālan** *uw* blame, censure 4 197  
**tāsan** *uw* wound 34 270  
**talian** *uw* count, reckon, claim 16 364, 26 532, *cp* **tellan**  
**talū** *f* excuse 15 84  
**tam** *adj* tame 2 98  
**tā** *v* **tā**  
**tealt** *adj* unstable, precarious 12 59  
**tēar** (**teagor**) *m* tear 6 37, 30 712, 31 1314  
**tēargēotende** *adj* (*prp*) tearful 13 204  
**tela** (**teola**) *adv* well 7 379, **teala** 20 (iv) 14 **teola** *ne* wiste was not in his right mind 7 88  
**telga** *wm* twig, branch 35 295  
**tellan** *uw* count, reckon 11 11  
**templ** *n* temple 7 66  
**teohhian** (**tihian**) *uw* intend, purpose, assign 8 81, 26 1300  
**tēon** *s* *cv* tug, draw, drag, bring, bring up, instruct 4 215, 219, 8 104, 17 27, 26 553, 1288, **tēah** *forð* had recourse to 10 216  
**tēon** *uw* make, create, adorn, provide 7 301, 26 43  
**tēona** *wm* injury, *as* or *ap* **tēonun** 10 47  
**tēorian** *uw* tire, be tired 17 23  
**tēoða** *num* tenth 1 45  
**tēoðinglond** *n* land set apart for tithes 16 316  
**teran** 4 **tear** 20 (iv) 14, 27 281  
**Tharslac** *adj* of Tarsus 4 19  
**tīd** *f* 'tide,' time, hour 4 48, 5 14 (note), 7 185, 10 283, 21 125, 27 286, 34 104  
**tīdlice** *adv* betimes 2 357  
**tīgele** *wf* 'tile,' brick 2 250, 17 46  
**tigris** *m* tiger 8 91  
**tihian** *v* **teohhian**  
**tīl** *adj* good, useful, excellent 22 38, 26 1304

- tillian** *vv* attempt, endeavour 7 439,  
*wg* obtain, procure 10 266, 11 136,  
*w refl g* gain one's own living, pro-  
 vide for oneself 18 32  
**tīma** *wm* time, proper time, opportu-  
 nity 4 281, 8 66, 11 140, **tō tīman**  
 in good time 10 409  
**timber** *n* building 7 140  
**timbran** *vv* build 1 303  
**tin** *n* tin 5 131  
**tintreg** *n* torment 13 187  
**tintreglic** *adj* full of torment 7 339  
**tīr** *m* glory 26 1654, 27 93, 34 104  
**tīrfæst** *adj* glorious 23 11  
**Tirisc** *adj* Tyrian 4 20  
**tīſian** *vv impers wg* giant 26 2284  
**tō** *adv* too 4 171, 10 229, 17 34, 24 66,  
 31 1317, 32 340, 34 90  
 thereto, thither, to it, up, hither  
 1 187, 311, 2 357, 13 21, 42, 14 94  
**tō** *prep* *wd* to, at 1 191, 224, 3 175,  
 4 274 (towards, at), *often follows*  
*its case* 1 28, 10 10, from 9 7, 24  
 115, 26 601, according to 14 67,  
 18 32  
**tōmtycan** *vv* add, *pt* **ſycte** 7 426,  
**-ſyhte** 7 57  
**tōbēatan** 7 beat to pieces 10 324  
**tōberstan** 3 *intr* burst, *tr* break up,  
 shatter 4 52, 34 136 (note)  
**tōbrecan** 4 break (up), overthrow, take  
 by storm 1 190 10 62, 10-, 34 242  
**tōbrēdan** (= **bregdan**) 3 shake off *wd*  
 27 247  
**tōclēofan** 2 fracture 14 162  
**tōcyme** *m* coming 12 4  
**tōdæg(e)** *adv* today 4 245, 7 96, 123,  
 25 7  
**tōdēlan** *vv* divide up 2 191, 16 44  
**tōdrifan** 1 drive asunder 26 545  
**tōēacan** *prep* *wd* besides, in addition  
 to 2 87, 3 101, 8 26  
**tōemnes** *prep* *wd* alongside of 2 126  
**tōſaran** 6 *intr* disperse 1 284  
**tōſōwan** 7 flow away 3 169  
**tōſoran** *adv* forward, out 13 104  
**tōſoran** *prep* before 5 163, 8 119, be  
 yond, in excess of 16 63  
**tōgædere** *adv* together 34 67, **tōgæ**  
**dere** *cuman, gān, fōn* engage in  
 fight 10 99, 152, 159  
**tōgēanes** *adv* in (his) way 5 67  
**tōgēanes** *prep* *wd* towards, in reply  
 to 11 59, 28 1626 (to meet), 29 11  
 (note)  
**tōgelēdan** *vv* transport, bring 5 125  
**tōgenſydan** *vv* compel 5 10  
**tōgeſtrinan** *vv* acquire in addition,  
 provide 16 404  
**tōgeſſōdan** *vv* add 7 305  
**tōglīdan** 1 glide away 10 83  
**tōhēawan** 7 hew in pieces 10 235  
**tōhopa** *wm* hope 8 122  
**tōhweorfan** 3 *intr* disperse 10 222  
**tōl** *n* tool 6 75 (note)  
**tōlicgan** 8 *upv* lie between, divide 2  
 168, 16 15  
**tōmiddeſ** *prep* *wd* in the midst of 32  
 324  
**tōniht** *adv* last night 9 97  
**tōnīman** 4 divide, take away 1 155,  
 13 96  
**top** *m* top 4 114  
**torht** *adj* bright, radiant 27 43, 29 28  
**torhtmōd** *adj* glorious, noble 27 93  
**tōrinnan** 3 flow away 3 171  
**torn** *n* anger, grief 24 112, 31 1314  
**torne** *adv* angrily, grievously 27 93,  
 31 1314  
**tor(r)** *m* tower 31 1285  
**tōrypan** *vv* scratch 16 330  
**tōſēlan** *vv impers wg rei and d pers*  
 happen amiss, fail 20 (iii) 5  
**tōſalitān** 1 slit, sunder 4 75, 30 698  
**tōſomme** *adv* together, *t* *cuman* en-  
 gage in battle 10 183  
**tōtwāman** *vv* divide, separate 34 241  
**tōſ** *m* tooth 2 89, 20 (iv) 14, *dp* **tōſon**  
 27 272  
**tōſēm, tōſām, tōſon** *adv* to that  
 degree, so 1 331, 7 1-5, 26 1876,  
**tōſēm** *ſat* in order that 3 24  
**tōſæſ** *adv* to such a degree, so 19 66  
**tōſæſſe** *conj* 26 1585 (note)  
**tōſerſcan** 3 dash in pieces, destroy  
 10 324  
**tōſonſæt** *conj* in order that 9 51  
**tōweard** *adj* impending, imminent,  
 future 7 338, 27 286  
**tōweard** *prep* *wd* towards 2 200, *tme*  
*ſæ* **tō weard** 10 356 (note)  
**tōweorpan** 3 overthrow, destroy 7 76  
**tōwīðre** *prep* *wa* against 21 129  
**træf** *n* tent, pavilion 27 43  
**trēdan** 5 tread 20 (viii) 5, 26 1643  
**trēow** *f* truth, faith, truce, agree-  
 ment 23 11, *pl* 1 144  
**trēow** *n* tree 14 52  
**trēowcynn** *n* kind of tree 19 7  
**trēowen** *adj* made from a tree, wood-  
 en 13 65  
**trē(o)wnes** *f* trust, protection 8 122  
**triewan** *vv* trust in, *reſt* clear one-  
 self 14 119  
**triumpha** *wm* triumph 2 351  
**trum** *adj* firm, strong 19 34  
**trūwian** *vv* trust 6 70, 11 6  
**trym** *n* short length, **fōtes** *t* a foot's  
 length 34 247  
**trymian, trymman** *vv* exhort, en-  
 courage, draw up, array 34 17, 22,  
 305



tū v **tā**

tū *adv* twice 1 304

tūā v **twēgen**

tūn *m* enclosure, homestead, village, 'town' 2 195, 14 89

tunge *wf* tongue 7 273, 14 127

tūngerþfa *wm* town reeve 7 306

tungol *nm* star, constellation 33 14, *wk pl* (late) tunglon 6 18

turf *f* turf, sod, *pl* tyrf 19 4, turf 19 15

tuwa (tuwwa) *adv* twice 1 158, 13 128

tūx (=tūsc) *m* 'tusk,' canine tooth 14 1-8

twēgen, twā, tū *num* two 1 78, 316, 2 110, 26 1297, 34 207, *fn* twō 16 363-4, *n* tuā 16 327

twelf *num* twelve 26 1867, *d* 29 28

twelfhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 1200 shillings 14 78

twēntig *num* twenty 2 103, 15 5

twō *wm* doubt 3 164

twō(ga)n *ww* doubt hesitate 9 40, 50

twōnian (twy) *ww* doubt, be uncertain, hesitate, *impers* 4 351, 13 48

twōnum *dp of distrib num*, be *sām* twōnum by the two seas between the seas 26 1297, 31 1333

twiþlēo *adj* double dyed 3 113

twi eifeald (twēo) *adj* twofold, be twifealdum (an) double twofold, two times 2 60, 16 24, 595

twiþhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 200 shillings 14 76 (note)

twīn *n* linen cloth 3 113

twīncian *ww* twinkle 3 136

twīspunnen *adj* double spun 3 113

twīþrāwen *adj* double twisted, twice woven 3 150

twīfīnlan v **twōnian**

tyn *num* ten 2 109, 15 5, tēn 8 58

tyn *ww* instruct 7 243

tynan *ww* close, enclose 7 249, 14 38

tyncen *n* bladder? small cask? 2 227

tynwintre *adj* ten year old 14 19

**þā** *adv* then, when, since 1 4, 34 181, 276, **þā** **þā** (in same clause) usually when 9 30, 7 16, rarely then 1 169, **þā** **þā** (in different clauses) when then 1 230-1

þanne v **se**

þanne v **þonne**

þær (þāra, þār) *adv* there 1 47, 2 81, 213, 4 30, 18 13, 25 10, 26 1299, sometimes unemphatic 4 157

where, to where 1 28, 2 278, 4 302, 10 362, 32 418, þār *inne* v **þærinne** if 32 388

þæræt *adv* thereat 9 133

þærbinnan *adv* therein 1 188

þærbiutan *adv* therewithout, all around 1 239

þærin *adv* therein 4 250

þærinne *adv* inside, therein wherein

1 39, 26 1617, þær (þār) *inne* 4 346, 7 362, 27 44

þærmid *adv* therewith, þær mid 19 14

þærnyt *adv* highest thereto 10 350

þærofer *adv* over it 2 233

þæron (þāron) *adv* therein, thereon 2 80, 4 296, 16 74, 18 31, 28 67, *timeas*

þær on 19 2, against it 10 32

þærongean *adv* against them 10 158

þæronnan *adv* thereinto 2 346

þærrhte *adv* forthwith, just 11 64, 16 514

þærið *adv* thereto, thither, for that purpose 1 29, 273

þærtōeacan *adv* thereto, moreover 4 51, 13 168

þæ-þær *adv* where 1 148

þærufoan *adv* thereon 19 23

þæs *adv* from that time, thereafter 1 69, 96, 262, 2 315, thence, there fore, therefor 12 46, 26 588, 32 393, so much 16 299

þæs *conj* after 33 51

þæsþe *conj* because, in that 25 26, 26 1628, after (that), from the time that, when 1 8, 50, 2 325, 7 422, 10 237, according to what, as far as, as 4 111, 10 107, 16 192, 33 68, in order that 4 68

þæt, þætte *conj* that, so that, until, because 1 147, 234, 3 118, 122, 10 19, 11 74, 22 30, 25 20, 26 15, 28 34, 29 1, 32 394, 34 243 if 10 321

þætte (=þætþe) *rel pron* v **æðþe**

þaðan *ww* consent to 7 323

þaþung *f* permission, consent 12 104

þāge *pron pl* they 6 23

þāgēn *adv* still, (as) yet 7 57, 20 (i) 2

þāgiæt *adv* still, yet 2 63, 7 376 (yet again)

þār(a), þār v **þær**, **þær**-

þāþā *adv* when 1 201, 4 27

þe *rel particle incl* who, which, as 1 3, 10 235, 16 401, 24 27 *q* 2 172, *d* 1 320, 16 37, 27 288, with a personal pron **þe** him, to whom 24 10

þe *conj*

after hwæðer or 14 7

after a comp than 1 37, 19 84

þe v **þū**

þā, þē v **þy**, **þy**

þe'aca *wm* roof 7 178

þeah (þēh) *adv* yet, nevertheless, however 1 42, 4 170, 6 61, 25 57

**ſeah** *conj* although, if 1 298, 4 169, 12 93, 26 516, **ſeah** eall although 12 151

**ſeahhwætre** *adv* nevertheless 4 81, 15 74

**ſeahtung** *f* counsel 16 2

**ſeahſe** (**ſahſe**) *conj* although 2 315, 24 2, 25 16

**ſearf** *f* need 27 92, 34 175, 201, *quasi* *adj* needful, required 7 168, **ſe** **ſearfe** as is needed 34 232, *wd* for the good of 10 291

**ſearf** *v* **ſ** **ſurfan**

**ſearfa** *wm* poor man 4 60, 15 60

**ſearfednes** *f* poverty 7 240

**ſearfende** *adj* needing, in need, poor 4 5, 27 85

**ſearfendlic** *adj* poor 4 83

**ſearle** *adv* severely, cruelly, vehemently, strongly, greatly 4 217, 5 24, 11 153 (very), 26 560, 27 86, 262

**ſearimōd** *adj* stern, mighty 27 66, 91 **ſeaw** *m* custom, habit, practice, conduct, virtue 2 183, 3 29 (note), 9 9, 24 12

**ſecean** *ww* cover 20 (i) 4, 29 42, *pt pl* **ſehton** 26 513, *pp* **ſeah** 20 (ii) 4

**ſeg(e)n** (**ſen**) *m* servant, king's immediate follower, warrior, hence a title of rank, 'thane' 1 18, 291, 11 5, 12 29, 95 (freeman, opp to 'thrall'), 19 89, 26 1574, 28 75, 34 205

**ſegengylde** *n* wergild of a thane 12 98

**ſegenlice** *adv* like a thane, like a warrior 34 294

**ſegnian** (**ſenian**) *ww*, *usu wd* serve 4 117, 7 355, 20 (iv) 14, 26 560, *wa* administer 7 120

**ſegnſcipe** *m* service 32 326

**ſegnung** (**ſenung**) *f* ministration, service, office, duty 4 123, 145, 7 105, 420, 15 26, *pl* **retnue** 13 142, **maſſ** book 3 16, **meal** 4 141 (note)

**ſelme** (**ſe**) *v* **ſ** **ſelme** (**ſe**)

**ſeh** *v* **ſeah**

**ſehton** *v* **ſecean**

**ſen**, **ſen** *v* **ſeg(e)n**, **ſegn**

**ſenian** *ww* think, deliberate, intend 2 206, 10 235 (note), 27 58, 32 401

**ſenden** *conj* while 25 23, 27 66

**ſenian** *ww* stretch 28 52 (note)

**ſen(n)gman(n)** *m* serving-man, retainer 18 39, 18 136

**ſeo** *v* **ſeoh**

**ſeod** *f* people, nation 2 10, 3 56, 21 57, 34 90

**ſeodcyning** *m* king of a people 26 2

**ſeod(d)e** *v* **ſeowan**

**ſeoden** *m* chief of a tribe, prince, king, lord 26 1598, 27 91, 34 120

**ſeodengedall** *n* separation from a lord 31 1324

**ſeodenmāſm** (-dm) *m* princely treasure 32 409

**ſeodgeſtreon** *n* people's treasure 26 44

**ſeodſceap** *wm* national foe 26 2278

**ſeodſcipe** *m* people, population, discipline, administration, authority 7 196, 10 258, 16 182

**ſeod** *m* thief 14 20, 20 (vii) 4

**ſeod(h)** *n* thigh 19 99

**ſeoh** *i cv* thrive 3 158, 26 8

**ſeoſtre**, -o *v* **ſ** **ſtre**, -u

**ſeotan** *s* howl 8 89

**ſeow** *m* slave, servant 3 33, 7 407

**ſeow** *adj* bond 4 96, 228, 16 163, 412

**ſeowa** *wm* slave, servant 2 180, 9 67

**ſeowan** *ww* serve, *pt* **ſeod(d)e** 7 37, 384

**ſeowdōm** *m* slavery, service 7 394, 9 44, 18 516

**ſeowen** *f* female slave, handmaid 27 74

**ſeowian** *ww* enslave 12 43

**ſeowmon** *m* slave, servant 14 1

**ſeowot** *m* slavery 14 18

**ſeowotdōm** (-ut-) *m* service 3 12

**ſeowracu** *f* threatening 11 125

**ſes**, **ſeos**, **ſis** *adjp* this 4 294, 22 7, 24 62, 34 298, *n* **ſis** 18 550, **ſys** 18 574, *gdsf* **ſisere** 4 342, **ſeoſse** 7 256, *is* **ſis** 18 17, *dp* **ſeoſsum** 7 55

**ſicce** *adj* thick 17 45

**ſicgan** *s wv* seize, take, receive, partake of, eat, *pt pl* (Angl.) **ſegon** 26 563, 27 19

**ſider** *adv* thither 1 19

**ſiderweard(es)** *adv* thitherwards, on the way thither 1 168, 2 343, 10 322

**ſiefð** *f* theft 12 43, 14 19

**ſigen** *f* partaking 15 37

**ſillic** *v* **ſyle**

**ſin** *poss adj* thy 4 276, 25 17, 27 85

**ſing** *n* thing, object, condition, state, sake, account 3 172, 4 64, 6 8 (reason), 10 153 (cause), 16 6, 21 58, 22 9, 27 60, **ſinc** 4 336 (Siev § 215), for minium **ſingum** on my account 4 59

**ſingian** *ww intr* plead, intercede (in prayer), come to terms 7 435, 16 129, 279 (*wd* for), 21 57 *tr* settle, stipulate 14 124

**ſingum** *adv* (*dp* of **ſing**) purposely, **ſ** **ſæt** in order that 20 (ix) 14

**ſingung** *f* intercession 7 440

- ſtæl** *m* thistle 19 99  
**ſtolan** *ww* *tr* endure, *intr* hold out 20 (iii) 8, 32 389, 34 201, forfeit, lose *wg* 14 4, 95  
**ſton** *v* sē and sƿ  
**ſonc** *m* thought, thanks 3 21, 84 120, *g* (*adv*) *wg* by the will or mercy, for the sake 1 288, 16 262  
**ſonful** *adj* thankful 4 33  
**ſonclan** *ww* thank 4 10, 250, 28 1626  
**ſoncung** *f* thanksgiving, thankful ness 5 161  
**ſoncwyrtē** *adj* acceptable, pleasing 7 439  
**ſonne** *adv* then 1 19, 3 157, 7 279, 22 31, 25 62, when 3 156, 7 278, 24 39, still 5 34, however 16 21  
**ſonne** *conj* (after a comp) than 1 306, 5 8, 26 534, 84 33  
**ſonon** *adv* thence 2 18, 24 23, 26 1880, whence 5 136  
**ſorn** *m* thorn, thorn bush 16 383  
**ſorngrāfe** *wf* thorn copse 16 380  
**ſōſor** *m* ball 4 104  
**ſrāl** *m* thrall, serf 12 93  
**ſrālriht** *n* thrall's right 12 44  
**ſrāg** *f* time 24 95, *a* (of duration) 26 1257  
**ſrāwan** *f* twist 8 154  
**ſrēa** *mfn* calamity 32 389  
**ſrēagan** *ww* rebuke, threaten 7 103, 252  
**ſrēal** *f* correction, punishment 15 79  
**ſrēat** *m* troop, band 26 4, 31 1288  
**ſrēatian** *wf* threaten, press 26 560  
**ſrēotine** ( *ēne*) *num* thirteen 85 290  
**ſria** *v* ſriwa  
**ſridda** *num* third 1 114, 7 133  
**ſrie** *m*, **ſrēo** *f* and *n*, *num* three 1 111, 4 271, 20 (vi) 51, 26 2278, 34 299, *d* ſrym 1 291  
**ſrierēſre** (ſre) *adj* with three rows of oars 8 6, as noun *wf* trireme 2 327  
**ſrifeald** *adj* threefold 16 25  
**ſrines** *f* Trinity 27 86, 30 726  
**ſringan** *a* press, throng, advance 27 249, 287  
**ſriate** *adj* bold, confident 5 69, 21 61  
**ſriate** *adv* confidently 22 12  
**ſritig** (tt) *num* thirty 1 133, 16 253, 26 18  
**ſritigoſa** *num* thirtieth 7 419  
**ſriwa** (ſria) *adv* thrice 15 24, 35 290  
**ſroht** *adj* dire, grievous 31 1324  
**ſrosm** *m* smoke, vapour 32 326  
**ſrotbolla** *wm* gullet, windpipe 14 163  
**ſrōwian** *ww* suffer 13 188, 26 1589, 28 84  
**ſrōwung** *f* suffering, passion 7 336  
**ſrūh** *f* tomb, coffin, *d* ſrūh 16 521  
**ſryccan** *ww* oppress 7 351  
**ſrym** *v* ſrie  
**ſrymfaſt** *adj* glorious, illustrious 20 (vii) 4, 28 84  
**ſrymful** *adj* glorious, peerless 27 74  
**ſrym(m)** *m* strength, might, glory, majesty 21 61, 24 95, 26 2, 1918  
**ſrymsittende** *adj* sitting in glory 80 726  
**ſryſ** *f* strength 24 99  
**ſryſlic** *adj* excellent 26 1627  
**ſū** *pers* pron thou 4 81, 16 337 (note), 23 28, 25 18, *d* ſū 16 340, *dual* 13 191, 23 15, 26 508, 510, 584, *pl* ſ 173, 4 286, 26 596  
**ſung** *m* a poisonous plant, aconite (?) 17 16  
**ſunian** *ww* thunder, resound, hum 26 1906  
**ſunor** *m* thunder 13 29  
**ſunorrād** *f* thunder (clap) 7 252  
**ſurfan** *swv* need 21 12, 27 117, *wa* 21 125, *pt* *pl* ſorftun 33 47  
**ſurh** *adv* through 27 49  
**ſurh** *prep* *wa* through, throughout 10 209, 25 14, 26 558, 30 728, *ſurh* all in all ways, thoroughly 7 149  
**ſurhdrifan** *i* drive through, pierce 28 46  
**ſurhddfan** *2* dive or swim through 26 1619  
**ſurhfaran** *6* penetrate 3 123  
**ſurhſēon** *2* *cv* fly through 7 47  
**ſurhtēon** *2* *cv* carry on, wage 2 313  
**ſurhtātſe** *conj* through, because 12 77  
**ſurhwadan** *6* go through, penetrate 84 296  
**ſuhrwuni(ge)** *an* *ww* remain, continue, persist 2 262, 3 23  
**ſus** *adv* thus, so 2 260, 25 49  
**ſūsend** *num* thousand 1 85  
**ſūsendgerim** *n* counting by thou sands 35 290  
**ſwēal** *n* wa-hing, bath 4 98, 15 62  
**ſwēan** *6* *cv* wash 16 302, 17 39  
**ſwyres** *adv* across, obliquely 16 380  
**ſy** (ſē), **ſon** (*instr* of sē) *adv* and *conj* in that, by that, because 18 6, 25 13, therefore 12 2, 25 19, **ſē** **ſē** the as 34 312-3  
*w* comps the 5 77, 18 299, 27 92, 32 429, **ſy** (ſē), **ſon**, **mē** (the) more 1 37, 19 84, 26 504, **ſy** **ſy** the the 349  
**ſylmē(ſe)**, **ſēlmē(ſe)** *conj* lest, that not 4 283, 351, 12 154, 26 1918  
**ſyle**, **ſyllic** *adjp* such, of that kind 4 336, 5 131  
**ſyn** *ww* press, drive 20 (iv) 5  
**ſyncan** *ww* *impers* seem 2 86, 3 57, 20 (vii) 1, 24 41, *passive form* is, **was**, **geſūht** seems, seemed 4 115

**ŷynne** *adj* thin 15 50  
**ŷyrel** *adj* pierced, leaky 8 177, 14 140  
**ŷyrs** *m* giant 20 (v) 63  
**ŷyrstan** *vv* thirst 2 305  
**ŷyslic** *adj* of this kind, such 7 42  
**ŷystre, ŷēostre** *adj* dark, gloomy  
 28 2332, 27 34  
**ŷystru, ŷēostru** *f* darkness 13 4, 20  
 (vii) 4, 27 118, 32 389  
**ŷywan** *vv* urge, drive 8 25

**ufan** *adv* from above, above 20 (ii)  
 4, 27 152, 32 306  
**ufenan** *prep* wa over and above 16 475  
**ufeward** *adj* upper, further up 1 314  
**uht** *v* whitt  
**ūhta** *wm* dawn, early morning 20 (ix)  
 6, 24 8, 32 315  
**ūhtsceafā** *wm* dawn foe 26 2271  
**ūhtsong** *m* nocturn, matins 5 141  
 (note), 177, 7 378  
**uisallus** 2 356 (note)  
**umborwesende** (*pp*) being a child 28  
 46  
**unāŷele** *adj* plebeian 4 96, 7 393  
**unāgifen** (*pp*) unpaid 16 449  
**unālied** (*pp*=*adv*) without per-  
 mission 14 107  
**unārimed** (*pp*) unnumbered, innumer-  
 able 8 26  
**unāsecgende** (*pp*) unspeakable 7 184  
**unāsecgendlic** *adj* indescribable 4 44  
**unaswundenlice** *adv* without delay 7  
 154  
**unbeboht** (*pp*) unsold 2 98  
**unbefohten** (*pp*) unfought 34 57  
**unbunden** (*pp*) unbound 14 135  
**uncer** *poss* *adj* our=of us two 16 36,  
 37  
**unclēne** *adj* unclean 5 87  
**uncōŷu** *f* disease 12 55  
**uncræft** *m* evil practice 12 163  
**uncŷŷ** *adj* unknown 2 283 (note), 6 55  
**uncŷŷŷu** *f* unknown, foreign, land 30  
 701 (note)  
**undēd** *f* evil deed, crime 12 147, 16  
 274  
**undēore** *adj* cheap 14 128  
**undēore** *adv* cheaply 15 56  
**under** *prep* wð or a under, under  
 the shelter of, during 9 82 (with),  
 10 231, 24 96, 26 8, 27 113, under  
 heofre amid the gore, covered  
 with blood 28 1302  
**underŷōwan** *f* flow under 20 (ii) 2  
**underfōn** *f* cv receive, accept, under-  
 take 4 300, 8 8, 10 129  
**underginnan** *v* begin, undertake 11 16  
**undergitan** *v* perceive 10 234  
**underhñigan** *v* submit to, acquiesce  
 in 7 108

**underlicgan** *v* wv wð suffer 15 78  
**underneōŷan** *prep* wa underneath,  
*imes* under neōŷan 32 311  
**undernsong** *m* office for the third  
 hour, tierce 16 240  
**underntid** *f* tierce or tierce 5 144  
**understandan** *v* understand, perceive  
 3 16, 4 176, 12 163  
**underŷōdan** *vv* subject 7 32, *pp* un-  
 derŷōd(d) subject 13 67, 19 46,  
 add, continue 7 199  
**undierne** *adj* clearly known, dis-  
 covered 14 52  
**undloþ** *adj* shallow 3 172  
**unearg** *adj* not cowardly, dauntless,  
 undaunted 10 279, 34 206  
**unēaŷellice** *adv* inconveniently, awk-  
 wardly 1 319  
**unfēge** *adj* not fated to die 26 573  
**unforbærned** (*pp*) not burned 2 184  
**unforŷŷ** *adj* noble, brave 34 51  
**unforht** *adj* fearless 13 167, 34 79  
**unforhtigende** (*pp*) fearless 11 89  
**unforŷcēawodlice** *adv* incautiously,  
 unawares 5 50  
**unforwandigendlice** *adv* forwardly 4  
 311  
**unforworht** (*pp*) innocent 12 42  
**unfrið** *m* unpeace, hostility 2 74  
**unfriðlota** *wm* hostile fleet 10 177  
**unfriðhere** *m* hostile army 10 299  
**unfulfremed** (*pp*) incomplete, im-  
 perfect 7 101  
**ungēara** *adv* erelong 26 602  
**ungearu** *adj* unprepared 10 12  
**ungecnāwen** (*pp*) unknown 4 216  
**ungedēfe** *adj* not fitting, troublesome  
 19 2  
**ungeendod** (*pp*) unending 13 187  
**ungefērlc** *adj* civil (war) 2 312  
**ungefōge** *adv* excessively 2 206  
**ungefōglic** *adj* impetuous, fierce 2  
 251  
**ungelēred** (*pp*) untaught, ignorant  
 5 2, 11 10  
**ungelic** *adj* unlike 32 356  
**ungeliefedlic** *adj* incredible 2 239, 6  
 73  
**ungelimp** *nm* misfortune 4 351  
**ungemet** *adv* immeasurably 32 313  
**ungemetlic** *adj* immense 10 334  
**ungemetlice** *adv* immoderately 8 78  
**ungerim** *n* countless number 10  
 268  
**ungesāŷ** *f* trouble, disaster 10 408  
**ungesewenlic** *adj* invisible 8 118  
**ungesib** *adj* not akin 20 (i) 8 (note)  
**ungetrŷwŷ** *f* unfaithfulness 12 67  
**ungewaldes** *adv* unintentionally 14  
 111  
**ungewērged** (*pp*) unwearied 7 198

**ungewunelic** *adj* unwonted, unusual 4 216

**ungyld(e)** *n* excessive tax 12 56

**unhælu** *f* unsoundness, disease 6 50

**unhælgod** (*pp*) unconsecrated 17 5

**unhæanlice** *adv* bravely 1 14

**unhyðig** *adj* unhappy 31 1302

**unlæd(e)** *adj* poor, miserable, accursed 21 120, 27 102, straying? 16 327

**unlagu** *f* bad law, injustice 12 10

**unlandægende** (*pp*) not owning land 14 60

**unlæanod** (*pp*) unpaid 16 146

**unlifigende** (*pp*) lifeless, dead 26 1308

**unlýtél** *adj* not small 20 (vi) 75, *abs* not a little, not a few 10 13

**unmæg** *m* not a kinsman, alien 25 55

**unmihlig** *adj* weak, powerless 13 123

**unnan** *ww ug res* grant, give, allow, admit 1 31, 16 46, 82, 26 503, *un-* *endre* *handa* voluntarily, willingly 16 474

**unne** *wf* grant 16 549

**unnyt(t)** *adj* useless, *on unnyt* uselessly 3 169, *sup* 21 120

**unorne** *adj* plain 34 256 (note)

**unplölic** *adj* not dangerous, safe 6 60

**unræd** *m* folly, evil counsel 10 408, 20 (v) 12

**unriht** *n* wrong, injustice 12 9, 26 27, 26 1254, *on unriht* in irregular union 12 39

**unriht** *adj* wrongful 1 2

**unrihtlice** *adv* unjustly 12 65

**unrihtwis** *adj* unrighteous 8 35

**unrihtwises** *f* unrighteousness 8 117

**unrim** *n* countless number 33 31

**unröt** *adj* sad 4 170, 27 284

**unsār** *adj* painless 2 348

**unsæððig** *adj* harmless, innocent 4 58, 11 155

**unscende** *adj* blameless, glorious 26 52

**unscryðan** *ww* undress, strip, *refl wd* 4 97

**unscryldig** *adj* guiltless 11 26

**unselu** *m* bad custom, vice 12 125

**unsel** *m* misfortune 11 105

**unsmæðe** *adj* rough 29 26

**unsoðte** *adv* with difficulty 26 1655

**unspædig** *adj* poor 2 180

**unstaðfestnes** *f* instability 6 33

**unstill** *adj* unquiet, restless 21 78

**unstillnes** *f* commotion, tumult 1 18

**unswælic** *adj* ungentle, grievous 27 65

**unswyre** *adj* impure 27 76

**unsynlig** *adj* innocent 14 131

**untrum** *adj* sick, ill 7 353

**untrymnes** *f* sickness, infirmity 7 227, 434

**untýned** (*pp*) unfenced 14 34

**unþeaw** *m* vice 3 129, 6 50

**unþonc** *m* disinclination, *g* (*adv*) *un-* *þonces* *wg* against the will 2 308

**unwællce** *adv* steadfastly 34 308

**unwæres** *adv* unawares 10 230

**unwæstm** *m* failure of crops 12 57

**unwealt** *adj* steady 1 306

**unweaxen** (*pp*) not grown up 34 152

**unweder** *n* bad weather, storm 12 57

**unwemme** *adj* uninjured 29 46

**up** *adv* up 26 519, inland (*cp* *Gk* *δύω*) 10 233, *gân* (*him*), *wendan*, *up* land, go inland 10 142, 145, 150, 361

**upæhefdnes** *f* exultation, pride 16 23

**upástignes** *f* ascension 7 336

**upganga** *wm* landing 34 87

**upgong** *m* rising, way inland 7 177, 10 354

**upheofon** *m* heaven above 19 30

**upirnan** 3 uprush 20 (vi) 56

**uplic** *adj* divine, heavenly 3 109

**uppe** *adv* up 1 315, 26 566

**uppon** *prep* upon, *wa* 4 205

**upweg** *m* upward way 31 1280

**ure**, *user* *poss adj* our 4 166, 19 85, 32 360, 34 240, *gsm* *fluses* 16 577, *dam* *flusum* 16 175, *gdsf* *fire* 9 89, *fluse* 16 577

**ut** *adv* out, outwardly 3 8 (abroad), 10 267, 25 41, 26 1292, *utt* 16 374

**utan** *adv* (from) without, outside 1 12, 2 6, 20 (vi) 47, 26 2334

**utanbordes** *adv* abroad 3 13

**utancomen** (*pp*) foreign, strange 9 48

**utanweard** *adj* the outside of 26 2297

**ute** *adv* out, outside, out of doors 1 156, 7 168, 27 284, 32 369, *comp*

*uttor* outside 20 (vi) 84

**utene** *adv* (from) outside, about 10 97

**utermere** *m* outer, open, sea 1 313

**uterra** *comp adj* outer 14 141

**uteweard** *adj* outward 1 135 (note)

**utflus** *adj* ready to start 26 33

**utgong** *m* exodus 7 333

**uthere** *m* foreign army 10 264

**uton**, **wuton** (1 *pers pl opt* of *witan* go) *w wlf* let us 32 403, **wuton** *wē* 7 379

**utwyrpan** (*y = eo*) 3 throw out, throw away 6 87

**utwita** *wm* scholar, sage, philosopher 83 69

- wā m** (*indecl*) woe, misery 18 56  
**wāc adj** weak, slender 24 67, 34 43,  
*comp neut wāccre* 11 1  
**wācian wv** weaken, falter, flinch 10  
 221, 34 10  
**wadan 6 intr** go, advance, *tr* tread,  
 traverse 24 5, 24, 34 96  
**wæccan wv** watch, keep awake 26  
 1268  
**wæccen f** vigil 7 206  
**wæcnan 6** arise, be born, *pt* wōc 26  
 1265  
**wæd n** flood, wave 26 508, 546  
**wæd f** clothing, garment 6 75, 21 99  
**wædl f** poverty 29 55  
**wædla wadj** poor 4 60  
**wædligend adj** poor 9 32  
**wæfels mn** covering, cloak 4 75  
**wæferayn f** spectacle 28 31  
**wæg m** wave 20 (11) 10, 29 45, *pl*  
 wēgas 24 46 (note)  
**wægan wv** harass 1 223  
**wæge f** 'weigh,' measure by weight  
 16 5 (note)  
**wæge n** stoup, tankard 26 2282  
**wæghengest m** (wave horse) ship 31  
 1303  
**wægn (wæn) m** wagon 18 9, 20 (iv) 8  
**wægnscilling m** toll of a shilling on  
 every wagon as it stood at the salt-  
 pans 16 258  
**wæl n** slaughter, carnage, destruction,  
 the slain 1 73, 7 138, 10 185, 24 1,  
 34 126  
**wæl m** pool, deep pool 3 170  
**wældrōr mn** (slaughter) gore 26  
 1631  
**wælfeld m** field of carnage or battle  
 33 51  
**wælgifre adj** greedy of slaughter 24  
 100  
**wæl(h)rēow adj** bloodthirsty, cruel,  
 fierce 4 8, 8 41, 11 145  
**wæl(h)rēownes f** cruelty 4 59  
**wælræst (= rest) f** bed of slaughter,  
 grave 31 1342, 34 113  
**wælrāp m** (pool rope) icicle 26 1610  
 (note)  
**wælsliht, -sleht m** slaughter 1 92,  
 24 7  
**wælspere n** (slaughter) spear 34 322  
**wælsteng m** (slaughter pole) spear  
 26 1638  
**wælstōw f** battle-field 1 75, 34 95  
**wælwulf m** slaughter wolf, warrior  
 34 96  
**wæn v wægn**  
**wæpen n** weapon 2 208, 24 100, 34  
 83 *pl* 27 291  
**wæpengewirl n** hostile encounter  
 , 12 95, 83 51  
**wæpnedhand f** male line or side 18  
 158  
**wæpnedhealf f** male line or side 18  
 151  
**wæpnedmon(n) m** (weaponed) man  
 (opp to woman) 2 298, 26 1284  
**wæpnian wv** arm 10 103  
**wær adj** wary, watchful 11 70  
**wær (wār) f** keeping, protection, cove-  
 nant 16 10, 23 50, 26 27  
**wærlice adv** warily, carefully 8 151,  
 12 161  
**wærloga wv** 'warlock,' traitor 27 71  
**wæstm mn** growth, fruit 7 67, 29 34  
**wæt adj** wet 17 60  
**wæta wv** wet, water 11 78  
**wætan wv** wet 17 62  
**wæter n** water 2 217, 26 509, 34 64  
**wæteræddre wf** spring 11 131  
**wætergeasa wv** water terror, terrible  
 mere 26 1260  
**wæterfæsten n** camp protected by  
 water 1 149  
**wætersclepe m** (body of) water 3 161  
**wæterðisa wv** (water-rusher) ship 31  
 1303  
**wælfian wv** be amazed 7 185  
**wæg m** wall 26 1662  
**wāld intery** oh, alas 10 159, 32 368  
**wan adj u q** wanting, lacking 3 147  
**wana wv** lack, want 31 1328  
**wandian wv** falter, hesitate, be neg-  
 lectful 15 90, 16 68, 34 268  
**wanhýdig adj** careless, rash 24 67  
**wanian wv intr** wane, diminish 26  
 1607  
*tr* diminish 11 78, 12 45, 16 64  
**wan(l)ung f** waning, diminution 16  
 419  
**warian wv** guard, hold, inhabit 24 32,  
 26 1253  
**wārig adj** sea stained 21 99  
**warnian (wear) wv** warn, beware of,  
 guard oneself against 10 93, 19 98  
**wāroð n** seaweed 20 (vi) 49  
**wascan (waxan) 6** wash 15 68, 16 364,  
 21 99  
**waðum m** wave 24 24, 26 57  
**wāwan 7** blow 20 (vi) 81  
**waxgeorn adj** gluttonous 5 162  
**wēa wv** woe, misery 22 25, 23 24  
**wēagesit m** companion in trouble or  
 evil 27 16  
**wæld m** forest 29 13, 83 65  
**wældan 7 usu wv** 'wield,' have con-  
 trol over, control, possess, cause  
 12 57, 21 122, 26 30, 34 95, *wd* 26  
 64, *pr* 3 s wilt 18 35  
**wældend m** master, ruler, Wielder,  
 Ruler, God 24 78, 28 17, 1661  
**Wælhgarða wv** 1 339 (note)

wealhstōd *m* translator 3 55, 8 1  
 weal(l) *m* wall (in its various meanings), natural wall of rock, cliff, side of a barrow 24 76, 26 15, 26 57, 1573  
 weallan 7 well, boil, rise up, flow 12 164, 26 515, 31 1314, 32 358, 3 1515 2 4  
 wealsteal *m* place of walls 24 86 (note)  
 weard *m* guardian, protector, ruler, attendant, guide 7 194, 20 (iv) 4, 27 80  
 weard v tōweard *prep* and wif  
 weardian *uv* watch, keep, occupy 23 17, lāst v remain behind 31 1312  
 wearm *adj* warm 17 32, 29 18, as *noun* 17 65  
 wearnian v warnian  
 wearðan v weorðan  
 weatācen *n* token of woe 29 51  
 weax *n* wax 4 312  
 weaxan (weaxan) 7 (6) wax, grow, increase in strength or size 7 153, 10 169, 26 8  
 weaxbred *n* writing tablet 15 81  
 weccan *uv* wake, stir 21 56  
 wed(d) *n* pledge 12 88  
 wēdan *uv* be mad 7 89  
 wedbryce *m* breach of agreement 12 130, 14 101  
 weddian *uv* promise, pledge oneself to *wg* 14 86  
 weder *n* weather 8 61, 21 77 (note), 26 546, 29 18  
 wefan 5 weave 20 (vi) 85, 31 1315  
 weg *m* way 2 205, 21 79, 28 88, weig 11 55  
 wēg v wēg  
 wegan 5 carry, bear, move, drive endure 20 (iv) 5, 8, (v) 3, 26 599 (note), 31 1309, *pt pl* wēgon 34 98  
 wēgflota (= wēg) *vm* wave floater, ship 26 1907  
 wegnest *n* provisions for a journey, viaticum 7 375  
 wel *adv* well, *w* *adjs* very 1 196 (plentifully), 7 323 (readily), 380 (then), 9 79, 20 (i) 4, 27 103  
 wela *vm* wealth, well being 3 38, 24 74, 25 62, 32 410  
 wēlan *uv* bind 12 111  
 weler (weller) *mf* lip 3 169, 15 15  
 welhwær *adv* everywhere 1 310, 8 85  
 welig *m* willow 17 38, *g* welies 17 36  
 welig (eg) *adj* prosperous, wealthy 2 223, 18 34  
 well v wyll  
 welsprynge (= wyll-) *m* well spring 3 165

welwillendnes *f* benevolence, good will 4 189  
 wēn *f* expectation, probability 4 78, 26 2323  
 wēna *vm* expectation 22 25  
 wēnan *uv*, often *wg* 'ween,' suppose, imagine, think, expect 9 103, 25 46, 26 525  
 wend *m* event, *Tridda wend* in the third event 18 215  
 wendan *uv* *tr* turn, change, translate 3 52, *pp* gewend 4 115, wend 10 233, *refl* go 1 177  
*intr* turn, return, go 1 248, 4 79, 10 177, 22 32 (note), 34 193, 205  
 wenian *uv* accustom, treat 24 19 (note), 36  
 wēofod, wigbed *n* altar 7 66, 97, 19 17  
 weorc (worc) *n* work, deed, affliction, pain 3 89, 25 2, 28 79, *dp* (*adv*) weorcum with difficulty 26 1638  
 weor(ol)d v woruld  
 weorod v werod  
 weorpan (wyrpan) 1 throw, cast 5 83, 8 84 (change), 27 291, 32 342  
 weorpere *m* thrower 20 (v) 7  
 weorð (wurð, wyrð) *n* value, price 4 26, 31, 12 83, 14 62  
 weorð (wurð), wyrð *adj* worth, worthy, honoured, honourable, dear, precious, qualified (for), entitled (to) 7 54 8 24, 14 65, 20 (v) 1, 26 1902, 32 421  
 weorðan 1 become, be, happen, supervene 2 229, 315, 4 209, 19 77, 26 6, often used to form passive voice 1 81, passive was geworden (had) happened, arisen 13 5, 124 (was heard), 26 1304, wearðan 24 64 (note), 3 1 wyrð 32 431, wurðeð 32 430, weorð 32 405, wurð 7 13  
 weorðfull *adj* worthy, glorious 4 29  
 weorðian (wurðian) *uv* honour, adorn 7 257, 8 67, 25 22, 51, 26 1615, 28 81, 32 353  
 weorðlice *adv* worthily 34 270  
 weorðmynd (wurðmynt, wyrð) *m/fn* honour, glory 4 44, 16 518, 26 3  
 weorðnes *f* splendour 1 47  
 weorðscape *m* dignity, honour 4 251  
 weorþung (-ing) *f* honour(ing), worship 12 23, 19 45  
 weoruld v woruld  
 wēpan 7 *wpv* weep, bewail 8 48, 28 55  
 wer *m* man 24 64, 26 1256  
 wer *m* 'wergild,' life value in money 14 21  
 werg (= wearg) *m* (wolf) felon 28 31  
 wergield *n* 'wergild,' legal money equivalent of a life 14 30

- werh̃** (= **wyr̃g̃u**) *f* course, damnation 26 589  
**werian** *uv* defend, guard 1 14, 10 35, 16 402 (note), 26 541, dam up 3 168  
**werian** *uv* wear 15 70  
**wērig** *adj* weary 24 15, 26 57  
**wērigfē** *adj* weary of mind, disheartened 27 291  
**wermod** *m* wormwood 20 (vi) 60  
**werod** (**weo**, -**ud**) *n* troop, band, host 1 11, 7 218, 28 51, 34 51, 102 (for *mation*), **weroda** God Lord of Hosts 3 161  
**werod** *adj* sweet 11 132  
**wesan** *av* (v also **bēon**) be 1 9, 2 10, 260, 18 204 (live), 22 26 26 11, *pl* slondon 18 406, *syn* 12 67, *opt* si(e), s̃f, sig 2 111, 4 66, 8 122, 13 46, 16 407, s̃eo 16 245, *pl syn* d(an) 14 57 (note), 30, 16 130 (note), *imp* s (North) was 7 192, *pt* was 8 63, *pl* w̃arun 1 38  
*Nea f rms neom, nis, ñes, ñere* etc 1 1, 2 332, 3 172, 5 26, 37, 26 1575  
**west** *adv* westwards, in the west 1 178, 207, 34 97  
**westan** *adv* from the west 1 181  
**westanwind** *m* west(erly) wind 2 66  
**westd̃m** *m* west 2 220  
**wāste** *adj* waste, deserted, barren 1 235, 2 256, 11 129, 24 74  
**westen** *mn* waste, desert 2 28, 60, 26 1265  
**westeward** *adj* the west of, an westeward to the west 16 390  
**westlang** *adv* 1 132 (note)  
**westnord** *adv* to the north west 2 18  
**westward** *adv* westwards 10 376  
**wēter** *m* weather, rain 14 80, 16 410  
**wexan** v **weaxan**  
**wic** *n*, often *pl* dwelling 7 144, 26 1304, 31 1339  
**wicfrec̃u** *f* defence of the home 21 129  
**wicg** *n* horse 34 240  
**wicger̃efa** *um* reeve of a 'wic,' bailiff 1 297  
**wician** *uv* dwell, encamp 2 56, 138 (anchor)  
**wicing** *m* viking pirate 12 94, 34 76  
**wiostow** *f* encampment 2 281  
**widc̃u** *adj* widely known 26 1256  
**wide** *adv* widely, far and wide 12 135, 22 22, 26 18, 28 81, *comp* widdor 20 (i) 10  
**widewe** *wf* widow 9 35, 12 39  
**widg̃iel** (**gel**) *adj* wide, extensive 20 (vi) 51, 83  
**widgongel** *adj* gadding 21 65  
**widl** *mn* ? impurity 27 59  
**widaw** *mf* open sea 2 79  
**wif** *n* woman 1 189, 9 49, 21 65  
**wifc̃u** (u) *f* company of a woman 1 11  
**wifel** *m* 'weevil,' beetle 20 (vi) 73  
**wifhand** *f* female line or side 16 154  
**wifmon(n)** *m* woman 2 230  
**wig** *n* battle 24 80, *d* wigge 16 447, 26 1656  
**wiga** *um* warrior 24 67, 34 75  
**wigbed** v **wēofod**  
**wigbil(l)** *n* war sword 26 1607  
**wigbord** *n* war-shield 26 2339  
**wiggend** (= **wigend**) *m* warrior 27 69  
**wiggryre** *m* war terror 26 1284  
**wigheard** *adj* brave in battle 34 75  
**wighryre** *m* slaughter 26 1619  
**wighūs** *n* battlement, tower 2 254  
**wigplega** *um* war-play, battle 34 268  
**wigr̃ænen** *f* battle 25 22  
**wigsmĩ** *m* war smith, warrior 33 72  
**wihaga** *um* battle hedge 34 102 (note)  
**wiht** (uht) *fn* being, creature, whit, aught 2 349, 20 (viii) 1, 26 1660, *wg* 26 581, often used to emphasize a negative, *luc mod* "not a whit"  
**nō wiht** not in the least 26 541, mid **wihte** ne by no means 32 381  
**wihte** (*d* of **wiht**) *adv* a whit, in any way 26 2277, 32 400  
**wilcuma** *um* welcome guest 21 95, 26 1894  
**wilde** *adj* wild 1 100, 35 298, **wilde** *henn* pheasant 17 57  
**wilder**, **wil(de)d̃eor** *n* wild animal 2 97, 5 49, 8 85, 35 285  
**wilgeas̃** *m* willing or loved companion 26 23  
**willa** *um* will, desire, joy, plea sure, object of desire 4 337, 26 2307 (note), 32 400, *gp* **wilna** 23 43, *dp* (*adv*) **willum** willingly, joyfully 31 1347  
**willa** v **wyll**  
**willan** *av* (**nyllan**, **nellan** *neg form*) will, desire, intend, be about to, try 1 21, 2 58, 191, 3 41, 5 9, 10 83, 21 71, 22 35, 24 14, *opt pl* **willan** 4 21  
**wilnian** *uv*, *usu wg* desire 3 105, 7 225, 8 94, 16 417  
**wilnung** *f* desire 3 48  
**wilsunlic** *adj* desirable, voluntary 7 239  
**wilsunnes** *f* devotion 7 384  
**wilt** v **wealdan**  
**wil̃** v **weallan**  
**win** *n* wine 17 4, 27 29  
**winberge** *wf* wine berry, grape 17 51  
**wind** *m* wind 6 31, 24 76, 26 547



- windan** *v* tr wind, twist, brandish, intr fly, circle, roll 18 12, 27 110, 82 418, 84 43, 106, 322, **wunden** gold twisted gold, filigree 24 32
- windig** *adj* windy 26 572
- wine** *m* friend, friend and lord, friendly ruler 25 12, *pl* winas 34 228, *g* winig(e)a 26 1664, 31 1339
- winedryhten** *m* friendly ruler (*v* wine) 24 37, 34 248
- wineleas** *adj* friendless 24 45
- winemæg** *m* friendly or dear kinsman 24 7, 31 1338, *pl* māgas 34 306
- winetrow** *f* troth 23 50
- wineþearfende** *adj* friendless 31 1321
- wingedrine** *n* wine drinking 27 16
- winlic** *adj* like wine 11 133
- winnan** *s* toil, strive, fight, compete, win, make one's way 2 220-1, 7 163, 20 (iii) 1, 26 506, 32 346, 33 283, *imp s* wyn 13 100
- winsæd** *adj* satiated with wine 27 71
- winsæl** *n* wine hall 24 78
- winstre** *wf* *adj* left 4 35
- winter** *mn* winter 1 257, 22 18, *g* wintres 29 37, wintrys 26 516, *d* wintra 7 50
- winterceald** *adj* winter cold 22 4
- wintercearig** *adj* winter sad 24 24
- wintergeweorð** *n* winter-storm, snow-storm 29 57
- winterlæcan** *ww* draw near to winter 10 264
- winterlic** *adj* wintry 7 177
- winterscār** *m* winter shower 29 18
- winterseti** *n* winter quarters 10 130
- winterstund** *f* winter hour 32 370 (note)
- wintertid** *f* wintertime 7 45
- wiota** *v* wita
- wir** *m* wire, filigree ornament 20 (v) 47
- wis** *adj* wise 3 55, 24 64
- wisdōm** *m* wisdom 3 10, 8 49 (note), 29 30
- wise** *wf* 'wise,' manner, business, affair, state, condition 7 317 (note), 346, 395
- wise** *adv* wisely 24 88
- wisian** *ww* *wd* or *a* direct, guide, point out, show 16 218, 26 1063, 84 141
- wislic** *adj* certain 22 34
- wislic** *adj* wise, prudent 7 38
- wissian** *ww* guide, direct 16 507
- wissung** *f* guidance, direction 16 504
- wist** *f* provisions, food 11 59, 24 36
- wit** *n* wit 26 589
- wit** *pron* *v* io
- wita** (**wiota**) *wm* wise man, councillor 3 3, 24 65, *pl* the national council or parliament, the 'witenagemōt' 1 2, 7 19, 16 179
- witan** *ww* (**nytan** *neg*) know 2 66, 6 54, 24 11, 27, 26 1309, be in one's senses 7 88, *pl* wisse 2 66, wisse 8 95, *imp* wyte mind 13 69
- Neg forms* nāt, nāst, nysse, nyste etc 2 66, 85, 4 163, 201, 315, 27 68
- witan** 1 *wd* *pers* blame, reproach 8 13
- wite** *n* punishment, fine, torment 3 26, 7 339, 14 3, 27 115, 28 87, 32 318
- witega** (**witga**) *wm* wise man, sage, prophet 13 11, 32, 29 29
- witig** *adj* wise 22 32
- witodlice** *adv* certainly 9 97
- wit** *prep* against
- wd* or *a* against, towards 1 7, 70, 73, 4 150, 13 17, 25 54, 26 523, from 10 120
- wd* (in exchange) for 12 83, 16 344, 34 31, 35, 39, with 17 14
- wa* by, along 2 54, with 1 107, 9 75 (note), 10 197, 17 53, 30 716
- wg* in the direction of, towards, to 1 178, 10 394, 16 479 (near), 34 8, 131, 290
- wit** *weard* *prep* *wg* towards 2 352, 10 214, 27 99
- witðeāstan** *adv* towards the east 2 116
- witðerlān** *n* recompense 34 116
- witðersaca** *wm* adversary 12 133
- witðerwe(a)rdlice** *adv* inimically, per-  
versely 13 180
- witðerwinna** *wm* adversary 8 117, 13 40
- witðinnan** *adv* within 11 123
- witðmeten(n)es** *f* compulsion 7 43
- witðnorðan** *prep* *wa* north of 2 8
- witðre** *n* resistance 21 54
- witðsacan** 6 *wa* or *g* deny 9 110, 16 195, *wd* renounce 7 70
- witðstondan** 6 withstand, resist 10 180, 24 15
- witðsūðan** *prep* *wa* south of 2 143
- witðsōðe**, **witðsamðe** *conj* provided that, on condition that 10 128, in order that 17 42
- witðsuppon** *adv* above 2 116
- witðutan** *prep* *wd* outside 2 252, *wa* (rare) 16 164
- witlitan** *ww* look (for), *wg* 26 1916
- wlenouf** *f* pride, bravado 21 61, 26 508
- wiltan** 1 gaze, look 26 1572, 34 172
- wilte** *m* beauty, appearance, form 3 145, 14 30, 31 1288
- witeseon** *f* sight 26 1650
- witeweorð** *n* wergild, ransom 9 37
- witlig** *adj* beautiful 26 1662, 29 7

- witigian** *vv* beautify, adorn 3 134, 19 37  
**wlone** *adj* proud 24 80, 25 62  
**wôo** *v* wæcan  
**wôðnes** *f* madness 11 96  
**wôh** *n* crookedness, error, wrong 18 312, on **wôh**, mid **wô** crookedly, wrongfully 14 85, 16 71, 20 (iv) 4, 15 **wôge** crooked 11 25  
**wôhceapung** *f* fine for illegal trafficking 16 260  
**wolcen** *n* welkin, cloud 6 32, 26 8, 27 67  
**wômig** *wm* noise, terror 24 103  
**wom(m)** *mn* stain, defilement, crime 13 164 (blemish), 21 65, 27 59  
**womful** *adj* defiled 27 77  
**wônes** (= **wôh**) *f* crookedness, wrong 16 261  
**wong** *m* plain, field 20 (iv) 5, 29 7  
**wongtôð** *m* back tooth, molar 14 157  
**wongturf** *f* meadow-turf, *pl* 19 37  
**wom(n)** *adj* dark 28 55, *n* noun 24 103  
**wôp** *m* weeping, lamentation 4 358, 29 51, 31 1313  
**wôðdropa** *nm* tear 35 283  
**wôpig** *adj* lamenting 30 711  
**word** *n* word speech, fame 10 321, 20 (vii) 1, 21 65 (notoriety), 24 91, 27 82, *dp* wordon 34 306, **wesan** **ðæs wordes** declare 16 194  
**wordbœtung** *f* word pledge 23 14  
**wordcwide** *m* words, speech 20 (ix) 17  
**wôrian** *vv* crumble to pieces 24 78  
**worn** *n* number, multitude 24 91, **worn fela** a great deal 26 530  
**wor(o)ld** *v* woruld  
**worðig** *m* enclosed homestead 14 33  
**woruld** (**weo**) *f* world 7 154, 22 31, 24 58, 107, *d* weorlde 16 183  
**woruldâr** *f* world honour 26 17  
**woruldbisgu** *f* worldly business 8 5  
**woruldblend** *m* dweller on earth 27 82  
**woruldcund** (**weorld**) *adj* worldly, secular 3 4, 16 184  
**woruldræam** *m* earthly joy 31 1337  
**woruldgesælig** *adj* prosperous 34 219  
**woruldgeþing** *f* worldly honour or dignity 9 4  
**woruldhâd** *m* secular life 7 274  
**woruldnytt** *f* use in the world 19 35  
**woruldrice** *n* world-(kingdom) 24 65  
**woruldsælfa** *fpl* worldly prosperity 8 45  
**woruldsca mu** world shame, public disgrace 12 108  
**worulðsæw** *m* worldly conduct 8 29  
**worulðsing** *n* worldly thing 3 23  
**wôs** *n* juice, liquor 17 3  
**wracu** *f* vengeance, misery 29 51, 32 393, *ad* wræce 8 81, 22 4, 26 2336  
**wræc** *n* exile, misery 22 1  
**wræcan** *v* wræcan  
**wræclæst** *m* path of exile 24 5  
**wræclæst** *m* exile 26 2292  
**wræstle** *adj* curiously wrought, splendid, wondrous 20 (vii) 2, 26 1650, 2339  
**wræstlice** *adv* curiously, wondrously 20 (vi) 85  
**wræð** *adj* wroth, hostile, bitter, cruel 20 (vi) 60, 24 7, 26 1619  
**wræðe** *adv* angrily, grievously 8 25  
**wræðlic** *adj* grievous, severe 32 355  
**wraðu** *f* prop, help 31 1337  
**wreacan** *5* drive, avenge, utter, recite 1 6, 20 (iv) 11, 26 1278, 31 1303, 34 279, *opt* wræce 30 719  
**wreacend** *m* avenger 26 1256  
**wrenc** *m* thick, artifice 10 216  
**wreon** *i* *cu* cover 20 (i) 5  
**wridian** *vv* grow, flourish 29 27  
**wrigian** *vv* struggle on, push one's way 20 (iv) 5  
**wringan** *3* wring 17 3  
**writan** *i* write 7 5, *pr* 3 *3* writ 7 23  
**writere** *m* writer 11 22  
**wriðan** *i* bind, bandage, fetter 13 89, 17 40  
**wrixendlice** *adv* in turn 7 371  
**wrixian** *vv* exchange, exchange, **wor** *dum* *w* exchange words, discourse 20 (ix) 10  
**wroht** *mf* strife 26 2287  
**wucu** *uf* week 1 221, 2 124, 16 365  
**wudu** *m* wood, log, wood, forest, ship 14 25, 19 98, 20 (ii) 5, 21 72, 26 1919, **wude** (late) 18 6  
**wudubærnnet** *n* setting fire to a wood 14 106  
**wudufæsten** *n* camp protected by woods 1 148 (note)  
**wuduhoit** *n* wood, grove 29 34  
**wudulond** *n* woodland 16 187  
**wulder** (**wylder**) *n* glory 8 123, 28 16, 27 59  
**Wulderfæder** *m* Father of glory 7 296  
**wulderfull** *adj* glorious 13 194  
**wulderlæan** *n* glorious reward 31 1347  
**wulderlice** *adv* gloriously 7 134  
**wuldrian** *vv* glorify 13 24, 37  
**wulf** *m* wolf 24 82, 33 65, *dp* **wulfan** 8 89  
**wund** *f* wound 30 710  
**wund** *adj* wounded 26 565, 34 113  
**wundenlocc** *adj* with braided locks 27 77  
**wunderlic** *adj* wonderful 2 257  
**wundian** *vv* wound 15 10, 34 135

- wundor** *n* wonder, marvellous event, miracle 9 9, 16 519, 20 (iv) 8, 26 1607  
**wundorcraft** *m* wondrous skill 20 (vi) 85  
**wundrian** *uv* wonder 3 42, 7 185  
**wundrum** (*dp* of **wundor**) *adv* wonderfully, wondrous 24 98  
**wunian** *uv intr* dwell, abide, tarry 1 4, 7 184, 11 117, 27 67, *pr opt* wunian 16 517  
*tr* inhabit 26 1260, *w* wunraete lie dead 31 1342  
**wunung** *f* dwelling 4 249  
**wurð, wurð** *v* weorð, weorð  
**wuton** *v* uton  
**wyldan** *uv* subdue, reduce 13 42, 16 499  
**wylder** *v* wuldor  
**wylfen** *adj* wolfish 22 22  
**Wylisc** *adj* Welsh 14 79  
**wyll** (well) *m*, **wylle** (welle) *m*, **wylla** *wm*, well, fountain spring, source 3 175, 7 21, 429, 9 14  
**wyllan** *uv* boil 17 36  
**wyllewater** *n* spring water 17 22  
**✓wylm** *m* surge, flood, fervour, ardour 7 346, 26 516  
**wynlic** *adj* joyful, pleasant 29 34  
**wynnæg** *f* winsome maiden, saint 31 1319  
**wyn(n)** *f* joy, delight 11 141, 24 29, 29 12, 34 174  
**wynsum** *adj* winsome, pleasant, joyous 3 109, 4 193, 7 329, 29 13  
**wynsumnes** *f* pleasantness 11 129 (blessing)  
**wyrc(e)an** *uv* work, make, build, create 1 114, 8 83 (make up), 10 56, 28 65, 32 418, *æfter* worhte deserved 27 65, *wg* acquire 10 321  
**wyrd** *f* fate, event 24 5, 26 572, 28 51, 31 1319  
**wyrdstaf** *m* decree of fate, *dp* **wyrdstafun** 31 1325  
**wyrhta** *wm* 'wright', Maker 29 9  
**wyrm** *m* worm, serpent, dragon, insect 20 (vi) 76 (note), 26 2287, 27 115  
**wyрман** *uv* warm 7 46  
**wyrmlic** *n* form of a serpent, serpentine ornament 24 98  
**wyrmele** *m* hall of serpents, hell 27 119  
**wyrnan** *uv wg* withhold, refuse 16 452, 34 118  
**wyrpan** *v* weorpan  
**wyrpa** *adj comp* (of **yfel**) worse 10 186, 26 525  
**wyrrian** *uv* grow worse 12 35  
**wyrelle** *adj* mean, vile, *comp* 20 (vi) 48  
**wyrt** *f* herb, vegetable, plant 8 160, 9 65  
**wyrteard** *m* garden 9 70  
**wyrtgemang** *n* spice(s) 5 130  
**wyrtwala** *wm* lower side, or edge, of a wood 16 388  
**wyrtweard** *m* gardener 9 72  
**wyrð, wyrðe, wyrð** *v* weorð, weorð-  
**wyðcan** *uv* wish, desire 4 86, 16 21, 22 25, *pl pl* wiston 26 1604 (note)  
**yfel** *n* evil 8 27, 21 120, 34 133, *pl* yfel 10 126  
**yfeldæd** *f* evil deed 30 713  
**yfele** *adv* evilly, ill 4 196, 8 25, 32 387, *yuele* 16 526  
**yfelian** *uv* grow worse 12 4  
**yilde** (ælde, elde) *mpl* men 24 85, 25 11, 26 1661, 2314, 30 727  
**yldra** *v* eald  
**yld(n)** *f* age, the old 6 38, 15 14, 26 22, 35 291, chief men 10 242  
**ylpesban** *n* (elephant's bone) ivory 5 130  
**ymb, ymbe** (emb(e)) *prep wa* around, about, concerning 1 127, 2 1, 3 123, 15 6, 16 446, 26 507, 32 388, for the sake of (ymb(e)) 3 123, *wð* (rare) 11 54, *before nouns of time* after 1 8, 11 153, 16 326, **ymbutan** *v* **ymbutan**  
**ymbolyppan** *uv* embrace 20 (vi) 53, 28 42  
**ymbe** *adv* about (it) 10 319, 13 100  
**ymbheweorfan** *s* turn about, go round 26 2296 (note)  
**ymbgong** *m* circumference 2 248  
**ymbhoga** *wm* care, anxiety 6 68  
**ymbhwyrft** *m* circle, extent, circle of the earth, world 7 180, 20 (vi) 42, 29 43  
**ymbhygd(n)** *f* care, anxiety 9 5  
**ymblicgan** *s wpu* lie round, encompass 2 6  
**ymbsellan** *uv* surround, envelope 7 180  
**ymbsettan** *uv* set round 7 75  
**ymb sittan** *s wpu* sit round, invest 1 175, 26 564  
**ymb sittend** *m* one sitting near, neighbour 4 159, 26 9  
**ymbutan** *adv* about, around 1 174  
**ymbutan** *prep wa* about, around 2 36, 250, 32 382, *tmesa* **ymbutan** 2 84  
**ymbwindan** *s* encircle, embrace 20 (vi) 84  
**ynce** *m* inch 6 42  
**yppan** *uv* reveal 5 153  
**yppe** *adj* known 14 49  
**yrfegefit** *n* dispute about an inheritance 16 63

- yrfegewrit** *n* will, testament 16 61  
**yrfelâf** *f* heirloom 26 1903  
**yrfestôl** *m* hereditary seat, home 31 1293  
**yrfeweard** *m* heir 16 161  
**yrġan** *uv* dishearten 12 103  
**yrhŭ** *f* cowardice 34 6  
**yrnŭ(u)** *f* misery, crime 6 46, 8 97, 12 82, 26 1259, 29 52  
**yrnan** *v* run 4 92, *pt* *arn* 4 112  
**yrre** *n* anger 12 89  
**yrre** *adj* angry 26 1575, 34 44  
**yrŭ** *f* ploughing, crop 19 62  
**yrŭling** *m* husbandman, farmer 5 18  
**ŷæn** *adj* iron 13 104  
**ŷæpo** *f* hyssop 17 52  
**ŷtemest** *sup* *adj* last 7 388  
**ŷteren** *adj* made of otter skin 2 110  
**ŷting** *f* outing, journey 18 66  
**ŷŭ** *f* wave 11 33, 20 (1) 4, 26 46  
**ŷŭan** *uv* lay waste 24 85  
**ŷŭarn** *f* flood 29 44  
**ŷŭgeblond** *n* (wave )surge 26 1593, 1620  
**ŷŭhengest** *m* (wave-steed) ship 10 125  
**ŷŭlâf** *f* foreshore 26 566  
**ŷuale** *v* *yfele*  
**zæfferus** *m* Zephyrus, west wind 20 (vi) 68

# INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES

*Proper adjectives will be found in the Glossary*

*Persons and places not identified are omitted*

- Æfeningas** *pl* Avening in Glos 16 191  
**Æglesburg** Aylesbury in Bucks 10 14  
**Æglesford** Aylesford in Kent 16 456  
**Ægypte** *pl* Egypt(ians) 7 333  
**Ælf** *f* river Elbe 2 18  
**Ælfah** St Alphege, bishop of Winchester, archbishop of Canterbury (1006-12) 10 132, 250, 11 3  
**Ælfelm** alderman of Northumbria, Florence of Worcester makes Wulfah and Ufegeat his sons 10 252-3  
**Ælfhere** Alphere, king of Aquitaine, father of Waldere (Walthar) 25 11  
**Ælfræd** Alfred the Great (b 849), king 871-901(?), son of Æthelwulf 1 72, 16 28, 180, 256, 279  
**Ælfric** alderman of Hants 10 97 (note)  
**Ælric** archbishop of Canterbury (995-1006) 10 250 (note on 10 95)  
**Ælfstān** bishop of Ramsbury (d 981) 10 95 (note)  
**Æscengas** *pl* Eashing in Surrey 16 109  
**Æscodūn** Ashdown 1 77 (note), 10 272  
**Æactūn** Ashton Keynes in Wilts 16 106  
**Æaswig** bishop of Dorchester 10 95  
**Ætla** Attila, king of the Huns (d 452) 25 6  
**Æthelbald** king of Mercia 716-57 16 188  
**Æthelbold** (Æthel-) Æthelbald, king of Wessex 858-80, son of Æthelwulf 16 33, 35  
**Æthelbyrht** Æthelbert, king of Kent etc 858-80 and of Wessex 860-6, son of Æthelwulf 16 36  
**Æthelred** Alfred's eldest daughter 16 103 (note), 219, 234  
**Æthelm** Æthelhelm, alderman of Wilts, perhaps identical with Alfred's nephew of that name 1 213, 16 106  
**Æthelward** son of Æthelward (q v) 11 4  
**Æthelræd** Æthelred II, called the Unready, king 979-1016, son of Eadgar 10 77, 11 2, 12 75, 34 53  
**Æthelræd** (ræd) v **Æðeræd**  
**Æthelstān** king 924-40, son of Edward the Elder 16 470, 33 1  
**Æthelstān** probably the 'half-king' of E Anglia, who resigned and became a monk at Glastonbury (c 956) 16 435  
**Ætheltryg** St Audrey 7 151 (note), 16 520  
**Æthelward** the chronicler, alderman of Wessex 10 133  
**Æthelwine** 10 91 (note)  
**Æthelwold** Alfred's nephew 16 110 (note)  
**Æthelwulf** alderman of Berkshire 1 70  
**Æthelwulfing** son of Æthelwulf 1 98  
**Æðeræd** Æthelred I, king of Wessex 866-71, son of Æthelwulf 1 71, 16 33  
**Æðeræd** alderman of Mercia (d 912) 1 199 (note), 16 121, 178, 234, 255  
**Æðeræd** archbishop of Canterbury (870-89) 16 29  
**Æfdrede** *pl* a Slavonic tribe 2 20  
**Āgamenon** Agamemnon 8 56  
**Alhhūn** bishop of Worcester (d 872) before Werferth 16 195  
**Alpis** Alps 2 4  
**Ambresburg** Amesbury in Wilts 16 97  
**Amulinga** a descendant of Amala, a legendary king of the Goths 8 22  
**Andefara** Andover in Hants 10 135  
**Andreas mæsse** *f* St Andrew's day, 30 Nov 10 391  
**Andred** the Weald (æ forest) in Kent and Sussex 1 4  
**Angel** *f* Angeln 2 19 (note), 150  
**Angelcyn(n)** *n*, **ƿeod** *f*, the English race or people, England 8 3, 7 3, 99, 266, 404, 11 161  
**Angemæringas** *pl* Angmering in Sussex 16 114  
**Anlāf** Olaf 10 113 (note)  
**Anlāf** 33 26 (note)  
**Apollines**, -us Apollo 4 208, 8 70  
**Apnider** Appledore in Kent, on the Royal Military Canal 1 140  
**Asser** bishop of Sherborne (d 910) 8 76, 16 127 (note)

- Atheldryth** v **Æthelþryð**  
**Atelwold** bishop of Winchester (988-84) 11 3, 16 512  
**Atulf** Æthelwulf, king of Wessex 839-58, son of Egbert 16 32  
**Aulixes** Ulysses 8 54  
**Aweltūn** Alton in Hants, *or* Alton Priors in Wilts 16 91  
**Axanmūða** Axmouth in Devon 16 99  
  
**Bæbbanburh** Bamborough in North-umberland 10 105  
**Bægere, Bægwære** *pl* Bavarians 1 110, 2 14  
**Bæme, Bēhēmas** *pl* Bohemians 2 15, 23  
**æt Bærlingum** *pl* Barling in Essex 16 573  
**Basengas** *pl* Basing in Hants 1 87  
**Bēaddinctūn** Beddington in Surrey 16 396 (note)  
**Bēadingahamm** Beddingham in Sussex 16 108  
**Bēadingas** *pl* Beeding in Sussex 16 108  
**Beadohild** daughter of king Nithhad 22 8 (note on 22 1)  
**Bēamfōt** Benfleet in Essex 1 182  
**Bēanstān** Breca's father 26 524  
**Bearrucscir** *f* Berkshire 10 268  
**æt Bearwe** 7 123 (note)  
**Beccanlā** Beckley in Sussex 16 112  
**Bēda** Venerable Bede, monk of Jarrow (d 735) 7 1  
**Bedanford** Bedford 10 20  
**Bedanfordscir** *f* Bedfordshire 10 404  
**Bedewinde** Bedwin in Wilts 16 89  
**Bēhēmas** v **Bæme**  
**Benedict** 'Benedictus' Biscop Badu-cing, founder of the monastery of Wearmouth and Jarrow (d 690) 7 412  
**Beornas** *pl* Biarrians, *or* North Carehans, a tribe dwelling on the north western coast of the White Sea 2 79  
**Bēowulf** 26 18 (note)  
**Bialēg** Biale in Glos 16 191  
**Blēcingaǣg** Blekinge, a district in S Sweden, N E of Skåne 2 165  
**Brādanburne** Brabourne in Kent 16 3  
**Brādanwster** Broadwater in Sussex 16 436  
**Braneescumb** Branscombe in Devon 16 99  
**Breca** son of Beanstan, and a chief of the Brondingas (see *Widsith* 25) 26 206  
**Bretwālas** *pl* British, Welsh 1 7  
**Bricius mæssedæg** *m* St Brice's Day (Nov 13) 10 205  
  
**Brondingas** *pl* v **Breca** 26 521  
**Bryten (Breoten)** *f* Britain 7 397, 401, 33 71  
**Bryttas** *pl* 16 500 (note)  
**Buocingahāmscir** Buckinghamshire 10 377  
**Bunne Boulogne** 1 127  
**Burgendan, Burgende** the Bur-  
 gundians 2 44, 163, 25 46  
**Burnham** Burnham in Somerset 16 85  
**Byrhtelm** father of Byrhtnoth 34 92  
**Byrhtnōð** (Briht-) alderman of the East Saxons 10 85, 34 17 (note on 34 6)  
**Byrnewudu** Bernwood Forest, Bucks 10 13  
  
**Caningan mersc** *m* Canning fen in Somerset 10 394  
**Cantuctūn** some place in *or* near the Quantocks in Somerset, possibly Quantoxhead 16 89  
**Cantware** *pl* men of Kent 16 447  
**Cantwareburg** Canterbury 10 335  
**Carendre** Carinthia 2 25  
**Carl** Charles the Bald, king of France (843-77) 1 48  
**Carumtūn** Carhampton in Somerset 16 85  
**Ceadda (Cedda)** St Chad, bishop of the Merians (d 672) 7 102, 116  
**Ceghām** Cheam in Surrey 16 435  
**Cendefer** Candover in Hants 16 105  
**Cent indecl, Centland**, Kent 1 131, 10 123  
**Centingas** *pl* (men of) Kent 10 405  
**Cēoder** Cheddar in Somerset 16 86  
**Cēolesig** Cholsey in Berks 10 171  
**Cēolfert** St Ceolfrit, abbot of Wearmouth and Jarrow (d 716) 7 412  
**Cēolwulf** king of Northumbria (729-37) 7 2  
**Cerne** Cerne Abbas in Dorset 11 4  
**Chiltern** the Chiltern Hills 10 354  
**Cingestūn** Kingston on Thames 10 78  
**Cippenham** (Cippanhomm) Chip-  
 penham in Wilts 16 106, 340  
**Cisseceaster** Chichester in Sussex 1 255  
**Ciwitūn** Chewton Mandip in Somerset 16 88  
**Clearas (Cleras)** *pl* Kingsclere in  
 Hants 16 104, 438  
**Coln** the Hertfordshire Colne 1 165  
**Colneceaster** Colchester 10 39  
**Columtūn** Cullompton in Devon 16 100  
**Constantinus** king of the Scots 33 38 (note)

- Cornwëalas** *pl* (men of) Cornwall 10  
141  
**Crēcas** *pl* the Greeks 2 8, 29 (note)  
**Crist** Christ 7 33, 28 46  
**Crīstes** cyrc *f* Christchurch, Canterbury cathedral 16 441  
**Crūcern** Crewkerne in Somerset 16  
94  
**Crundellas** *pl* Crondall in Hants 16  
108  
**Cūlingas** *pl* Cooling in Kent 16 442  
**Cumbras** *pl* Cumbrians 16 400  
**Cumerland** Cumberland 10 173  
**Cumtūn** Compton (in Sussex, or in Surrey) 16 107  
**Cwātbyrcg** Bridgnorth in Shropshire  
1 275  
**Cwēnas** *pl* the Quains, a Finnish tribe 2 128  
**Cwēnland** 2 49 (note)  
**Cwēnū** the White Sea 2 9  
**Cwīchelmeshlāw** 10 272 (note)  
**Cynete** 10 276 (note)  
**Cynewulf** king of Wessex 757-88  
1 1  
**Cynlasedyn** Kelvedon in Essex 16  
564 (note)  
**mt Cyseldene** Chiseldon in Wilts 16  
93  
**Dalamentsan** *pl* a Slavonic people, dwelling in Poland 2 31  
**Danals** river Don (Lat *Tanais*) 2 3  
**Dacia** *pl* the Dacians (north of Danube) 2 30  
**De(ē)nas** *pl* (men of) Devon 1 222,  
310, 10 141  
**De(ē)na(s)cīr** *f* Devonshire 1 176, 10  
139  
**Denamearc, Denem(e)arc(e)** Denmark  
2 142, 157, 162, 10 248  
**Dene** *pl* Danes, Denmark, Norsemen  
2 20, 150, 26 599, 1582, 1904, *dp*  
Denon 34 129  
**Dene** Dean, East and West, near East  
bourne in Sussex (W H Stevenson)  
16 97  
**Deorwente** river Derwent 7 95  
**Diccelingas** *pl* Ditchling in Sussex  
16 113  
**Dōmrahām** Damerham in Wilts 16  
169  
**Dōnua** river Danube 2 6  
**Dorcestear** Dorchester in Oxon 1  
296  
**Dorsēte** *pl* (men of) Dorset 10 151  
**Dyflīn** Dublin 33 55  
**Eadelene** 16 85 (note)  
**Eadgār** the Pacific, king 959-75, son  
of Edmund 12 35, 16 486, 498  
**Eadgifu** third wife of Edward the  
Elder, and mother of Edmund and  
Edred 16 441, 479 (note)  
**Eadmund** king 940-8, son of Edward  
the Elder 33 3  
**Eadrēd** (*rēd*) king 946-55, son of  
Edward the Elder 16 421, 481  
**Eadric** Eadric Streona, alderman of  
Mercia, a well known traitor 10  
300, 314  
**Eadweard** Edward the Elder, king  
901-24, son of Alfred 10 1, 16 82,  
395, 458, 33 7  
**Eadwerd** Edward the Martyr 12 73  
(note)  
**Eadwig** king 955-9, son of Edmund  
16 484  
**Ealda Mynster** *m* 16 422 (note)  
**Ealdingburne** (or -a) Aldingbourne  
in Sussex 16 107  
**Ealdseaxan** *pl* Old Saxons 2 16  
**Ealdulf** Ealdwulf, archbishop of York  
(d 1002) 10 203  
**Ealhawīf** wife of Alfred the Great  
16 115  
**Ealleric** Alaric, king of the Western  
Goths (d 410) 8 18  
**Earningaford** Armingford in Cambs  
16 433 (note)  
**Eastcentingas** *pl* (men of) East Kent  
10 337  
**Eastengle** *pl* East Angla(ns) 1 143,  
7 151, 16 543  
**Eastfrancan** *pl* Eastern Franks 1 109  
**Easteaxe** *pl* (men of) Essex 1 161,  
251, 34 69  
**Ebrēas** *pl* Hebrews Jews 27 253  
**Ecgðeow** father of Beowulf, he married Hygelac's only sister 26 529  
**Elīg** Ely 16 514  
**Englafeld** Englefield in Berks 1 70  
**Engle** *pl* Angles, English, England  
2 154, 12 108, 31 1334, 33 70  
**Esoforwicceaster** York 7 95  
**Eormanric** Ermanaric 22 21 (note)  
**Eowland** Oland in the Baltic 2 166  
**Este** *pl* Esthoniāns, Osterlings 2 170  
**Estland** land of the Este (*q v*) 2 174  
**Estmere** *m* Frisches Haff 2 171  
**Etandflīn** 16 116 (note)  
**Exa(n)ce(a)ster** Exeter 1 177-8, 10  
209  
**Exanmūða** Exmouth in Devon 10 178  
**Exanmynster** Exminster in Devon  
16 101  
**Falster** Falster in the Baltic 2 162  
**Farn** Farne islands, off Northumber-  
land 11 121  
**Fearnhām** Farnham in Surrey 1 162  
**Felthamm** Felpham in Sussex 16 114

- Finnas** *pl* Laplanders 2 56, Finns 26 580  
**Francan** *pl* Franks 1 48, 51  
**Fri(e)sa** *wm* a Frisian 1 326, 2 17  
**Frisland** land of the Frisians 2 18  
**Frömmūta** Frome mouth in Dorset 10 149  
**Funtial** Fonthill in Wilts 16 272  
**Gandes** river Gyndes, a tributary of Tigris, mod. Diale 2 224  
**Gårdene** *pl* Spear Danes, *ie* the Danes 26 1  
**Gearomonn** Iaruman, bishop of the Mercians 7 113  
**Gēat**, *pl* Gēatas Swed. *Gētar*, ON *Gautar*, a people of southern Sweden, to whom Beowulf belonged, some have wrongly identified them with the Jutes 22 15, 26 601, 1612  
**Gif** Yeovil in Somerset 16 98  
**Gipeswic** Ipswich 10 84, 361  
**Glāweceaster** Gloucester 16 179  
**Godelmunga** *pl* Godalming in Surrey 16 110  
**Godmundingahām** Goodmanham in Yorkshire 7 96  
**Gotan** *pl* Goths 2 30, 22 23  
**Götland** Jutland 2 145, 154  
**Götland** Gottland, island in the Baltic 2 166  
**Grantabrycgscir** Cambridgeshire 10 364  
**Granta(n)brycg** Cambridge 10 74, 374  
**Grēgōrius** Gregory the Great 9 15 (note)  
**Grendel** the famous monster slain by Beowulf 26 527  
**Gūðhere** Gunther 25 25 (see notes)  
**Gyldeford** Guildford in Surrey 16 111  
**on Gyrwum** Jarrow on Tyne in Durham 7 409  
**Hæfeldan** *pl* a Slavonic tribe, inhabiting part of the mark of Brandenburg 2 21 (note)  
**Hæstingas** *pl* 10 406 (note)  
**æt Hæðum** Hedeby, now Slesvig 2 149 (note)  
**Hagena** 25 47 (see notes)  
**Hālgoland** Halogaland in Norway 2 134  
**Hamm** Hamsey in Sussex 16 478  
**Hāmtūn** Northampton 10 6, 58, etc., Southampton 10 129  
**Hāmtūnscir** *f* Hampshire 1 2, 10 124, etc. Northamptonshire 10 405  
**Healfdene** son of Beowulf the Scylding 26 18, and father of Hrothgar 26 1652,  
**Heartingas** *pl* Harting in Sussex 16 530  
**Heaðorēmas** *pl*, more correctly *Heaðorēmas* (*Widsith* 63), ON *Raumar*, their names preserved in *Romerske*, a district lying N.E. of Christiania 26 519  
**Heodeningas** *pl* a tribe of Baltic Teutons 22 36 (note)  
**Heorot** Hart, the hall built by Hrothgar. The site has been identified with Leire in Seeland 26 593  
**Heorrenda** a bard 22 39 (note)  
**Heortfordscir** *f* Hertfordshire 10 403  
**Higelāc** (= Hygelāc) Beowulf's uncle, king of the Geats 26 1574  
**Hild** (Beadohild) 22 13 (note on 22 1)  
**Hlidaford** Lydford in Devon 10 145  
**Hnūtlā** Notley in Essex 16 566  
**Holm** Holme in Hunts 16 447 (note)  
**Horithi** *pl* a Slavonic people dwelling in Poland 2 32  
**Bringdene** *pl* Ring Danes, *ie* the Danes 26 1279  
**Hrōfe(s)ceaster** Rochester 1 191, 10 157  
**Hrōðgar** king of the Danes 26 1206  
**Hrunting** the sword of Unferth (see p. 268) 26 16-9  
**Hryðeranfeld** Rotherfield in Sussex 16 112  
**Humbramūð** mouth of Humber 10 107 (note)  
**Huntadūnscir** *f* Huntingdonshire 10 404  
**Huntadūn** Huntingdon 10 15  
**Hwītancyrice** Whitechurch (in Devon, Somerset, or Hants) 16 99  
**Hyaseburna** Hurstbourne Tarrant in Hants 16 90, 355  
**nyðera** Hyseburna Hurstbourne Priors in Hants 16 92, 95  
**Ilfing** river Elbing 2 173 (note)  
**Indie** *pl* India(ns) 2 221  
**Iob** Jove 8 63  
**Iðhannes** John, bishop of Hexham and York (d. 721) 7 421  
**Iðhannes** Pope John I (523-8) 8 27 (note)  
**Iordānen** Jordan 13 18  
**Irland** Ireland 33 56, the Shetlands? 2 140 (note)  
**Israhēla** folk *n* the people of Israel 13 27  
**Itacige** the island of Ithaca, mod. Thiaci 8 55  
**Kænulf** bishop of Winchester (d. 1006) 10 254



**Kirke** Circe 8 72

**Ladenware** *pl* Romans 3 54

**Lāland** Laaland in the Baltic 2 161

**Læsting**, **Læstingasa** Lastingham in Yorkshire 7 117, 157

**Læwe** Lewes in Sussex 18 479

**Lambburna** Lambourn in Berks 16 115

**Langaland** Langeland in the Baltic 2 161

**Langandenu** 18 64 (note)

**Langbeardna** rice *n* Lombardy 9 30

**Læg(a)ceaster** Chester 1 236, 10 175

**Leodride** Leatherhead in Surrey 16 91

**Leofaig** alderman of Essex 10 196

**Licedfeld** Lichfield 7 126

**Lidgeard** Liddiard in Wilts 16 344

**Ligeraceaster** Leicester 10 6

**Limen** 1 129 (note)

**Lindesfearan** *pl* (the people of) Lin distarne (see below) 7 119

**Lindlafarna** Holy Island, Northumberland 11 99

**Lindisse**, **Lindesig** Lindsey, part of Lincolnshire 7 122, 10 108

**Liwūn** Luton in Devon (L near Honiton, or L near Bishopsteignton) 16 101

**Longanbrycg** Longridge in Glos 16 207

**Lullingmynster** Lyminster in Sussex 16 113

**Lunden**, **Lundenburg** London 1 180, 10 102

**Lýge** river Lea 1 259

**Mældūn** Maldon in Essex (see Ext XXXIV) 10 48, 85

**Mænig** Isle of Man 10 176

**Mæringa** burg *f* 22 19 (note)

**Maroara** *pl* Moravians 2 22

**Martines**, **Martinus**, **mæsse** *wf* the feast of St Martin, Martinmas (Nov 11) 10 66, 265

**Medewege** river Medway 10 157

**Meldeburna** Melbourne in Cambs 16 533

**Membrað** Nimrod 2 241

**Mēon** Meon in Hants 16 97

**Mēore** More, a district in S E Sweden opposite the island of Öland 2 165

**Merantūn** Merton in Surrey 1 11

**Merce** *v* Myrce

**Merestig** Mersea Island, at mouth of Essex Colne 1 252

**Meretūn** probably Marden in Wilts 1 90

**Michaēles** *mæsse* *wf* Michaelmas Day (29 Sept.) 16 581

**Middelseare** *pl* (men of) Middlesex 10 402

**Middeltūn** Milton in Kent, near Isle of Sheppey 1 139

**Mimming** *n* 26 3 (note)

**Mylenburna** (or *e*) Milborne Port in Somerset, near Sherborne 18 100

**Myrce** (Merce) *pl* Mercia(ns) 7 112, 10 24, 33 24, *dp* Myrceon 34 217

**Neptalim** Naphtali 13 17

**Niðhād** a mythical king in S Sweden 22 5 (note on l 1), 26 40

**Norð(an)hymbre** *pl* Northumbria(ns) 1 142 (note), 7 115, 10 108, *dp* on 34 266

**Norðdene** North Danes 2 38

**Norðmen(n)** *pl* Norwegians 2 51, 113, the Danes of Dublin 33 33 (note)

**Norðwēalas**, **wīlas** *pl* Wales, the Welsh (see below) 1 245, 10 141

**Norðwēalcynn** the people of Wales 1 217 (note)

**Norðweg** Norway 2 143

**Norðwic** Norwich 10 226

**Norðwold** Northwold in Norfolk 16 533

**Oceburne** (or *-a*) Ogbourne in Wilts 16 434

**Octavianus** Augustus, first emperor of Rome 3 308

**Ongel**, **Ongol** *v* Angel

**Ordulf** founder of Tavistock 10 147

**Ōsti** Osterlings 2 42 (note), the Baltic (see below) 2 48

**Ōstē** the Baltic with the Cattegat 2 37

**Ōswald** bishop of Worcester and archbishop of York (d 992) 10 90

**Ōswēo** Oswy, king of Northumbria (d 870) 7 115

**Oxenaforð** Oxford 10 354

**Ox(e)naforðscīr** *f* Oxfordshire 10 376, 402

**Panta** Blackwater (Essex) 34 68

**Passanhām** Passenham in Northants 10 55

**Pedrode** river Parret 1 215

**Pefestig** Pewsey in Wilts 16 90

**Panwithsteort** Land's End in Cornwall 10 144

**Peonno** Pinhoe near Exeter 10 183

**Perse** *pl* Persia(ns) 2 219

**Plegmund** archbishop of Canterbury (890-914) 8 75

**Pulgare** *pl* Bulgarians 2 26

- Rædgota** Rædgod or Radagaisus, king of the Goths (d 406) 8 17  
**Rædingas** *pl* Reading in Berks 1 68, 10 268  
**Regneaburg** Regensburg (Ratisbon) in Bavaria 2 14  
**Rētie** Rhaetia 8 55 (note)  
**Ricardes** rice *n* Normandy 10 177 (note)  
**Rīn** river Rhine 2 4  
**Roddanbeorg** Rodborough in Glos 16 226  
**Rōm, Rōmeburg** Rome 2 307, 352  
**Rōmāne** *pl* Romans 2 308, 8 18 (note), 9 15  
  
**Sætern** Severn 1 219, *d* Sæferne 1 212, Sæfern 1 217, 275  
**Sæternmūða** Severn mouth 10 140 (note)  
**Saltwic** Droitwich in Worcestershire 16 259  
**Sameramis** Semiramis, queen of Assyria 2 242  
**Sandwic** Sandwich in Kent 10 255  
**Sātanas** Satan 13 7  
**Sceapig** the island of Sheppey in the Thames estuary 1 43  
**Scodeland** *v* Scōnæg 26 19  
**Scōfing** either son of Sceaf, of whom the same story is told in two Latin versions, or Scyld 'with the sheaf' for according to one version the child was found in the boat with his head resting on a sheaf of corn 26 4  
**Scireburna** (or *e*) Sherborne in Dorset 16 127  
**Sciringesheal** 2 137 (note)  
**Scōburg** Shoebury in Essex 1 208  
**Scīðie** *pl* Scythia(ns) 2 221  
**Scīðiu** Scythia 8 16  
**Scōnæg** Skåne, ON *Skåney*, in South of Sweden, formerly belonging to Denmark 2 162  
**Scottas** *pl* Irish 1 111, Scots 16 500, 33 11  
**Scridefinnas** 2 50 (note)  
**Scrobbesbyrigscīr** *f* Shropshire 10 282  
**Scyld** the mythical founder of the Danish Scylding dynasty 26 4, *v* Scēfing  
**Scyldingas** *pl* descendants of Scyld, the name of the reigning Danish dynasty, commonly extended to include the Danish people 26 30  
**Sælwudu** Selwood Forest in Somerset 1 216  
**Searburg** Salisbury, *i.e.* Old Sarum 10 224 2  
  
**Seaxe** *pl* Saxons 33 70 of the Continent, Old Saxons 1 110, 2 150, in England 7 3  
**Sermende** mod Livonia (?) 2 34  
**Stallia** Sicily 8 19  
**Sigebryht** king of the West Saxons (756-7) 1 1  
**Sigen** Seine 1 287  
**Sigescyldingas** *pl* Victory-Scyldings, the Danes 26 597, *v* Scyldingas  
**Sillende** Blesvig 2 19 (note), 146  
**Sirio** Sigeric, archbishop of Canterbury (d 995) 10 89  
**Stāningas** *pl* Steyning in Sussex 16 111  
**Stān** Staines on Thames 10 357  
**Stūreminster** Sturminster in Dorset 16 98  
**Stūrmere** 34 249 (note)  
**Sumortūn** Somerton in Somerset 16 284  
**Surpe, Surfe** a Slavonic people dwelling in Poland 2 33, 47  
**Sūtūn** Sutton (in Hants, or in Surrey) 16 90  
**Sūtðene** South Danes 2 35  
**Sūttrige** *pl* (men of) Surrey 10 38  
**Sūtseaxe** *pl* (men of) Sussex 1 254, 33 1  
**Sūtūn** Sutton in Sussex 16 113  
**Swāfas** *pl* Swabians 2 12  
**Swegen** 10 113 (note)  
**Swēoland** the land of the *Swēon*, Swedes, in the Scandinavian peninsula 2 127  
**Swēon** *pl* Swedes 2 46  
**Swifneð** Suibhne mac Maelumba, anchorite and scribe of Clonmacnoise 1 119  
**Swinbeorgas** *pl* 16 51 (note)  
**Sysyle** *pl* a Slavonic tribe 2 22  
  
**Tæfingstoo** Tavistock in Devon 10 147  
**Tamermūða** Tamar mouth 10 145  
**Temes** Thames 1 139  
**Temeseford** (Tām) Tempsford in Beds 10 16, 378  
**Terfinnas** *pl* 2 81 (note)  
**Tofeacester** Towcester in Northants 10 2  
**Triconascir** *f* Cornwall, or some part of the county 16 83  
**Trōlāna** *pl* Trojans 8 53  
**Twyfyrd** Twyford in Hants 16 100  
**Tysseburg** Tisbury in Wilts 16 333  
  
**Ðeodford** Thetford in Norfolk 10 233  
**Ðeodric** Theoderic (454-526) 22 18 (note), 25 36  
**Ðornburg** Thornbury in Glos 16 192

- Dunresfeld** Thunderfield in Surrey 16 109  
**Dyringas** *pl* Thuringians (central Germany) 2 16  
**Ulcannus** Vulcan *q* 20 (vi) 56  
**Ulfcytal** seems to have been alderman of E Anglia 10 227  
**Unferð** son of Ecglað, and spokesman of Hrothgar 26 499  
**Uss** Great Ouse 10 377  
**Wærferð** (Wær) bishop of Worcester (878-916) 8 1, 16 127, 186, 236 See note to Ert IX  
**Wandale**, **Wændle** *v* **Wendle**  
**Waneting** Wantage in Berks, Alfred's birthplace 16 115  
**Wēalas** *pl* Britons 33 72  
**Wēalcynn** 16 102 (note)  
**Wēallingaford** Wallingford on Thames 10 270  
**Weardōra** Wardour in Wilts 16 296  
**Weceðport** Watchet in Somerset 10 142  
**Wederas**, **Wederġēatas** *pl* 26 1612, 1894, *v* **Gēatas**  
**Wedmōr** Wedmore in Somerset 16 86  
**Weland** 22 1 (note), 25 2, 41  
**Welow** Wellow in Somerset, near Bath 16 104  
**Wendelsē** *m* the Mediterranean 2 8 (note), 8 62  
**Wendle** (Wændle, Wandale) *pl* Vandalas 9 29, 36, 81  
**Weogernaceaster** Worcester 16 188  
**Weolud** river Welland 10 58  
**Wessingatūn** Washington in Sussex 16 435  
**Westcentingas** *pl* (men of) West Kent 10 163  
**Westdene** *pl* West Danes 26 1578 (note)  
**Westasē** the sea off the west coast of Norway 2 54, *cp* **Ūtasē**  
**Westseaxe** (Wes, seaxe) *pl* (men of) Wessex 1 2, 10 55, 88 20, 59  
**Widia** 25 36 (note)  
**Wilingamere** Wigmore in Herefordshire 10 4  
**Wint**, **Wintland** Isle of Wight 1 309, 10 154  
**Wilferð** bishop of Worcester (717-48) 16 189  
**Willg** Wiley in Wilts 16 422  
**Wiltu** Wylte, a Slavonic tribe 2 20  
**Wiltūn** Wilton in Wilts 1 100, 10 223  
**Wiltūnsceir** *f* Wiltshire 10 213  
**Winburne** Wimborne in Dorset 1 97  
**Winceasterlode** *pl* people of Winchester 10 278  
**Winedas** *pl* Wends (the *Veneti* of Tacitus), probably used as a generic name of Slavonic tribes 2 21, 150  
**Winodland** (Weonod-, Weonōð) the land of the Wends, now Mecklenburg and Pomerania 2 160, 169, 174  
**Wintanceaster** (Winta-) Winchester; the cathedral 1 297, 16 93, 398  
**Wiramūða** mouth of Wear, Monk Wearmouth in Durham 7 408  
**Wirðeal**, *pl* as Wirral, part of Cheshire between Dee and Mersey 1 235, 245  
**Wiale** Vistula 2 29  
**Wialemlūða** mouth of Vistula 2 168, 176 (note)  
**Witland** Prussia east of Vistula 2 169  
**Worgemynster** Warminster in Wilts 16 351  
**Wuduceaster** Woodchester in Glos 16 187  
**Wulfstān** 16 562 (note), 34 155  
**Wulfstān** made bishop of London in 896 16 573  
**Wurma** 22 1 (note)  
**Ūsas** Issiah 13 14  
**Zabulōn** Zebulon 18 17

